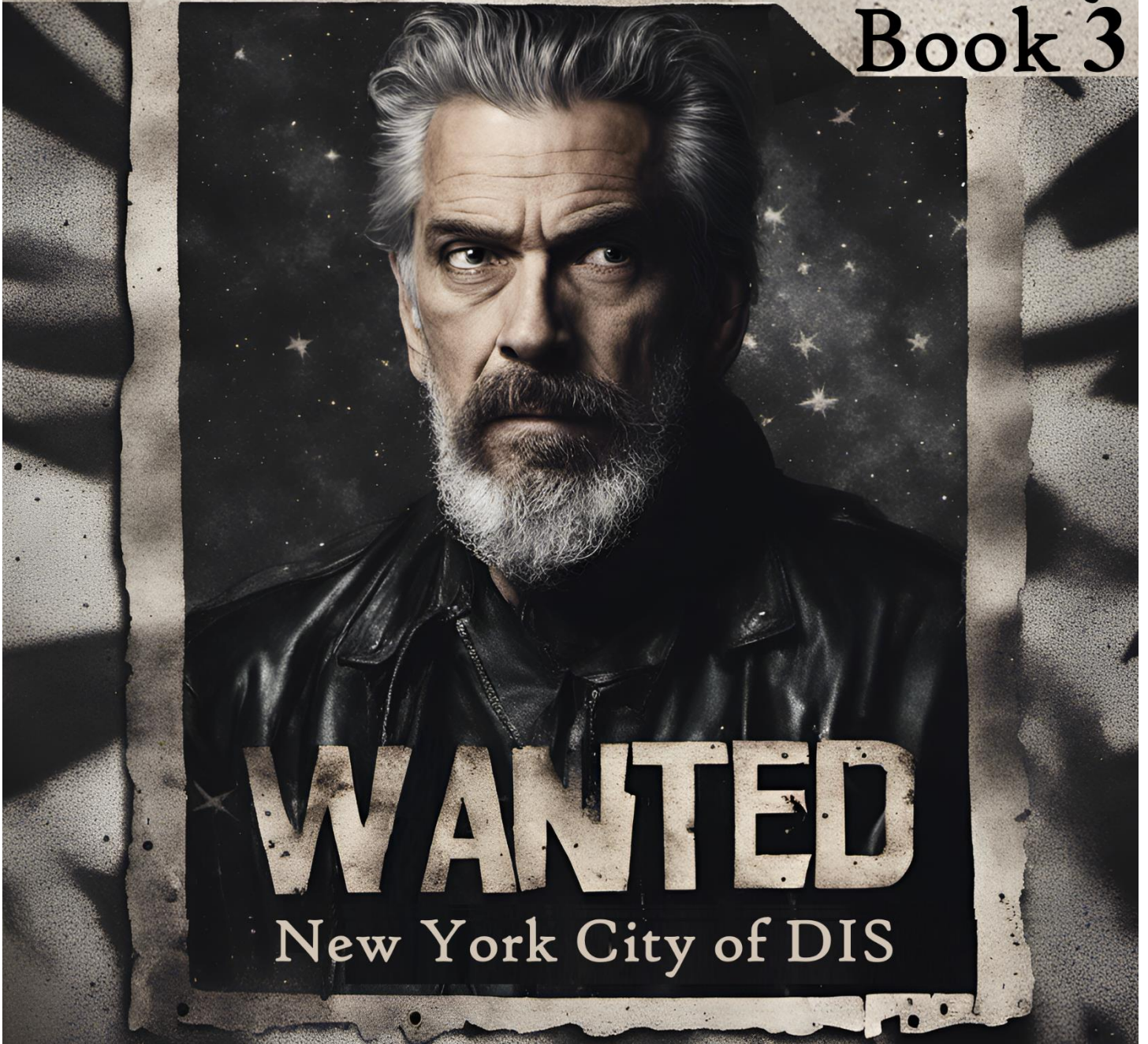


Adventures of Rick Liberty

Book 3



By Richard Seaborne

Release: January 10, 2025

ADVENTURES OF RICK LIBERTY – BOOK 3
NEW YORK CITY OF DIS, SARAH'S QUEST
PART OF THE HELL DIFFICULTY SAGA

AUTHOR: RICHARD SEABORNE

ADVENTURES OF RICK LIBERTY & HELL DIFFICULTY

Adventures of Rick Liberty

COMPLETE BOOK-3

NEW YORK CITY OF DIS – HELL ON EARTH

“Sarah’s Quest”

By Richard Seaborne

The Adventures of Rick Liberty, The Liberty Zone, The Hell Difficulty Saga, The Tech Zone, Tales and Lessons & Insights from the Video Game Industry, AI Demystified, and related stories, characters, content, books, podcasts, speech & narration, Videos, Human and AI Created + Edited Art and Images, AI Art Render Prompts + Editing + Modification, and Derivative Works are Copyright © 2021-2024 Richard Seaborne. ALL RIGHTS RESERVED!

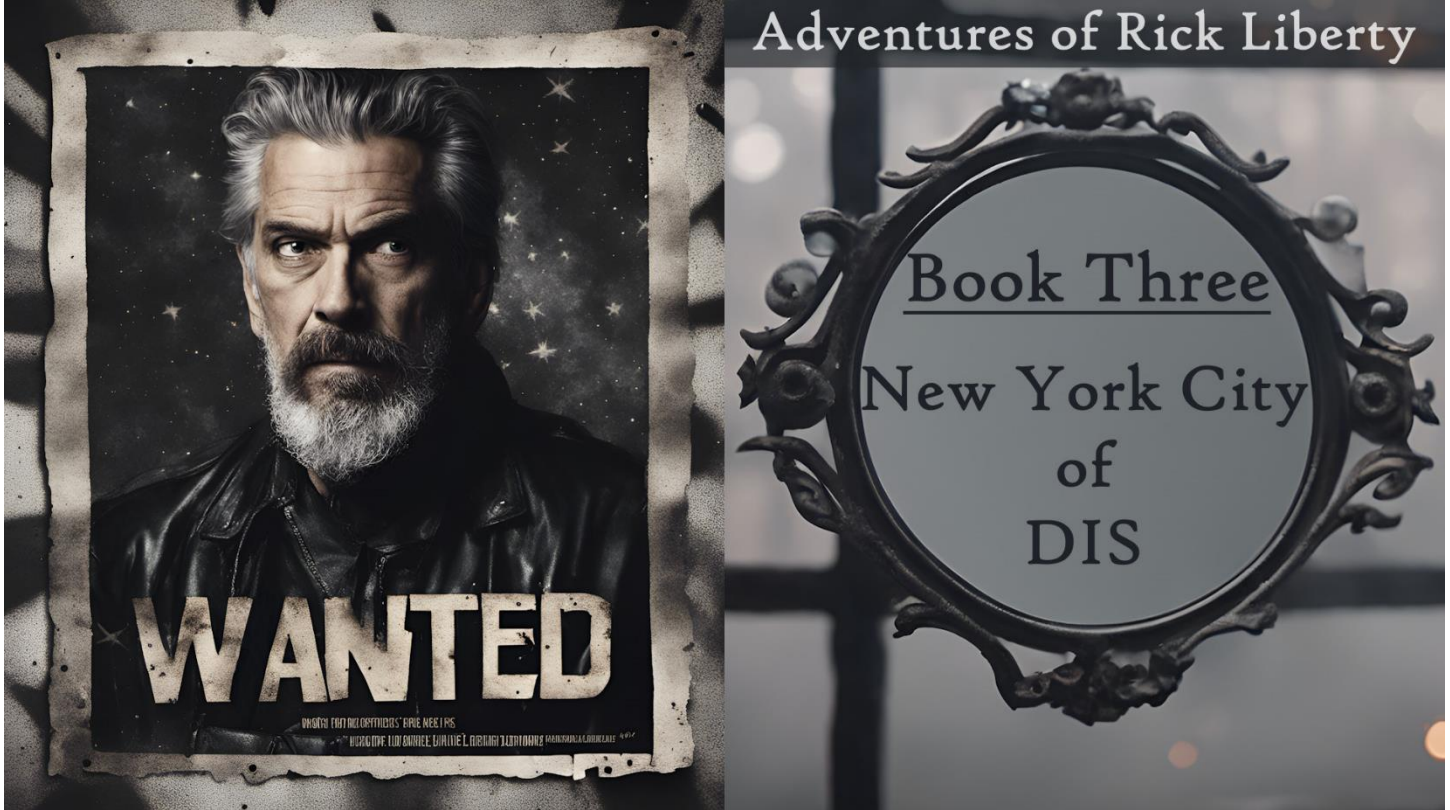
ALL CONTENT SHOULD BE CONSIDERED FICTIONAL AND NON-POLITICAL

Any similarities to real-world persons, organizations, entities, events, or beliefs are not intended as real-world representations or narratives. Fictional variations of some real-world elements are used to enhance the stories.

SENSITIVE CONTENT WARNING

*Content and Narratives Contain Materials and Concepts That May Be Offensive to Some People, Including -
Christianity, The Bible, The Old Testament, and Traditional Conservative Values
The Knights Templar Illuminati – Both Original Good Knights Templar + Branched Masonic Evil Illuminati
Heaven. Hell, Limbo, Celestial Beings, Planes of Existence, Faith, and Spiritual Concepts
National + World Governments and Billionaire Elites Control and Corruption of Religion & Humanity
Violence, Gore, and Death Descriptions and Visual Representations, including Human Abuse and Tragedy
Artificial Intelligence (AI) Generated Art, Music, and Spoken Voice, and
My Real-World Experiences in Life from Childhood to Adult, including Work in the Video Game Industry*

BOOK 3: RICK LIBERTY WANTED IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[_LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book03 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/JNWDhyJWufl>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_EncJfWbFmLgNKvbZa4wz4

Description:

Richard – a Psychiatric Prison Escapee - flees to New York City, where he – as Rick Liberty - and with the G-Team (God’s Team) seeks to stop the Puppet of Hell, Soros, from opening a portal to Hell with the devil’s Tapestry and Crown of Bael.

The G-Team engages and fights against the chaos and madness, in the degenerate New York City of DIS. They operate above and below board so they might succeed in stopping Soros. Extreme events blur reality and fantasy.

The team encounters a dystopian New York - Organized crime and system corruption, Human trafficking, Organ Harvesting, and soul-draining nightmares...all inflicted on countless victims.

E112 RICK077 FRIENDS AND DIAMONDS ARE FOREVER ENTOMBED LESSKY FB13.1



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E112 Rick077 Friends and Diamonds are Forever_Frozen Entombed Mr Lessky Flashback 13_1.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pqkx-e112-rick077-friends-and-diamonds-are-forever-frozen-entombed-mr-lessky-fla.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/DG5ZUI00FQ8>

Description:

Richard escaped the Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison for the Criminally Insane with the help of his team, and they head back to Athlone, Ireland only to find the Knights Templar Headquarters affected by supernatural forces.

Escaped The Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison for the Criminally Insane:

There we were...

The team had rescued me from the Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison for The Criminally Insane...

- I was not insane...
- I was unjustly charged for a murder...
- That was in self-defense for my own life – and for the lives of an elderly couple

Flying to Athlone, Ireland from The States – After Escaping the Psych Ward:

Anyway – we were inside our Knights Templar ‘kt’ logo branded TurboProp Cargo Plane...

- Our incognito Cargo Recreational Vehicle “RV” in the sky... - was a gas guzzler - and it needed to re-fill its tanks often...
- Flying across the ocean meant – lots of re-fueling stops
 - Which meant - landing on islands and in small countries I never heard of...

We had been flying for days. It was a lot of –

- Flight time
- Landing and fueling
- and – waiting – lots of waiting – until we were cleared to land or to take off

Parking at Castle Athlone:

Finally...

We landed the ‘kt’ Cargo Plane in the Northern Fields of Athlone, Ireland.

We were back where the Big Red Barn ‘Hangar’ was – that stored the Knights Templar incognito cargo plane.

From there - we rolled on - to the Law Firm of Midnight & Associates...that operated in the basement of Castle Athlone’s Museum...

As usual for us – we parked outside the castle – in our black Ford Expedition - away from the main tourist parking lot - right along the river, Shannon.

Returned to Knights Templar Secret Headquarters below Castle Athlone Museum:

We returned to The Knights Templar headquarters, below Castle Athlone’s Public Museum, in its ancient catacombs and passageways below it...

Things Were Not “Normal” Every day – after all – Something Was Not As Expected:

Things were entirely everyday... Events and things – were - as expected.

...

You may be getting the idea that there is – a build up here... **But...** Something was not – as expected...

...

Yea – once we descended into the Knights Templar’s command post where the legendary Round Table of Arthurian legend was - which turned out – also – to be a sort of divine celestial telephone to call Heaven’s Angels for help.... We saw it...

The Round Table Telephone to Angels And Room Were Encased in Diamond ‘Epoxy’:

Well...

The entire chamber **Where the Round Table was...** was seemingly encased in a diamond-like frozen ‘gaseous goo’. It was like the room was filled - with gray and black smokey viscous fluid. It was gray & black streaked smokey cloudy translucent white-gray oil with swirls throughout it...

And worse – the ‘goo’ was solid had frozen solid – it was crystalline... impenetrable... it was not a goo anymore - presuming it originally was...

It looked - like - something filled the entire chamber - from floor to ceiling - with this ‘epoxy’ ‘glue’ – and then it ‘set’ – it froze solid...

And everything within it – was frozen as well – locked within it... like a prehistoric bug trapped in Amber.

Round Table and Its Room Trapped in Time in Celestial ‘Diamond Epoxy Glue’:

Let me say that again...

The best way to describe what we saw was...

It was like ‘Diamond Epoxy’ Glue was injected into the room - and let dry - and set... and everything inside – was then – preserved, like a bug from the dinosaur era trapped in Amber...

Bottom-line: We had no way in, or out – of it...

Weapons, Munition, Supplies, ... All Encased, Inaccessible:

That meant a lot of things...

- We had no way to access to the Celestial Round Table, and thus no way to contact Heaven or any Angels ...
 - and – thus – much lower chances of receiving a blessing or miracle...
- the rooms beyond the Round Table room...were inaccessible – they, too, could be ‘glued’ solid – locking everything they contained in time and beyond our reach

- Midnight & Associates stored many valuable things in the catacombs – which we would no longer have access to – at least for now...
 - Celestial Relics and Tomes – unavailable
 - Weapons and Munitions – Midnight’s Armaments and Supplies Vaults – inaccessible
 - Private Quarters and Sleeping Chambers – Sealed away

In perspective – there was NOTHING available beyond the greeting entry way and a side meeting room.

Mr. Lessky Frozen, Encased Hands Pressed Firmly on The Round Table – In Armor:

Mr. Lessky was there too – inside the encased room...

He was ‘encased’ – frozen solid – inanimate – locked in time.

His hands were pressed flat on the Round Table, apparent gunshot wounds across his torso...

We Could Only Imagine What Happened – and If Lessky Was Dead or Alive:

It was – all so shocking...

What happened?

Is Mr. Lessky alive? Is he – somehow – a suspended animation state – like cryogenics?

Or is – Mr. Lessky – dead?

He has gunshot wounds... are they fatal? ...were he returned to animation and free of the ‘diamond epoxy glue’?

...

We – simply – had no idea what happened, and if Mr. Lessky was alive... ...or dead.

Sarah Accessed Video Feeds – Let’s See What Security Cameras Saw:

Sarah exclaimed as she grabbed her phone and frantically connected to the Knights Templar secure wireless network...

She mumbled aloud as she manipulated her phone and its apps, “Secret Cam-8...”

- It seemed – the Knights Templar had a lot of secret cameras throughout their facility in the basement and catacombs of Castle Athlone...
- And – it seemed – Sarah could access their network with her phone...

She declared, “Let’s see what the security cameras saw...”

Knights Templar Were High Tech But Still Used Swords (they were cool):

Yea – the Knights Templar were – high tech – not old school guys with swords only...

Umm – but – they still used swords...

Heh, it made them extra cool!

Sarah Immense Distraught Over Loss Of “Father Lessky” and “The Round Table”:

Sarah was clearly distraught... I had not seen her so upset, and near tears...

...maybe she was this emotional... when she shared her story of losing her father when she was eight years old...
...she was immensely upset.

She yelled loudly, “NO!!!!!!!!!!”

Security Footage Began to Play – Sarah Scrubbed Forward to Highlight Moments:

The security footage appeared...

She scrubbed forward mostly – to find a watch key highlight moments...

...and what she saw...

...

CLIFF-HANGER!!!!

E113 Rick078 SACRIFICE DEFENDING THE ROUND TABLE LESSKY'S LAST STAND FB13.2



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E113 Rick078 Sacrifice in Defense of God and Heaven_Defending the Round Table_Lessky's Last Stand.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pqto-e113-rick078-sacrifice-in-defense-of-god-and-heaven-defending-the-round-tab.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficukty Channel

<https://youtu.be/qm4BuBvKgvU>

Description:

The team learns what happened to Midnight & Associates and Mr. Lessky – deep below Castle Athlone – in the Knights Templar secret headquarters.

There We Were – With Entombed Lessky...:

There we were...

Lessky – entombed in a crystline ‘epoxy-like’ solidified substance...

He and everything – were - frozen in time..

Security Footage Began to Play – Sarah Scrubbed Forward to Highlight Moments:

Sarah connected her phone to the hidden security cameras... and was scrubbing forward to the highlight moments...

We hoped to learn... what happened... to Lessky... and the Round Table...?

The security footage appeared...

She scrubbed forward mostly – to find a watch key highlight moments...

It Was Brocko and The Cult of Bael – They Attacked Lessky When He Was Alone:

It was Brocko! Brocko McDeema led an assault on Midnight & Associates – when the team came to rescue me from the Psych Ward.

Team Effectively “Traded Mr. Lessky For Me” – One of Us Had to Be Imprisoned:

They literally – effectively - traded Mr. Lessky for *me*...

No trade is good... and losing Mr. Lessky – seemed - unfathomable, incomprehensible... utterly devastating.

It was - as if – one of us had to be imprisoned. And so – if *I* was to be free – then Mr. Lessky... could not be free.

Mr. Lessky traded places with me – becoming a prisoner in perpetuity – like I was in the Psych Ward

Lessky Fought With Guns and Grenades – Then Shot... Fled to Round Table:

The video showed...

Mr. Lessky fought valiantly with a sword – at first... to get to a stashed pistol ... to a cache with an assault rifle and hand grenades.

But...there were seemingly unlimited cultists... and their lives - did not matter.

There was no way – that Lessky could triumph... or escape.

He fled to the Round Table room, as bullets pelted and penetrated his body...turning him into a future corpse - as his body was filled with bullet slugs of lead.

Bullet-Filled Lessky Falls Upon The Round Table to Safe It and The Relics:

Mr. Lessky fell forward onto the Round Table, his hands gripping two ley lines... with his life waning...

He called upon his last strength to hold his hands firmly within the Round Table's Ley Lines...

And he screamed words in Latin or Hebrew...some ancient language... He was invoking some kind of incantation with holy words... ...something.

Massive Flash and Boom from The Round Table – “HEEEEEED MEEEEEE”:

And – then the room flashed brilliant white...blinding white.

The footage included audio of a screeching voice, “Heeeeeeeeeeeed Meeeeeeeeee! Return! Tapestry... Soros... Unlock... . Heeed Meeee!”

The room filled with gray and black and white mists...and – in seconds – the mist began to solidify.... And it was solid.

Everything Including Lessky – Were Frozen Solid, Trapped Inside the Diamond Glue:

And there it was...

Everything inside that room – from floor to ceiling – from wall to wall – from door to door...

Everything... was encased in an epoxy-like diamond gray, black, & white swirly set ‘glue’.

Sarah's Sorrow Was Great – She Lost Her ‘Father’:

Sarah's sorrow and sense of loss – was great.

She had lost her ‘adoptive father’ – who had taken her in after her biological father died on a mission, never to return to her.

Lessky Lost Between Life and Death – His Soul May Never Rest:

Mr. Lessky – her father - since eight years old – was ‘lost to her’... lost between life and death - a place where his soul may never be at rest...

The idea – of a man who dedicated his life to purity and integrity and justice – could be denied Heaven or any Afterlife...anything... was abhorrent, abominable – inconceivable!

Of course – perhaps – his soul was in a state of anesthesia – just ‘asleep’ and ‘unaware’ – forever...

. . .

Sarah whimpered, “Father...”

E114 Rick079 Goodbye Father Hello WEF Flashback 13.3



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E114 Rick079 Goodbye Father, Hello WEF Flashback 13.3.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pr6v-e114-rick079-goodbye-father-hello-wef-flashback-13-3.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/oiEl262yHqk>

Description:

Sarah's sorrow is great – having lost her “father”.

She realizes what The Angels expect her and the team to do. She believes fulfilling their objectives could save Mr. Lessky.

Richard contemplates how much of their Quest was “God’s Mission Quest” versus “Sarah’s Mission Quest”?

There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky...:

There we STILL were...

Right there – with entombed Lessky – encased in a crystalline ‘epoxy-like’ solidified substance...

He and everything – inside – were - frozen in time..

...like a prehistoric bug trapped in Amber...

Sarah’s Sorrow Was Great – She Lost Her ‘Father’:

“Father...” Sarah cried aloud...

...with her adoptive father – Mr. Lessky – encased in a crystalline smokey ‘epoxy’

...within the likewise encased Round Table room and Catacombs of Celestial Relics

...

Perhaps – that may have been the first time – that Sarah expressed such deep loss – at least in my presence...

And... She called Lessky “Father”... Was he her ‘priest’ “Father” – or was it because he was her adoptive “Father” - after her biological real father had died investigating a potentially corrupt Vatican See.

Regardless of the reason – Sarah’s sorrow was great... she had lost her ‘father’.

Sarah’s Declares We Can Save ‘Father’:

“We can save him!” declared Sarah.

He called upon the Angels and Heaven to protect the Round Table and the Divine Relics... His prayer was heard... And everything was suspended in time...forever.”

Only Heaven Can Reverse The Divine Encasement:

Sarah asserted, “The only way to rescue... my father... Mr. Lessky...

...is for Heaven to Will it so...”

Angels Will Not Free The Round Table, Relics, or Lessky Until Threats Are Gone:

Sarah emphasized, “I fear – the Angels will not release - the Celestial Tomb of Encasement – [therefore, will not release my Father] - until the threat - to the Round Table and Holy Relics - is gone...

I fear – Mr. Lessky – My Father – will be trapped - in time - alongside Heaven’s celestial relics – forever... unless, until we destroy the Tapestry of Bael and substantially cripple the Cult of Bael.”

Angels Told Us To Stop George Soros and Destroy The Tapestry of Bael to Unlock:

She asserted, “The Angels left that message – FOR US – to listen to... on the video.

That message was no coincidence... It was left so we would know – what we had to do.

...

The Angels – they wanted us to know...

...they will free *MY FATHER* and the Round Table and Relics...

...when we “Heed Them”

Sarah declared, “They said to *Heed* Them –

- that we should ‘RETURN’ – presumably to America where we came from
- to find ‘Soros’ – whom I believe must be George Soros given his being a Puppet to Hell
- and that we should extract what we need from Soros – to destroy the ‘Tapestry’ of Bael

Sarah Pleaded We Hunt George Soros to Save her Father – Stopping The Tapestry:

Sarah pleaded, “Richard, I *just know* the Angels were telling us this... I *KNOW*”...

Sarah’s eyes were full of desperate tears...

She whimpered ‘George Soros’ is involved, and... he must pay for what he has done... we must hunt him, Richard...”

Her eyes narrowed - as she said ‘HUNT HIM’...

...

I will avenge my ‘FATHERS’!” she yelled through her tears!

We Must Go After The Heads of The Bael Snake – WEF + Cult + Tapestry:

Sarah commanded, “We have to go after the ‘heads of the snake’ – to find and destroy the Tapestry - and to stop them!

I say, We should –

- target the World Economic Forum (WEF) corrupted members under the control of the Seven Princes of Hell
- Weaken the Cult of Bael
- Destroy and Tapestry of Bael”

We Must Go After George Soros – A Puppet to The Seven of Princes of Hell:

- And first – on our Target Agenda – should be George Soros, in New York, USA!

Seeing Goals More Than Bloody Journey to Achieve Them:

Sarah had the eyes of a ‘zealot’ right then... She saw her goal – would - more than likely - be a very blood-filled journey – but she was clearly prepared - to do *ANYTHING* required - to achieve her goals...

Sarah was going to be successful - at avenging Mr. Lessky at all costs... no matter what.

Sarah’s Mission Quest vs God’s Mission Quest:

I wondered...

Was this – for Sarah, right now....

Less about “God’s Mission Quest”?

And more about “Sarah’s Mission Quest”...?

...to avenge her Father...

...to avenge Lessky...

Yea ... I pondered ... were we going on “Sarah’s Mission Quest?”

E115 Rick080 Sarah's Mission Quest Flashback 13.4



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E115 Rick080 Struggling with Faith Sarah's Mission Quest for God and Father Lessky Flashback 13_4.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55prk6-e115-rick080-struggling-with-faith-sarahs-mission-quest-for-god-and-father-.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/FIHhJTpD8Q0>

Description:

Sorrow fills the team as they lament the loss of Mr. Lessky.

They have lost access to the resources and treasures of the Knights Templar Illuminati,

They are hunted by the Devil's Cult of Bael.

They are hunted by the FBI, CIA, NSA, Interpol, ...

Despite all that – the team rallies!

They embrace they are both on “God's Mission Quest” and – ALSO – on “Sarah's Quest”.

There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky...:

And *STILL* we were – there – with the frozen-in-time Knights Templar headquarters beneath Castle Athlone's museum.

Yep - we were *STILL* right there – with entombed Lessky – who was encased in a crystalline 'epoxy-like' solidified substance...

It was clear – Lessky and everything – inside – were - frozen in time..

Round Table and Relics Sealed Until Tapestry of Bael Threat Is Gone / Destroyed:

Sarah sighed, "We heard the Angels' message to us.

Until we can put an end to Bael's threat - by destroying the Tapestry of Bael – the heaven has sealed the Round Table and Celestial Relics from the world - so they cannot be taken or destroyed.

But – it also means... we no longer have access to them.

No Round Table Phone Calls to Angels or Wisdom & Insight from Lessky...For Now:

Sarah's eyes were watery, "We will have no way to call the angels - or heaven. We will have no wisdom - or insight - from Mr. Lessky. We are cut off... We are on our own... We are the last bastion... of hope... for humanity..."

Hunted by the Cult of Bael + American FBI, CIA, and NSA + Interpol + ???:

Bob looked distraught, "This is bad. Very bad. So... let me get this straight..."

- We are being hunted by the Cult of Bael... [thank you, Richard]
- We are being hunted by the FBI, CIA, and NSA... [thank you, Richard]
- We are being hunted by Interpol [thank you, Richard]

I can only imagine what other governments are after us... that we do not even know about.

He chuckled sarcastically – [thank you, Richard...]"

Morose Katie Sympathizes with Loss of Father and Adoptive Father...all should Pray:

Katie looked morose, "I can't imagine how losing your father - adoptive father or not – must feel. I am so sorry... I pray for him, and for you... We should all pray..."

And – after enduring the loss of your - umm – 'first father', erm biological father...", Katie stammered - trying to be compassionate after walking into a pile of verbal topic self-entrapment...

She repeated, "Let's pray... For Mr. Lessky..."

Burn The Damned Tapestry – NOW – Where is Karmic Justice:

Sarah looked with piercing judgmental eyes, "We must burn the damned Tapestry of Bael – NOW!"

She screamed, “ARGGHGHHGHHGH! Where is justice? Where is Karmic Justice!?”

Sarah Lamented Her Service to God – Was Not Enough – To Save Her Father Lessky:

She hit the wall in tears, “My whole life! I give! I work! I struggle! I hurt! I try... I try... I take nothing... I only want to be loved and to love, and for people to live the lives they were blessed and born to have...”

...

Sarah was clearly venting a wound – that was very, very deep within her...

God! God, I serve you... I have always served you. I will always serve you.

Please – in this case – can you spare my father... Can you give him back to me?”

Sarah’s Prayers Were Not Heard – As Usual:

But – like all of Sarah’s prayers – she was not heard.

Mr. Lessky was suspended in time – by Heaven – to protect its relics and Lessky...from falling into the hands of the Devil and his cult.

And – Sarah’s prayers – while impactful to us... did not move Heaven enough, to do anything... at least, not right then.

Tiny's Tears – “Lessky Father To All. Sad. Big Loss”:

Tiny looked into the sealed room, put his hands against the solid crystalline wall covered the doorway to the Round Table chamber...

He said, “Not. Right.uh. Less-Key.All.Good. No.Bad. He.Save.Me. He.Father.To.All. Sad. Big.Loss”

Taylor Rallied Everyone to Avenge Lessky:

Solider Taylor looked fiercely, “We must avenge Lessky! We must finish our mission - and see -if that can rescue him...and drop this barrier thing.”

She declared resolutely, “Use this loss...as fuel... as motivation. Never let it go. Never forget. We will crush the cult and Bael!”

She declared, “We were **Victorious** in Prague - for humankind... Now - we do it for humankind - and for ourselves, personally - for *OUR* Mr. Lessky!”

Taylor Rallied Everyone to Avenge and “Maybe” Rescue Lessky:

Taylor softened, “Losing a loved one, a comrade, a partner...a friend – it’s never easy, always hard...”

She added, “I have never seen magic - or this suspended in time - celestial diamond gaseous goo - or anything like it. So – let’s assume it can be reversed –

And – Let’s assume - that Sarah is right – that if we destroy the Tapestry of Bael, Heaven can feel safe about unlocking the Round Table and Relics...and – thusly – releasing Mr. Lessky.”

We Are Being Hunted By The FBI, CIA, NSA, Interpol, Police, Country Ports of Entry:

Sarah said, “Well... We are still on mission. The world is hunting us – above and below board.

After our destruction of the Gates’ Prague companies, your alleged murdering of a black man, escape from a psychiatric prison for the criminally insane, and operating internationally... we have a lot of people and organizations after us...

...The FBI, CIA, NSA... Interpol. And – of course – local police and every Country Ports of Entry - in the entire World...

And – they all – every last one of them - wants us... *DEAD*.”

She continued, “Mr. Lessky would want us to carry on. He has always known – that his life would end – somehow – fighting - for Good and Righteousness.”

Lessky Must Be Freed – So His Soul Can Be Released From Eternal ‘Nothingness’:

If nothing else – we must get him out of that encasement, so his soul can go to Heaven...not be trapped there in an unintended un-earned Nothingness... it is worse than even Limbo...” she said.

Her eyes watered more... Her regulated emotions were not - well regulated - in the moment.

We Can Rescue Mr. Lessky Just Like Merlin Was Rescued from Morgan Le Fay:

Sarah said, “Well... Athlone is no longer safe, and it offers no respite, protection, or resources.

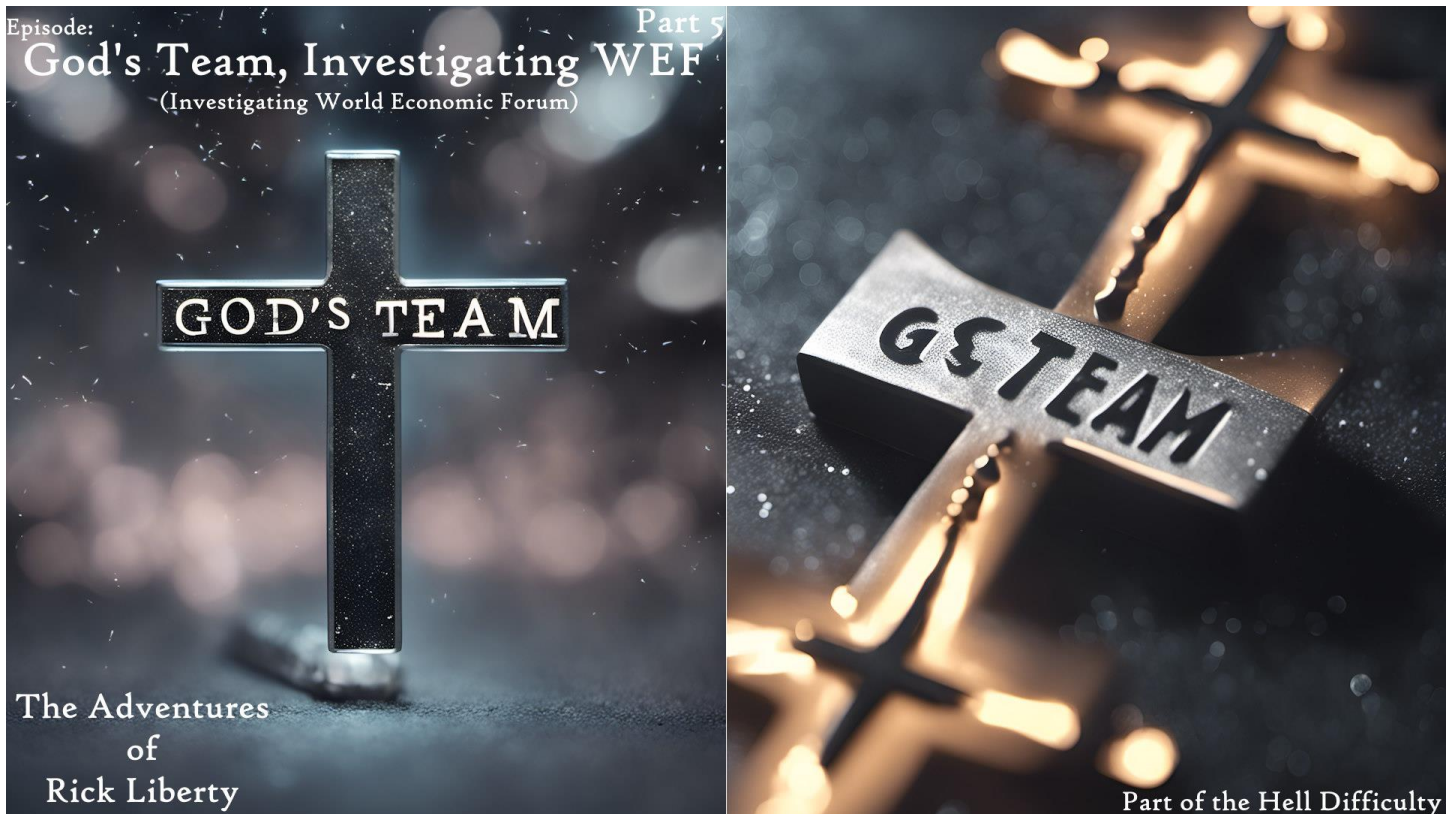
We must leave Athlone... And leave Mr. Lessky sealed – below – within its underground chambers.”

She said, “Mr. Lessky... is another ‘secret’ buried beneath Castle Athlone... like Merlin was entombed by Morgan Le Fay – or The Lady of the Lake – depending on what flavor of lore you prefer.

Mr. Lessky is entombed – like Merlin – but we can rescue him... Just like Merin was freed!

We can save Mr. Lessky!”

E116 Rick081 Hunting The Wicked Witch of the WEF in New York City of Dis Flashback 13.5



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E116 Rick081 God's G-Team Hunting The Wicked Witch of the WEF in New York City of Dis Flashback 13.5.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55prvs-e116-rick081-gods-g-team-hunting-the-wicked-witch-of-the-wef-in-new-york-ci.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/0o3Pipw10qo>

Description:

The team adopts another Group Name, this time reflecting their fighting for God; the name themselves “The G-Team” for “God’s Team”. They are like the TV show “A-Team” – but for “God”.

Believing “One must pass through Hell to arrive at Heaven”, the team accepts they must endure and suffer a lot to save humanity.

They reach an Epiphany – on how they can stop the Devil’s Tapestry of Bael...

There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky...:

Well... we remained – yes – WE WERE *STILL* - RIGHT THERE...

We were – there – with the frozen-in-time Knights Templar headquarters beneath Castle Athlone’s museum.

And - entombed Lessky –encased in a crystalline ‘epoxy-like’ solidified substance – was – also – still right there, with us...

Significant and Important Things – Take Time...:

Things of significance and importance – take time...

And - We had a lot to unpack, process, and decide...

Therefore – this was taking some time...

Athlone Is No Longer Safe – Or Home – We Must Venture Forth – And Save Lessky:

Sarah rallied, “We will find a way... to save my father! To save Mr. Lessky!”

Home is Where the Heart and ‘kt’ Cargo Plane Is:

Taylor added, “With Athlone not being safe... And our operating on our own... We need to figure out what our next steps should be...”

She added, “Our home is the ‘kt’ Cargo Plane – here on out.

We will maximize its Fraday and Cloaking technologies.”

Like the TV Show “A-Team”, We Are God’s “G-Team” on Covertly on Missions:

Taylor grinned, “Like the old TV Show, “The A-Team”... We are on our own, pursuing missions as we see fit... in service of God’s Mission Quest.”

She smiled, “We are God’s A-Team... We are the G-Team! We go on covert, secret missions...for God and Righteousness!” she declared.

She repeated, “The G-Team” for “God’s Team” - covert, just, unwavering, unrelenting, ...”

The G-Team Must Operate Covertly, Incognito:

She added, “We will need to operate entirely on our aliases, and use the untraceable accounts Midnight & Associates setup for us, and that your daughter Amanda has been juggling and obfuscating...”

As The G-Team, we must operate covertly, incognito. We are – forever – now – on special operations – missions...

Make Loss Into Fuel – To Propel and Motivate:

Taylor asserted, “This is a setback. Wars loses battles. Wars lose great people. Loss is life... Life is loss...”

She emphasized, “We carry on!”

She asserted, “We make loss into fuel – to propel and motivate – to overcome and triumph – and - to crush our enemies - and to destroy our opposition! ...RAWR!” she roared!

Happy to Save The World on God’s G-Team:

Bob declared, “I am happy to save the world and be on God’s G-Team. We have more *purpose* and *value*...than most anyone in the entire world.

We – literally – ARE - SAVING THE WORLD!”

One Must Pass Through Hell to Arrive at Heaven:

It was so much to process... I had to add my cliché 2-cents worth...

I said, “Well... As Dante Alighieri had suggested in *The Divine Comedy*...

“One Must Pass Through Hell... to Arrive at Heaven.”

This is – most certainly – is a moment in Hell - for us...

There Is A Positive Spin / Lens To The Loss:

Let’s try and focus on some positive points –

- Mr. Lessky is alive – being suspended saved his life, from those gunshot wounds!
- The Round Table and Relics were protected and kept from the hands of the Devil and the Cult

...They came here for a reason – and they were thwarted...

- We have the resources and force of will – to Quest onward, and stop Bael, his cult, and the Tapestry of Bael from unleashing Hell on Earth”

Where We Go From Here – Give Payback for My Rescue by Saving Mr. Lessky:

I turned to the team, “Look – you just rescued me, and while away for me... we lost Mr. Lessky. I appreciate being saved. I want to payback my rescue...and save Mr. Lessky.”

The Crown of Bael Can Stop The Tapestry of Bael:

I mused aloud for the team, “Hmmm – if we had the Crown of Bael, the Cult could not drain souls into Strips of Bael – and thusly – the Tapestry would be stopped dead in its tracks...

...the Tapestry of Bael could never be finished, and thus could not be used”

I speculated, “Maybe we are going about this all wrong... We need to stop the Tapestry from being created... Not – destroy it once it has been created.”

Take The Crown of Bael To Stop The Tapestry of Bael From Ever Being Created:

I declared, “So...let’s find the Crown of Bael. And – ideally – we can find and use the Anvil of Creation & Destruction Sarah saw in Prague – and destroy the Crown of Bael with the Anvil.”

Bob Remarked ‘BRILLIANT’ TO USE THE CROWN TO STOP THE TAPESTRY:

Bob exclaimed, “BRILLIANT!

Of course –

- if we waited for the Tapestry to be finished to destroy it... well, it would have already opened the Gates to Hell...
- the crown was key to draining souls – it had to be on the victim’s head... so, yea – we get the crown... and we stop the Tapestry in its tracks...
- Right on! That’s SMART THINKING, Richard! Right on!”

Hunting The Wicked Witch of The East – George Soros:

I smiled at Bob... and continued...

I said, “I agree with Sarah - we should go after the World Economic Forum (WEF) George Soros... He’s clearly a top dog, next to Bill Gates. We stopped Bill in Prague...we can stop Soros...

I imagine - he will be - at the beginning - and at the end - of an evil ball of wicked yarn...

We will unravel his WEF Soros’ evil plans - and see better how to acquire the Crown of Bael – or other ways to stop – or - destroy the Tapestry of Bael.”

. . .

I stressed, “In the face of such tragedy – we must hunt and stop the Puppets of Hell, including the Wicked Witch of the East – AKA The Wicked Witch of the WEF - WEF Soros.

We need to drop a house on the Wicked Witch of the WEF!”

Hunting The WEF Puppets of the Seven Princes of Hell – Giving ‘Courtesy Visits’:

Oh – and if we encounter any World Economic Forum (WEF) Puppets to the Seven Princes of Hell...let’s pay them a special ‘courtesy visit’.” I grinned...

Hunting The Wicked Witch of The WEF – Before Hunting The Other Puppets of Hell:

But first, right now – we honor Sarah’s Mission Quest...

We hunt the Wicked Witch of the WEF... Soros...

E117 Rick082 Seeing Patterns and Having Epiphanies Flashback 13.6



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E117 Rick082 Seeing Patterns and Having Epiphanies Divine Truth Flashback 13_6.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55psk0-e117-rick082-seeing-patterns-and-having-epiphanies-divine-truth-flashback-1.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/raSzb9qe0fk>

Description:

The team reflects on their experience with messages from the Angels and how they've had to see patterns and details in things – because they were not obvious or apparent on the surface.

The team observes “Heed Me” is everywhere...

Ultimately – the team recognizes they are operating “in Faith” on “God’s Mission Quest”.

Recap – Seeing Patterns and Having Epiphanies:

We were finally on our way...

Yep we were at the precipice – of our next adventure...

Going to the New York City of Dis – Home to Wicked Witch of the WEF:

We were headed to New York City of Dis...

Yea – Lessky had told us early on – that Hell’s Capital City – The City of Dis – overlaps New York City ... in ITS PLANE

- It was complicated ... Hell, Heaven, Limbo, and Mortal Planes [like parallel universes] overlapped the same ‘physical’ space...
- Coincidentally –
 - Los Angeles was Where Heaven’s Capital – The Silver City – overlapped... heh – you know, Los Angeles is “The City of Angels”...
 - New York City was where Hell’s Capital – The City of DIS – overlapped... heh – you know ‘DIS’respect – ‘DIS’gusting – all things ‘DIS’ are negative...

Anyway – so – we were – in effect – headed to Hell’s Capital City – just in our Mortal Plane vs in Hell’s Plane where the Hellscape Capital actually was...

Long Flight to Reflect:

Like I said... it was a very long flight...

Well - during our long flight – we had many opportunities to reflect and review what had gone before...

Yea – recalling the madness that I (that we) had been through... it was - A LOT – to process and unpack.

Sarah ‘Divined’ The Leap of Faith Message Was From Angels and Were Instructions:

Thinking – about our destination - New York City of DIS... it made me think of something else...

We were headed there because the Angels said “Soros” in their list of seemingly random single words – no sentence structure or clear message.

Sarah ‘divined’ that it was even Angels talking... and further ‘divined’ that those Angels were instructing us on what was required to save her adoptive father, Mr. Lessky...

We Were Acting on Our Leap of Faith to Hunt The Wicked Witch of the WEF:

Although I agree with Sarah’s conclusions... I had to admit – to myself – it was – a Leap of Faith...

It seemed to me –

Sarah had ‘divined’ her ‘leap of faith’ message... to justify her belief and goals. ...and our actions.

The Entire Team Was Committed to Hunting The Wicked Witch of the WEF, Soros:

But – whether rationalized justification – or brilliant deduction – I was ‘on board’. The Team was ‘on board’.

And so – we were off to find The Wicked Witch of the WEF – AKA WEF Soros...

‘Heed Me’ Was From Heaven’s Angels – We Should Pay Close Attention To and Heed:

One insightful thing I had was...

- if the message *WAS* from Angels - from Heaven...
- and – if their message emphasized ‘HEED ME’...
- therefore – does that mean, the Angels have been the messenger of ‘Heed Me’ all this time – to us?
- And – if ‘HEED ME’ is from Heaven... what have we not heeded?

I wondered and considered... We had better pay close attention to anyone or anything that says “Heed Me”... Yea – and *HEED* the warning or message...

“Heed Me’ Made Me Reflect on The Journey That Got Us Here:

As I contemplated the prevalence of “HEED ME” – and how – perhaps – we were not paying attention at all... to messages from Heaven...

Clearly - Small things can bear big messages! ...and impact.

Recap – In America – Inheritance Letter, Beating, Sabotaged Car, Blown Up House:

Yea –

Back to... Where this wild ride began...

- I got a letter in the mail - that said I inherited \$250 BILLION! From an Aunt Zaira Millmore – whom I never met – or knew even existed.
 - Yep – she lived and died – and bequeathed all her stuff and money to me... someone she never met or knew... in another country – no less...
- Well – and - I got beat up - and hospitalized - by a thug in a rural café
 - I seemed to have - put myself in the path of abuse... that day...
- That same thug - made me his plaything –
 - He – later - cut the brakes on my car – and then - blew up my house!
 - Oh yea – and - he’s still on the loose...he was never caught

Recap – Thug Indirectly Introduced Me to Deputy Taylor and Katie Snowette:

- Strangely – I owe that thug gratitude – for introducing me ‘indirectly’ to Deputy Taylor and Katie Snowette...
- Were it not for his beating me up – I would not have met Katie or Taylor, certainly not enough for them to trust me enough to go on a worldwide adventure with...

Recap – Recruited The Team, Traveled to Ireland:

- And so - I Recruited my American allies –
 - Deputy Taylor – ex spec ops military, turned rural deputy – now Warrior and Knight for God
 - Katie Snowette – ex waitress, do-gooder, people person – now Empath ‘Truth Bearer’ and Knight for God
 - Yea – Katie was ‘The Truth Bearer’; we’ll get into that in a bit...

Recap – HEED ME WAS EVERYWHERE:

- Strange thing – Katie had nightmares with “HEED ME” as a recurring theme
 - I, too, had begun having nightmares that rasped “HEED ME” at me

- Oh – and Tiny and a little girl – both – seemed possessed at one point and said “HEED ME”
- Gosh – and the cashier at the Wizards of the Craft shop said “Heed Me”
- “Heed Me” was at the Athlone airport
- The winds at night near the Albatros Pub whispered “HEED ME”
- “Heed Me” was EVERYWHERE!!!
- and - HR Bob – Corporate Human Resources Director and Cynical Prepper – now Master of Grump and Knight for God
- We Traveled together - originally - to Athlone, Ireland - as a united Party of Adventurers

Recap–Met Knights Templar at Midnight & Associates Operating in Castle Basement:

- We Met the mysterious Knights Templar’s – allegedly, last members, its last Knights...
 - Like I said earlier... They had a ‘Front’ business - called the Law Firm of Midnight & Associates – which operated in the basement of a castle museum in Athlone, Ireland
- Their leader – an elderly man named Mr. Lessky - told us all about the Devil Bael – and of the Seven Princes of Hell
 - He explained that each of the Seven Princes of Hell was responsible for each of the Seven Deadly Sins
 - And – he said - the Seven Princes of Hell all report into - and took orders from - The Prince of Hell, Bael - who was the Lord and King of Hell – AKA The Devil, Lucifer, Satan, The Big D...
- We learned all about – maybe more than we wanted to know - ...about...
 - demonology,
 - celestials,
 - the afterlife,
 - dark matter and mana and magic...
 - angels and demons,
 - ...so much.
 - We learned so much – that it was – just - overwhelming...

Recap – Crazy Everything Began with Aunt Zaira Millmore and My Inheritance:

- They detailed the history behind my enigmatic - Aunt Zaira Millmore – whom gave me my inheritance – that started all this...

- Zaira Millmore was - a nut job... crazy... a total whack job...possibly sociopath or even psychopath...
- But – she was wicked smart... world dangerously smart...
 - Zaira was the Grand Leader of the evil Cult of Bael
 - – AND –
 - Zaira was - AT THE SAME TIME – also the Grand Leader of the Knights Templar
 - Zaira Millmore was playing both sides of the Chess board...
 - She led two extreme factions – that waged war against each other – profiting from both – as she did so – enriching herself - amassing \$250 Billion Fortune - and Far MORE in property and investments... worldwide
- And yet – as all people eventually do - she died - and left everything – messed up as it was – to me...
 - It was my opportunity, my money – and my mess - to collect and cleanup

E118 Rick083 We Had It All – And Had Everything To Lose Flashback 13.7



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E118 Rick083 We Had It All – And Had Everything To Lose Flashback 13_7.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55psyk-e118-rick083-we-had-it-all-and-had-everything-to-lose-flashback-13-7.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/-cZNkRI3MIg>

Description:

Despite the loss in Athlone, Richard marvels at the adventure they'd been through and the vehicles and technology and resources they have.

Recap – Remembering Prague in our ‘kt’ branded Faraday Cage Cargo Plane:

So...

We were on our way back to America - flying from Athlone, Ireland - following my escape from unjust captivity in the Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison from the Criminally Insane... and subsequently - finding Mr. Lessky - encased a crystalline substance - freezing and suspending him time.

We were flying in our Knights Templar ‘kt’ branded Cargo Plane - with its Faraday Cage and Thermal Disruptor Jamming Systems Activated - blocking electronic and human [or animal] heat detection, interference, and ease dropping...

As an aside –

I have to say - it seemed pointless to have the Faraday Cage and Thermal Disruptors on - during the entire flight –

But – well, we had to be smart, prudent... safe...

and - we had it...

so - I guess, why not?

And – I guess – it was just what Tiny and Sarah did...when they flew. They ‘hid’ behind their Faraday Cage and Thermal Disruptors...

Recap – Remembering Tiny’s Ford Expedition Black Van in Cargo Plane Under Bay:

Well – anyway – back to where we were.

We had - in the plane’s customized parking bay - in its underbelly, back of the plane - was our Ford Expedition ‘Black Government Van’ - for our Knights Templar Master of Transport – Knights Templar Tiny.

It has remained a marvel to me... that we had a flying home with its own garaged SUV...

...It was a marvel.

Recap – Remembering Tiny’s Deep and Complex Character:

Tiny...whatever his last name was. He was Knights Templar Tiny – Master of Transport.

Well... ‘Tiny was his Name-O’

Yep – that was his name - Tiny. Unless you added ‘Knight’ to his name – ‘Knight Tiny’.

His simple name ... matched his simple demeanor...

... but – it did not match his deep, complex character...

Indeed – Tiny has proven to be deeply sensitive and caring man, and one of high integrity, loyalty, and Faith.

You would be grossly mistaken to judge Tiny by ‘his cover’... by his tough looking, scary appearance... You would never see his heart of gold and commitment to only doing Righteous things.

Recap – Traveled the World in Our Incognito Flying Recreational Vehicle (RV):

Back to us... the team... in our flying home base...

Yea – we were cool...

We flew around the world - with our black Ford Expedition - in our retrofitted, customized cargo plane - that doubled as a flying ‘Recreational Vehicle’ (RV) – with hidden caches of gear and money and medical supplies throughout...

and – it had incognito Electronic and Heat jamming systems...

And despite its ‘kt’ emblems on the plane’s exterior – its outside looked poorly maintained, adding to its ‘under-the-radar’ intent.

The ‘kt’ Cargo plane was the best home base we could have imagined... ...given we were hunted – worldwide.

Recap – We Had It All:

All things considered – we had it all.

- We had our own air & ground transportation –
 - A flying Cargo Plane RV
 - A Ford Expedition
 - And – they had secret cache compartments and jamming tech.
- We had seemingly unlimited money in offshore untraceable accounts, from my inheritance, the Knights Templar accounts, and our plundered cash, gold, and diamonds
- We had fake identities and supporting credit cards and bank accounts – once more, thanks to Midnight & Associates (AKA also the Knights Templar)
- We had *MORE* caches of money, weapons, and munitions all over the world

- And – that Law Firm - called Midnight & Associates – was the Front for a secret headquarters – that operated in the basement of Castle Athlone in Athlone, Ireland
 - and they had ‘celestial relics’ in their underground headquarters –
 - They had a ‘telephone’ to the Angels - in the form of a Round Table – said to be made from a meteor from God
 - And allegedly many celestial relics locked within the catacombs further below
- They gave us a list of Cult Targets throughout the world...
- They helped me realized who the Puppets were for the Seven Princes of Hell under Bael
- And – with all our adventuring and training - we were more seasoned and trained...
 - We were a much better fused team.

Sure – we could all die – at any moment... but we are a mission... For God!

And... We were well set...

to – Bring ‘The Hammer’ - Down - on The Devil...

E119 Rick084 Remembering What Has Gone Before In Athlone Flashback 13.8



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E119 Rick084 Athlone - Remembering What Has Gone Before In Athlone Flashback 13_8.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pu0o-e119-rick084-athlone-remembering-what-has-gone-before-in-athlone-flashback-.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/sfpDkNIL5DM>

Description:

The team recalls their adventure in Athlone, Ireland (prior book) and some major epiphanies and moments.

They consider the affect the Roses of Ambivalence had on Katie and Tiny.

They reflect on their strategy to find and destroy the Tapestry of Bael.

They alight in their being Knighted and Blessed by an Angel.

Richard laments his Celestial Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny being stolen by Brock of the Cult of Bael.

Richard accepts he is the Fulcrum of Prophecy.

Flying to New York City of DIS:

We were flying to New York City – which overlapped Hell’s Capital City, The City of DIS – just in the Celestial Plane of Hell as opposed to the Mortal Plane... Yea – planes are like parallel universes...they overlap and co-exist, in the same space...’sort of’. Yea – complicated...

Anyway...

Recap – Inheritance and Recruiting The Team:

With so much time on our Knights Templar ‘kt’ incognito Cargo Plane, including a lot of refueling stops... I had more time to reflect on what we had accomplished.

And so... I reflected even further back – to the start...of this wild ride - from America.

But...now...from America – we were in Ireland.

Recap – Roses of Ambivalence - Katie The Truth Bearer:

- We learned that Katie was The ‘Truth Bearer’...
 - Did the Angels know Katie seemed to touch everything she was fascinated by – and – therefore – tried to warn us through Tiny “Not to Touch the Roses”...
 - But – we did not ‘HEED’ those words of caution
- We learned a lot about Athlone’s ‘Roses of Ambivalence’ – that apparently exist concurrently in Hell, Heaven, and in Our Mortal World – or Mortal Plane as The Knights Templar referred to it - to our world (heh – our reality...as we know it)
- Well – like I said - Katie was made a ‘Truth Bearer’ - by being bitten by that ‘Good Ruby Red Rose of Ambivalence’
 - It gave her a scar tattoo on the palm of her hand – that glows and gets warm – when someone is trying to deceive her... simple – but pretty useful...
 - Oh – and – that is proof of some celestial divine ‘stuff’... definite proof...

Recap – Roses of Ambivalence - Tiny the Soul-Wracked:

- Whereas Knights Templar Tiny – was ‘Soul-wracked’ - by being bitten by a ‘Bad Blood Red Rose of Ambivalence’...
 - It afflicted him - with soul-wracked Aphasia...
 - It was tragic – he lives here - but part of his soul – exists in Hell).
 - It gives him perpetual pain...
 - it affects his cognitive function ... speed of thought...
 - and – it limits his ability to select words and communicate fluidly...
 - but - he is a reliable, good ally – he is – of the highest integrity...
 - No Curse from a Hellborne Rose – can take away Tiny’s Heart and Honor
 - I could only wonder – why would God or the Angels allow Tiny to randomly be so afflicted by a ‘Bad Blood Rose of Ambivalence’?
 - Was it some kind of ultimate ‘Test of Faith’ for Tiny?
 - It was - hard – to accept such horrific suffering and lost cognition... ...could be ‘okay’ – or ‘justified’ – in any light...
 - Well – it was – even a ‘Test of Faith’ for me... to see Tiny suffering, and yet function with a positive hopeful perspective...
 - Perhaps as they said in the 1890 Poem called Gunga Din (and later - in the 1939 Film, also called ‘Gunga Din’ – ‘You are a better man than I, Gunga Din...’
 - Indeed –
 - Could we all stay true and positive – in the face of such loss and hardship?
 - How many of would surrender – even check-out, suicide?
 - It is horrific – to imagine – at what level – at what loss... ...is it – too much... that things are so intolerable...
 - that the relief, the escape in death - is preferable to enduring - such ongoing - torment and suffering?
 - So – although the context is not one that Tiny has been abused by us – as the Poem had Gunga Din abused... **he was abused by Hell’s Blood Rose...**
- ...I wondered if I could remain - as ‘Faithful’ - and ‘Resolute’ - as Tiny has been...

...had I touched an Soul-Wracking Aphasia-Inducing Perpetual-Pain Inducing Wicked
Blood Red Rose of Ambivalence...

Recap – Blood Oath to Destroy Tapestry of Bael and Cult of Bael –Stop Hell on Earth:

- Oh – and speaking of blood...
- Also – unrelated...
- I literally - signed a blood oath – vowing to –
 - Stop The Tapestry of Bael from unleashing Hell on Earth
 - and – to Wage War on the Devil Cult of Bael
 - ostensibly – to prevent Bael – from using his Tapestry - to rip a hole between the Mortal & Hell Planes – thereby, making a new Portal, a new Gate to Hell...
 - And – thusly – creating a new Gate to Hell – that has no ‘guards or protections’...
 - just a big, gaping hole between Hell and Earth...
 - all done – thereby - Unleashing Hell on Earth... literally...

Recap – Knighted and Blessed –One and All; and I was the Sword Leader of Knights:

- Well – back to the Knights Templar - and us...
- Everyone – including me – were Knighted and made members of the Knights Templar
 - And! As more proof of Heaven - An Angel appeared – and blessed us – right as were knighted and formally made members of the Knights Templar...

...it was amazing, and still feels unbelievable... and incredible!
 - And they dubbed me – The Sword of the Knights Templar – which was the title given to the Leader of the Knights Templar
 - Yep – I was made the Leader of the Knights Templar... I suppose – a birth right of sorts – entirely - because I was ‘The Fulcrum’ of Prophecy...

Recap–And I was The Fulcrum of Prophecy–That God’s Scales of Judgment Pivot On:

- Did I mention that? I am – also – ‘The Fulcrum’ of Prophecy
- It’s a major, really big deal... World and Humanity Damning or Blessing – level – big deal...!
- Apparently – I am the focal point of God’s judgment of humankind...
 - The metaphor as a ‘Fulcrum’ seems to be –
 - that I am the pivot – that scales of judgment [or teeter-totter of judgment]...

- The Fulcrum - is the edge - that the Scales of Judgment teeter & tilt over
- the smallest difference in weight – in good & evil - can shift the balance in a big way... and move Judgment to the Damning Sinister Left – or to the Blessed Faithful Right
- So, Yea – they declared - in the split-second, that moment that I die –
 - God will determine -
 - if I have Faith in Humankind - being good at its core, or
 - if I think humankind is evil at its core...
 - And God –
 - will send everyone to Hell - if I judged humankind as ‘evil’,
 - or – will let them live on in their lives as they have – nothing changes –
 - and - they still have opportunity to ascend to Heaven if judged ‘good’ upon their passing,
 - or - to be damned to Hell – of course
- In summary – I was ‘The Fulcrum of Prophecy’ – which meant that God’s Scales of Judgment Pivoted on me – on my opinion of whether humankind was inherently good or evil - at the time of my death... God would judge humankind...
- Crazy stuff... and hard to believe... and – impossible to verify...

Recap – Assault on The Cult and Drained Souls – 100% Faith in God:

- When we were in Athlone, Ireland... our adventures turned sideways - after we revealed ourselves to the local owner of a Pub that was granted to me in my inheritance
 - The owner was also a cult leader – named Brocko McDeema
 - Well – he rejected my claims of inheritance...
- Our asking questions resulted in our being kidnapped - and my allies - on route to being sacrificed – in front of me – as I was shackled to witness their souls drained from them
 - Sacrificing us – over my asking for my inheritance - seemed like – a serious overreaction... seriously... it was terrifying...
 - And – how did the Cult find us?
 - Allegedly – the cult leader named Brocko McDeema – they were able to see and track us down – by seeing through the eyes of rats and crows...and dogs...

- Yea – apparently – the Cult has supernatural powers.... Derived from Hell.
- We keep discovering more celestial, supernatural things... I wonder – how much of this stuff has always been around us – and how is – that the world has been able to keep so much of secret and unprovable?
 - I could only wonder – we had encountered so much supernatural, divine stuff... in such a short window of time... how?
 - And – why all of it, so much, right now?
 - Was there – some association – some pattern – some link – between everything...?
 - What have **we** not noticed?
 - What have we not “HEEDED”...?

- Well – back to our kidnapping nightmare...
- The nightmare included our witnessing them drain the soul of a woman - using some relics they called the Crown of Bael and the Tome of Bael...
 - They – apparently - stored her soul in a ‘soul battery’ piece of cloth - called a Strip of Bael.
 - Yea – they sew a bunch of Strips of Bael into the Tapestry of Bael...
 - When enough strips have been added to the Tapestry – it can be used to channel all their soul-energy to rip a hole between Planes... That’s how they intend to open a portal (a gate) from Hell to Earth
 - You can see where I got my idea... they needed the Crown and Tome to drain the woman’s soul – and transfer it into the Cloth Battery called a Strip of Bael – to be sewn later into the Tapestry of Bael – all to unleash Hell on Earth...
 - Well – we just had to remove either the Crown or Tome from the equation – and no more Strips of Bael to feed the Tapestry of Bael...and – thus- it would be STOPPED!
 - Yea – it seemed we did not have to DESTROY the Tapestry of Bael... we just had to STOP the Tapestry of Bael...
 - Heh – so my idea does two things –
 1. It stops the Tapestry of Bael from being finished and Unleashing Hell
 2. Removes the need to even FIND the Tapestry of Bael – wherever it is – in the entire world...
 - And – if we can use the Anvil of Creation & Destruction (last seen in the rubble in Prague – below the destroyed Muon Energy building – there would be no risk – ever – of the Tapestry being completed...
 - I dare say – I think I was – rather brilliant – in my plan to Stop the Tapestry of Bael...
 - Once more – back to our threat of being sacrificed alongside the ‘drained’ woman...

- The cultists would have sacrificed us - too – as they intended – but Deputy Taylor saved us...
 - Did I forget to mention – she was not kidnapped... luckily...
 - She found us...
 - And - she mowed the surprised cultists down with an assault rifle - and - many magazines of bullets...
- That Cult Leader - that I mentioned – that Brocko McDeema... The Knights Templar alleged may be a demon - in human form - on earth - in our mortal plane...
 - Well – Brocko, he stole my Flaming Dagger...and escaped the storm of bullets...
 - It was like he fled with a piece of me... in that dagger...
 - Heh – he stole ‘My Precious... “Me’e Precious...” [like Golem’s One Ring to Rule them All...from Lord of the Rings]

Recap – Flaming Dagger and Drained Souls Made Us 100% Faith in God:

- Between my flaming dagger, Katie’s tattoo, and seeing a soul drained – we all believed in God and the Devil – 100% – we had no doubts, no questions...
 - God and The Devil - were FACT. They were REAL!
 - We all had 100% Faith in God! Period.
 - We were on “God’s Mission Quest” forever more... Done....it was – simply - the way it was. It was – OUR PURSPOSE... OUR ‘SPECIAL PURPOSE’!

Recap – Could God Have Wanted Us to Be Kidnapped And Suffer – To Focus Us:

- Had we not faced such celestial madness... I wonder if we would have been as resolute and committed ourselves – like Tiny... Totally Devout and Faithful?
 - Was this in any way like The Test of Job?
 - Had God unleashed The Devil... onto us?
- Could God have – wanted us to face such horror – to ensure we understood the Truth and Need for us to Follow God’s Mission Quest?
- Was God sharpening us, honing us like the blade of a Divine Sword?
- Was God focusing us – on what was most important... on what mattered most?

Recap – Assault in Athlone:

- Once rescued... and regrouped... by Solider Taylor... and Despite the terror and abuse – we struck back!
 - We returned the favor – and we infiltrated and ‘reclaimed’ cash, documents... even a ‘wee gee board’ - from the Cult of Bael – and we killed dozens of cultists

E120 Rick085 Remembering What Has Gone Before In Prague Flashback 13.9



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E120 Rick085 Prague - Remembering What Has Gone Before in Prague Flashback 13.9.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pty0-e120-rick085-prague-remembering-what-has-gone-before-in-prague-flashback-13.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/oywa97suxqM>

Description:

The team recalls their adventure in Prague (second [prior] book) and some major epiphanies and moments.

Richard recognizes the huge value and contribution Sarah and Tiny have been on the team.

Richard accepts they were - and are - on God's Mission Quest to Save the World.

Flying to New York City of DIS:

And – as mentioned often - we were - *STILL* - flying - to New York City –

Which – again - overlapped Hell’s Capital City, The City of DIS –

just in the Celestial Plane of Hell as opposed to the Mortal Plane...

Yea – once more - planes are like parallel universes...they overlap and co-exist, in the same space...’sort of’. Yea – complicated...

Recap – Assault in Prague:

- Once we **were** done in Athlone... The Cult’s evil continued elsewhere...
- We learned Bill Gates had three companies operating in Prague – and were coordinating a worldwide assault on humanity...
 - And so – we headed to Prague... which **By The Way** – that mission is also done now – as well

Sarah and Tiny Joined The Party and Brought the Plane and SUV With Them:

The Knights Templar revealed then – that they had the high tech retrofitted Flying ‘RV’ Car Transport Cargo Plane...

...and – that Tiny was also a Pilot, not just a driver.

...and – Tiny would pilot the plane and SUV anywhere we wanted - in the world...

Sarah Was a Badass Ninja – Not Just a Humble Receptionist:

There was more! GOOD NEWS!

The receptionist that greeted us turned out to be a badass Ninja of a warrior and infiltrator. Yea – Sarah McGilvray of the Knights Templar – was a kick butt woman of EXTREME ‘ZEALOT-LIKE’ FAITH.

Sarah Joined The Team – Leaving Lessky Alone and Undefended:

...and – she joined our team as well....when we to Prague... And ongoing...

In fact – that is precisely Mr. Lessky was alone, and – therefore – vulnerable to attack by the Cult.

- Objectively – he should have better security and guards...

...oh well... he had his Faith...

Recap – Remembering Our Team in Prague:

Our flight seemed to take forever – flying from the Ireland to the United States, stopping at islands and random countries to refuel as we did in our cargo turbo prop plane...

Our return to America – offered a lot of time to think and reflect - on what we had done...

What we had accomplished in Prague –

...as our full team with –

- Taylor
- Katie
- Bob
- Sarah
- Tiny
- And – of course - me

Recap – Remembering Prague and Destroying Muon, Graphene, and Prion:

We blew up three of Bael Gates’ World Threatening operations, including their Cloud and Data Centers.

We destroyed –

- Muon Energy
- Graphene Labs
- Prion BioTech

Recap – Remembering Saving The World:

And with them -

We saved the world...

We stopped –

- Human genome DNA editing thru food, aerosol, and medicine - without consent
- Mind Control thru Neuroimplants - without consent
- Money Laundering thru Tax Free Foundations that deliver tainted food, medicine, vaccines, and systems for energy + weapons ...
 - And collecting DNA samples and personal information on every person in the world
- International and Government Manipulation thru Small Modular Nuclear (SMR) Energy – lobbied as safe... until ‘consent’ was ‘successfully bought’ or acquired thru ‘book deals’ - or ‘threats’ of ‘accidents’ - or even ‘death’
- We knew - once ‘inside’ a country as an ongoing operation - they would do evil –
 - They would infiltrate & control governments - thru clerks, judges, politicians, and presidents & prime ministers
 - They would influence or suppress media,

- They would pollute and ‘modify the populace, making them subordinate ‘slave ants’ to the self-proclaimed ‘elites’

We Reclaimed the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny...

- Which we were able to remove from the bizarre enclosure Prion BioTech had attached to it...
 - Yea – the dagger once more ignites in fire for me...yay!

Where We Go From Here:

So yea – it has been a wild ride...

And – there seems to be – some connecting threads...

...possibly from Heaven’s Angels... guiding us...

Reflecting on everything that had happened...since – well – the beginning... it makes me wonder... what was ahead of us...?

E121 RICK086 GETTING INTO THE U.S. AND FRIENDS IN LOW PLACES



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E121 Rick086 Getting into America USA and Friends in Low Places.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pwc0-e121-rick086-getting-into-america-usa-and-friends-in-low-places.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/BWhLuTo6ySw>

Description:

Tiny pilots team to enter the United States using creative (and dangerous!) flight techniques...

Richard learns more about his father – Silver Seaborne.

Debate ensues about Richard’s similarities (and not) to his criminal father – Silver.

The team arrives in Lowville, Upstate New York.

On Our Way to New York City of Dis – From Athlone, Ireland – Lessky Behind:

We were on our way to New York City of Dis...

...from Athlone, Ireland...

...flying in our custom 'RV-in-the-Sky' retrofitted Turbo Prop Cargo Plane.

Desended into Nova Scotia, Canada... Canadian Airspace:

We had descended into Canadian Airspace – on their east coast - near Nova Scotia...

...whereupon Tiny remarkably flew the Cargo plane like a UK-to-Ireland 'Puddle Jumper' plane...

...right atop the water, so close you could see the wings just over the waves.

Flew Like Puddle Jumper Just Above Ocean Waves – Without Water Pontoons:

It was terrifying.

It felt like – we were surfing the waves at times – because we - were *THAT* close - to the water at times...

And – with all the amazing features of our Flying Homebase RV in the sky...

...Well – it did not have water pontoons to land in the water.

If we hit the water – well – we would be crashed in the ocean.

Entering Canadian Airspace as Smuggler:

Tiny announced over the Plane's Announcement (PA) System, "Enter'ING. Cann-uh-Dah... Ahh-VOID'eh... RA...DAR. Be.Close.Water. No See...Us."

...

Sarah chuckled, "We're entering Canada and shortly the United States – literally...

...'under the radar' – like Smugglers... like your father, Richard..."

Silver Seaborne Operates Silver Airways Under Silver Seaborne Airlines:

She added, "Hmm, Richard...your 'long lost biological father' is...", she paused...and continued, "he is not so lost... you know?"

Sarah grinned - and continued, "He runs a small inter-island flight operation in the Caribbean called 'Silver Airways'...

...under the alias he had as your birth father.

He operates 'Silver Airways' under his larger operation...

...that serves from the Caribbean - to the Rest-of-World – including the U.S...

...which is called ‘Silver Seaborne Airlines’.”

Sarah smiled, “Your biological father – Silver Seaborne – did not die or even vanish...

...He is open about his identity now – and his whereabouts”.

Silver Seaborne Operates Smuggling Operation Behind Public Airlines:

She added, “Behind his two public organizations...

...he formed a smuggling operation...

...using the public airlines - to cover his illicit transports and operations.

I understand – he still – sells illegal weapons and munitions...amongst his other ‘dealings’...”

Bob Interrupted –Aunt Zaira Millmore, Father Silver Seaborne–Criminal Org Leaders:

Bob interrupted, “Wow, so – Richard...

...your Aunt Zaira Millmore – AND...

...your father Silver Seaborne...

...BOTH – were – International Criminal Organization Founders, Operators, and Profiteers...”

Bob Wondered How of Silver and Zaira – Was in Me:

Bob contemplated, “Makes you wonder, Richard... Makes you wonder...

...how much of *Silver* and *Zaira* - Is - *INSIDE YOU*...?”

He said, “I mean – all three of you...

... seemed to have a... *CODE* - that guided them...

...and – that guides you... ...a *CODE* - that – may – well...

...*JUSTIFY* - what you want to do - *AS JUST and RIGHTEOUS*...

Bob drifted off in a mumble, “Makes you wonder...”

Taylor Interjected – Apples Are Not Defined by Their Trees – Rick is His Own Man:

Taylor interjected, “Wait, one moment – please...” she almost implored – with a disrespectful tone...

She challenged, “Apples are not defined by their trees. Every Apple has its own seeds and future.”

She asserted, “*NONE OF US* - not one single person – in the entire world...

...is defined by their parents, grandparents, anyone...

...and - Their DNA – does not define them...

Sure – all of that – affects – who we grow into being.

She declared, “But – it is the culmination of our experiences – and how we and others – dealt with them – that shapes and influences us.”

Sarah Reminded “God Gave us All Free Will”–That means DNA & Parents Do Not Define Us:

Sarah reminded everyone sternly – and wisely – that...

...“God gave us all free will.

That means DNA - and parents - and genealogy – do *not* – define us.”

Sarah Said DNA Affects Our Abilities – So Does Affect Our Choice Somewhat:

Sarah suggested, “DNA affects our abilities...

...and – thus – to some extent – our choices – and, in a way – it...

...therefore – Genetics - *can* affect - *SOME* - of our apparent free will...

...solely – through – our having - *FEWER* options due to inabilities*...

...it affects – our free will – only ‘a little’ – only ‘somewhat’,” She emphasized.

Sarah Said Parents Affects Values and Guidance – So Do Affect Our Choice Thinking:

Sarah said, “Our parents and grandparents and family – are important...

...they offer guidance and ‘values’ as we grow and learn.

...So – they – too – influence – how we see the world.

They – do affect – our ‘choice selection and thinking’ – how we see and process - problems and opportunities.”

Sarah Sighed That Schools and Organizations Influence and Corrupt Values:

Sarah sighed, “So – too – schools, sports, athletics, caretakers... even libraries...

...all – ALSO – influence - *and may corrupt*...

...through shaping & tainting – people’s ‘values’ and ‘guidance’...

They corrupt – through censorship of contrarian views...

...and - through evangelizing their agenda-driven views...

...all of which – are – selfish – self-serving - for themselves – and for ‘Their Tainted Values’...

...rather than – for - ‘God’s Values’.”

Sarah Posits Richard May Be More Like His Father Than He Likes – Even a Smuggler:

Sarah shifted topics, “Back to your father, Richard...

...As Bob suggested - I imagine - you and your father - have more in common... than – perhaps – you want to admit.

You’re even flying under the radar - as a smuggler... like your father...” she smiled.

Not To Worry Skimming Ocean Waves in Cargo Plane –Tiny Has ‘Unique’ Experience:

“Well,” she said, “Imagine - We’re on a smuggler’s run...

...skimming the ocean’s waves - to enter Canadian Airspace - undetected.

Don’t worry – too much – Tiny has done this a lot...

Yes – Tiny is - thankfully – an expert pilot - of extraordinary talent.

...and experienced in ‘novel and unique’ situations...

There were times – that the belly of the plane splashed against the water...

...or hit a wave or the ocean itself – we could not tell.

Whatever happened – each-and-every wave crash on the hull of the plane – was – terrifyingly scary – all the same...

We Ocean Hopped Around Nova Scotia – Followed Canadian Border to New York:

We ‘wave jumped’ in our plane – around the southern end of Nova Scotia...

...and then back north around its land mass - and then west...

We Flew Just Above Trees and Power Lines –Canadian Border to New York:

We were – apparently – carefully flying just above the trees...

...all the way – now – along the Canadian-USA border...staying on the Canadian side.

...

We flew – above the trees – all the way - to where New York borders Montreal and Ottawa.

As Sarah said – we were literally...

...flying ‘under the radar’...

...by Airplane-Surfing - over Waves...

...and Now Trees...

...and - the occasional – Power Line...

Entering USA Airspace as Smuggler - South to Rural Northern New York:

As we neared the Canada-New York, USA Border... We hard banked – and - turned south... towards New York.

Tiny announced over the Plane's Announcement (PA) System, "Enter'ING. U...S..A... Ahh-VOID'ing RAY...DAR. Stay. Close'uh...Ground. No See Us."

Flew to Lowville (nearby, anyway) in New York:

We flew – above the trees – so close to the trees – and power lines...

...all the way to – a place – called 'Low Ville', in Lewis County.

Yea – the place was called Lowville. (One Word – "Lowville").

Well – we - actually - flew into the distant farmlands - near Lowville, New York...

Knights Templar Had Friends in 'Lowville' Places – Informant Operated Farm w/ Hangar:

Outside the main Lowville 'village' – were rural areas, including farmland.

It turned out – the Knights Templar had friends in 'Lowville', New York...

I guess – the Knights Templar had friends in *LOW-Ville* places...

... like that Garth Brooks' country song says *"Cause I've got friends in low places"*

Farm Had a Hangar Operated by a Knights Templar Informant:

As it turned out....

The Knights Templar - had a farm – which they was operated...

...by a Knights Templar('KT') Informant.

Sarah described him - as a gruff - dark haired - hard-working - country farmer.

She said he wore rough – durable – earthy – usually dirty – clothes.

She concluded, "He's 'salt-of-the-earth' – he's a character.

Parked the 'KT Cargo Plane' in the Farm Hangar:

And – that farm – had a hangar - for crop duster planes, tractors, horse & cattle trailers, and farm equipment.

Landed in Rural New York, Hangar in Farmland:

Tiny descended - and – although it was rough – landed the plane in a hard-braking - very short – distance...

...We all lunged forward – but seat belted – we rode it out... like a bucking bronco.

And – we had landed – we taxi'ed to the Farm Equipment Hangar – which was...

...next to a silo and barn.

Yep - we were on – a real – operating farm...

Well – Tiny planned to park our - ‘KT RV In-The-Sky Cargo Plane’...

...in the ‘Rural Lowville Farm Hangar’...

We Were Inside America as ‘Undocumented’ Illegal Entrants:

We made it - we were inside America – without documentation. We illegally entered the country.

In a matter of speaking – we were ‘undocumented’. We were illegal entrants.... or whatever they might label us.

...

It all – well – seemed silly. So much ta-do about – coming and going – from the very country I started in.

Walking Across The Southern Border Seemed Like An Easier Way Into America:

When I think about it...

It may have been - a much easier, albeit longer – trek...

...from the Southern Border of the U.S....

...than from Northern New York State.

There was allegedly very low security or scrutiny at the southern border – with Mexico.

But – the Knights Templar Illuminati had their Safehouse in New York.

And so – here we were – in New York...

We Were in America – Next Stop – Safehouse:

Well – we were in America... Our next stop... was - The Knights Templar Illuminati - Safehouse in The Bronx – in New York City of Dis...

E122 RICK087 KNIGHTS TEMPLAR ILLUMINATI SAFEHOUSE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E122 Rick087 Knights Templar Illuminati Safehouse in Riverdale, New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pwch-e122-rick087-knights-templar-illuminati-safehouse-in-riverdale-new-york-cit.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/-ao3CiwTEds>

Description:

The team sees hardships and people suffering as they train through New York to their destination Safehouse.

Sarah assures the team “God has a plan” for everything and everyone – even in challenges and hurt... even if not apparent in the moment.

The G-Team arrives at Riverdale in the Bronx, New York City of DIS.

Train Ride from Lowville to the Riverdale Neighborhood in The Bronx Borough, NY:

Tiny dropped us off at the Lowville Train Station...

...where we would train to the Knights Templar Illuminati Safehouse...

...which was located - in the upscale Riverdale area - of The Bronx Borough...

...in New York City of Dis.

Our train ride was surprisingly un-eventful...

...training with many transfers – from Lowville – which was in the rural far North of New York State.

We finally arrived - in the Northwestern area - of the New York City Borough – called The Bronx.

We arrived – at its upscale Riverdale neighborhood.

Neighborhoods Ranged f/ Poor to Middle to Upper Income to Wealthy in The Bronx:

I had never been to – The Bronx. I had only heard of it – through TV shows and movies...

Well – there were certainly poor areas and graffiti-covered areas – as we trained through the Borough.

But – there were nice areas too...

...Everything from poor to middle to upper class - to out-right-wealthy – all - seemed to live in The Bronx.

They had their own neighborhoods – though – it seemed... segregated by wealth.

Even neighborhoods - had their – defined – territory – and thus identity segregation.

Katie Surprised The Bronx Had Upscale Neighborhoods – Even Middle Income:

Katie observed, “I did not realize – that New York’s Bronx had nice areas.

I *thought* of it – as a notorious gangster ‘hood’...

...with – poor and desperate people...

...and criminals.”

Katie – almost smiled, “I am glad – to see – people are doing okay – here – in The Bronx.

It gives me hope – that – down-and-out places – can also be – okay enough – to get by...”

Bob Shattered Katie’s Optimism – Suffering is Under The Blanket – Below the Rock:

Bob shattered Katie’s optimism and positive view, “Sure, Katie – they’re doing okay...”

Bob – darkly – said, We see –

- a lot of homeless – on the streets...
- and – we see – panhandlers – and spanglers – and beggars – on streets and streetcorners...
...and outside shops – especially those that sell booze and liquor.

- And – we see - people living on the streets...

...using stolen shopping carts to transport what little they have – even - in the middle class districts...”

Bob – even more darkly – said, “And – Katie – that is - *what we see* - on the surface.”

He concluded, “The real sorrow – is – what is beneath, below the rock – should we overturn it.

The real tragedy – is the nightmare below the sheets, under the blanket...”, Bob trailed off.

Sarah Reassured Everyone – God Has a Plan – Even For Those Struggling – Even Me:

Sarah looked to Bob – then to Katie – then made eye contact – with everyone – to be sure – she had everyone’s attention.

She said softly, “Look – God has a plan – for everyone – even for those struggling.

I *know* - that God – has a Plan – for me... ...and for – Mr. Lessky – for my Father.”

Sarah demanded, “So – everyone – please – focus on the mission – not socio-economic conditions on the area.

Just have Faith – it is – all – part of God’s plan.”

Hardships Forge Stronger More Capable Righteous People:

She educated, “Sometimes – challenges and hardships – are part of – being forged – into a stronger – more capable – more righteous – person.”

She concluded, “Do not believe – that all hardships – are bad for you. Like viruses – hardships – can build ‘muscle’ strength...

...use your hardships and challenges – to make yourself - stronger.”

All Lives Matter – Regardless of SocioEconomic Status or Wealth or Zipcode:

I mused aloud, “Well that – was *deep* - Sarah.

I don’t know why – but as to ‘different’ – socioeconomic areas...

...well – they all - having importance to the city and to the State of New York.

Everyone – in each area – they all - work and have friends and families...

It does not matter – how wealthy – they are – or - are not...

It does not matter what their socioeconomic status, wealth...or zip-code...is...

...Everyone matters.”

I snarked, “All Lives Matter!”

Gangsters and City Planners Are The Same – Both Have Turf, Turf Wars, and Taxes:

Unrelated – but - I had a revelation, “Huh,” I realized...

... “I guess - Gangs – just like City Planners – share a common attribute...

- They both - have turf / municipalities,
- both - wage turf / jurisdiction wars,
- and – both - demand tribute / tax over it.

SafeHouse was a Mansion Estate - in Fancy Riverdale:

As we arrived at the Knights Templar Illuminati Safehouse... ...in Riverdale – in The Bronx.

Taylor exclaimed, “*THIS* is a safehouse???”...

The ‘Safehouse’ - it turned out — the safehouse – was *posh*, *upscale* – in the fancy area of The Bronx – called ‘Riverdale’.

In fact...

The ‘Safehouse’ – turned out to be - a full-blown 19th Century estate – with a MANSION!

SafeHouse Was Built By Knights Templar Illuminati as ‘Safe Haven’ in 19th Century:

Sarah – recognized our jaw-drop reaction - to the ‘massive wealthy safehouse.

She smiled, “Despite many Manhattan Moguls offering to buy this landmark, we have maintained ownership of it.”

She furthered, “It has been in the Knights Templar ownership since its construction.

It was – built – specifically to be - a safe ‘haven’ for the Knights Templar Illuminati here in America.”

SafeHouse Has Extensive Armaments and Supplies and Underground Bunker:

Sarah explained, “There is a long history behind the estate...

SafeHouse Even Part of Harriet Tubman’s Underground Railroad:

Sarah noted, “In addition to offering...

safe haven since its construction...

...this place was used...

...for Harriet Tubman's Underground Railroad...

...to help Slaves escape the South...

...during the Civil War

SafeHouse Resources IS Relevant:

She asserted, "What *is* relevant – is that – we are here - and have a homebase - with extensive armaments and resources.

It has an underground bunker 'panic room' – with ventilation and supplies to last over a year for four people."

Knights Templar Illuminati In America Since Its Beginning – Offered Haven to Righteous:

Sarah grinned, "The Knights Templar Illuminati - have been in America...

...since its beginning, and through its Civil War.

She declared, "We have – and will always – offer haven – to the Righteous..."

"And - this estate – has – been an underground – hidden haven... for those that needed it."

Safehouse Is Our Homebase Headquarters in America:

Sarah furthered, "And – today – we are in need, of it. The Safehouse will be our – Homebase Headquarters in America.

Taylor Jumped In to Marvel at Opulence Relative to Her Military Missions:

Taylor jumped in, "Well – I have never – in all my missions...

...covert and not...

...seen a 'safehouse' – that was – an estate and mansion..."

She laughed, "I mean – the opulence and wealth – stands out.

And – coming & going – will be - more apparent.

It's not that *SAFE*... it seems – in my opinion."

SafeHouse Is Safer Than 'In The 'Hood':

Sarah responded, "The alternative – would be – what?

...we could have – an unsecure 'flop' in 'The Hood' - downtown?

...where – we would be observed – frequently...

...and – all resource caches would be – at risk – of theft..."

She asserted, "No 'safehouse' – is - *SAFE*... They are – merely – safer..."

Taylor Muttered, “HUA”:

Taylor muttered – under her breath, “Hua”.

SafeHouse Managed By Retired Charity-Centric Caretaker Couple:

Sarah explained, “There is a retired caretaker couple - for the estate. They keep the estate operating - and outside suspicion.”

She continued, “They also pursue charity where possible.

They serve as community volunteers and offer philanthropic donations and scholarships to the Bronx Borough.”

Retired Caretaker Couple Were Also Knights Templar Illuminati Informants+:

Sarah grinned, “Of course - they also - operate as informants, relays, and make deliveries - for our global spy network.”

We are ‘Guests’ to the Retired Caretaker Couple

Sarah closed, “We are officially their guests. No one need know more – or have any interactions with them.”

She explained, “Their charity work – and size of their estate - justifies visitors coming and going.”

She finished, “And so – Our cover story is - we are visitors – to discuss contributing to their charitable foundation.”

Information Kills The Innocent – Cautioned Sarah:

Sarah cautioned, “They are safer – knowing the least information – as possible – about us – our mission - or our plans.”

In a grave tone she added, “Information Kills the Innocent...

... Knowledge is valuable...more than their lives...

...to the monsters seeking their information.”

She said, “Give only – the necessary information, to people...

...or – the consequences – can be – death - or - great pain, on route to – the same outcome... Death...”

Sarah stated, “The caretakers know this – as well... They will keep their distance.”

How Many Lives Does the Knights Templar Illuminati Subsidize and Help:

I wondered – how many people or even companies and organizations – operate as beneficiaries to Knights Templar Illuminati Holdings or Investments – whether direct or indirect...?”

It seemed to me – that there were a lot of people and businesses – all operating under - or were funded or subsidized by – in some form or another –the Knights Templar Illuminati.

I pondered – how big was the Knights Templar Illuminati organization network?

...it must be... ...vast...

Unpacked and Settled In For The Night – Slept Soundly:

After that gloom & doom introduction to Knights Templar Illuminati American Cloak & Dagger Spy Network stuff...

...and – how if we told our hosts what was going on...

...they may be compromised – and be murdered.

...

Yea – after that charming consideration...

We could relax... if you can ever say – that we - ‘relaxed’ anymore...

Well... We were in our Safehouse...

...a Safehouse that was 19th Century Mansion...

...in the upscale area, called Riverdale – in The Bronx – in New York City of Dis.

We were exhausted – and quickly unpacked and settled in – and slept soundly until the next morning.

E123 RICK088 WORLD STILL IN PANDEMIC AND CELL TOWER CHAOS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E123 Rick088 World Still in Chaos - Pandemic and Cell Tower Chaos Fear Riots.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pypw-e123-rick088-world-still-in-chaos-pandemic-and-cell-tower-chaos-fear-riots.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

CENSORED ON YOUTUBE: <https://youtu.be/Xa98HBw5jOc>

Description:

The team recaps the terrible state of the world with another Pandemic, unreliable Cell Tower communication, and severe population lockdowns.

The world was operating in chaos.

Fresh and Ready to Start Our Mission Quest:

We all awoke... and met at the kitchen – in the Safehouse mansion – in Riverdale, The Bronx, New York City of Dis.

The Safehouse - was our homebase - and headquarters – while we were in - New York.

Sarah Summarized Our Plan – Making Sure Everyone Was On The Same Page:

While we were together in the Kitchen – as a group - Sarah called everyone’s attention...

...and – said, “Look – I know we’ve been over the plan many times.

She lamented, “There is a lot of unknown in this mission...

I want to make sure everyone is on the same page. So – I am going to repeat the top points.”

Well Equipped Safehouse in The Bronx Borough of New York City:

She said, “We’re in Riverdale, in The Bronx Borough...

...which is the northern most Borough...

...of New York City - on the mainland...

... as opposed to island Boroughs - like Manhattan.”

Sarah explained, “This Safehouse has a bunker – below its cellar...

...It’s stocked with weapons, ammunition, field gear, combat armor...

...and - medic supplies, basic electronics...

...and – currency cash plus hard assets – like diamonds & gold + silver coins...

Of course – it also has extensive survival supplies and purification, ventilation, and power systems.”

She concluded, “KT Safehouses are - well equipped – future proofed – and employ both low and high tech solutions.”

NEW COVID STRAIN



Reminder – World in Chaos – Covid, Lockdowns, Violent Protests, Extremists:

Sarah reminded everyone, “The world is still - in chaos...”

She said, “There’s a new Deadly Virus strain - that has media attention...”

The virus - allegedly - only affects older heavier white men...

...often those with high blood sugar levels...

...and may be taking a medication like Metformin to reduce their blood glucose levels.”

Virus Targets and Kills Old Fat White Men at 99% Virulent Fatality Rate:

Sarah warned, “The virus is alleged to be so virulent against old fat white men...

...they have a 99% fatality rate.”

Old White Men Are in Mandatory Quarantine Lockdown Unless Vaccinated:

Sarah added, “Consequently – white men over a certain age are required to be vaccinated...

...or – they must remain at home - in mandatory quarantine - total lockdown.”

Bob and I ‘Qualified as Old White Men that “May be Fat Enough” to Qualify:

Sarah paused – and looked straight at Bob – and then she looked straight at me...

She said, “You both are old enough - and – respectfully – have enough ‘presence’ (she politely exaggerated “presence” – clearly meaning “FAT”)...

And - You both – are potential targets of the virus...’

Law Enforcement Will Expect Bob & I Are Vaccinated or Locked Away in Quarantine:

Sarah continued...

- “You will both - need to decide – if you want to get vaccinated or not...
- Law Enforcement – will expect you to be vaccinated – or be locked away in quarantine.
- Regardless of your decision... ...we will need to watch out - for Law Enforcement...
 - ...or any place - that demands proof of vaccination.
 - Those will be hotspots for identification... something – that - we should avoid...

Taylor Scoffed At Vaccinations:

Taylor scoffed aggressively – even snorted – and her eyes - were full of scorn...

She declared, “After we just saw how Bael Gates is using vaccines as part of his plans for dominion over humankind...!?”

She growled, “How could anyone – in this group – even consider – injecting themselves...

...with one of these ‘manufactured’ - mind & body altering...

...so-called ‘vaccines’!?!?”

Taylor Left Military Because of Mandated ‘Vaccines’:

She said, “I was forced out of the military – because I would not take the experimental vaccine.

Taylor looked offended, disappointed, and in dismay – all at the same time – and said, “It is beyond me – to think...

...that - it is even on the table – to take a vaccine...

...from the very forces of evil - that we are fighting...

...to stop their inflicting - such evil – like tainted vaccines - onto the world...”

Bob Confirmed He Did Not Want The Vaccine:

Bob answered, “Deputy, erm Soldier...erm Knight...

... oh whatever – Rockstar Taylor...

He said, “I don’t think any of us - want the vaccine. Not after everything we have seen.

I’m a HARD PASS.”

I Nodded and Confirmed I was Likewise a Pass – And Saluted Soldier Taylor:

I joined Bob and replied, “I’m a HARD PASS – as well.”

I stressed, “There’s no way – that I am going to take anything...

...that I don’t know - with absolute certainty – what is in it – and - that I need it.”

Scary when Company Gets 55-Year Gag Order To Keep Shot Contents Secret:

I said, “I don’t want to take any new or unproven medication or treatment...

... especially drugs where their creators and providers...

...won’t disclose what is in them - or - how they work...

... and – I don’t want to take drugs where the maker will profit immensely...

...by injecting as many people as possible...”

I added, “I got scared – a lot scared – when I saw one of the vaccine companies...

... had filed with the FDA - and - was approved...

...to gag and keep secret - the contents – ingredients- of its ‘vaccine’ shots and test data.”

I pondered, “Why would a company want to keep its ‘totally safe and effective’ solution...

...so secret – and for so long...

...arguably – so long, that it would be secret for the remainder of its creators’ lifetimes...?”

I concluded, “Well – secrecy tends to bring with it danger – if not outright harm...

...secrecy – can even – bring death...

Should Be No Secrets When it Comes to Health and What We Put in Our Bodies:

I decreed, “There should be no secrets – especially – when it comes to health – and what we put in our bodies.”

I said, “Hiding the contents of their shots...

...and the test data behind them...

...is willful withholding of information – that I would need - to make an ‘Informed Decision of Consent’.”

I resolved, “And so – I have and will decline – until the day – that I can see - the hidden shot contents - and test data...

...and – feel good – about its contents.”

I said again, “I am a HARD PASS. I will remain a Pure Blood for now...”

Taylor Smiled Approvingly At Our Declining Vaccination:

Taylor smiled approvingly – at our declining – the new shot.

Sarah Defended Vaccination Offer as Individual Choice:

Sarah looked to the entire group – and then focused on Taylor, “Look – I agree...

...that we have stopped - a plot to co-opt - the medical industry...

...as part of Bael’s efforts - to subdue and control - the human population.”

Sarah Questioned ‘Who Is To Say When a Vaccine Would Be Justified and Safe’:

She said, “I agree. But – who is to say – when there is a real need – for a vaccine.

It should be everyone’s choice what they do – for themselves.”

Sarah added, “For myself – I avoid all optional medications, drugs, etc.

To be clear - I will ONLY – consume drugs - that I need...

...and never take drugs - for pleasure - or - for libertine escape - or play.”

Sarah said, “There is a place for everything. I totally – support your decisions.”

Mix of Lockdowns and Protests:

She continued, “There’s a mix - of lockdown and free populations – and they’re protesting everywhere...

...They are in conflict – with each other.”

She emphasized, “The crowds and protests - may be hard to avoid.”

She cautioned, “And – some protestors – have become violent.”

CELL TOWERS HACKED AND PHONES & INTERNET INTERMITTANT



Reminder – World in Chaos – Cell Towers Intermittent:

Sarah further reminded us, “Also – remember - America’s Cell Towers are intermittent. They are unreliable.

- The Taiwan-China Chip Embargo against the U.S....
... is still happening, leaving older ‘backdoor exposed’ chips in-use.
- And - foreign hackers...
... are using those ‘chip backdoors’...
...to bring the cell towers down;
...they are re-booted, but the hackers bring them down again... the cycle repeats...perpetually – it seems.
 - The cell towers come online – work for fifteen minutes – then go offline.
 - U.S. Cell Tower Problems Have Persisted for well over four months now...

Failing Communications and Internet and Pandemic Lockdowns and Protests:

Sarah sighed, “Well –

- failing communications – meant - no phone calls, texting, video conferencing, or Internet.
- Pandemic Lockdowns and Protests – meant – violent altercations between extremists and agitators – on all sides.”

Our Path Ahead Will Be Fraught With Many Unfriendly People:

Sarah conceded, “I think – our path ahead – will be fraught with – many – unfriendly people...”

E124 RICK089 NEVER LET A CRISIS GO TO WASTE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E124 Rick089 Never Let a Crisis Go To Waste.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pya-e124-rick089-never-let-a-crisis-go-to-waste.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/dSwtPmCwp3A>

Description:

The team decides they can use the chaos of New York to their advantage. They can blend into the throngs of people and crowds.

The team devises and multi-team plan of attack – to find the Devil’s Crown of Bael.

Finished Hearing Sarah's Bleak Overview of the State of America and New York:

We had finished hearing - Sarah's bleak overview...

...of the State of America...

...and of - New York City of Dis.

Indeed – between the Pandemic, Lockdowns...

...Protestors 'Against' & 'For' vaccinations...

...Protestors demanding 'equity' and 'Reparations'...

...and - extremist groups & agitators – from the political LEFT and RIGHT =, alike...

...things were a mess.

We Can Use Crowds and Chaos to Our Advantage – 'Never Let a Crisis Go to Waste':

Sarah snarked, "Like I've heard said – 'never let a crisis go to waste'..."

We can use the crowds - and the chaos - to our advantage."

She said, "Although I hope we can stay clear of this nonsense – and focus on our mission..."

She lamented, "... I am not confident – that exposure and conflict - can be avoided..."

...despite blending into crowds to hide - in a dense city...

...it will be hard to avoid crowds - with so many activists and protestors."

Sarah continued, "In fact – we should plan – to use the crowds and their chaos - to our advantage. And try not to standout."

We Can Travel Freely Without Detection in Crowds and Chaos:

She posited, "With so much scrutiny on crowds – and thusly – not on individuals – we may be able to travel more freely..."

She smiled, "We can travel - incognito - freely...just as we are. We should not standout - or - be noticed..."

"We can travel - without detection - lost in the crowds and chaos."

Taylor Cautioned 'Travel Freely' Does Not Mean 'Travel Carefree':

Taylor looked to everyone - and cautioned, "Traveling freely... does *NOT* mean – travelling carefree."

She warned, "Always – pay attention. Remember – when we talked about – SIPDE?"

Remember – S.I.P.D.E was an acronym for - Scan, Identify, Predict, Decide, Execute."

Taylor emphasized, “One missed threat – could be – the end... of us...”

USA and New York Have Unreliable Communication & Internet via Bad Cell Towers:

Sarah nodded – acknowledging Taylor’s caution...

She smiled, “Regarding unreliable communications...

The cell towers operate intermittently – off and on - making phone calls, texting, and Internet unpredictable... all flakey...

...Often – cell towers are offline – for days...

...Rarely – they are ‘down for good’ – being functionally ‘dead’.

Sarah grinned, “dead... for everyone else...

...but not *dead* - for us.”

Walkie-Talkie 5-Mile Range Indoors + Worldwide SAT Phones via Comms Watches:

She said, “***Our*** communication will be reliable...

We will have reliable communication... ...Because –

- We have Long-Range – ruggedized, military style - Walkie-Talkie Radios with 5-mile range that connect to our Comms Watches.
- We also have Satellite (SAT) Phones - to replace our normal cell phones - because they will be unreliable – due to the intermittent, inoperable cell towers.
- But SAT phones will work 100% of the time with view of the sky

Our Comms Watches communicate through both the SAT phone and Walkie Talkie Radio...

...so we will have communication anywhere in the world outdoors – and indoors within five miles.

Figure Out Where Crown of Bael is, Praying Within a Soros Compound:

Sarah closed, “That’s it. Until we learn more... we’re ‘operating blind’.”

She seemed uneasy - and said, “We just - have to pray - for The Angels...

...to guide us - to where the Crown of Bael is...

...to which Soros property harbors it ...”

We All Nodded to Sarah’s Grand Speech On the Crisis in America:

With Sarah’s grand speech done...

... we all - just nodded in agreement.

Off to See Soros' Lairs - Penthouses, Estates, and Compounds:

I joined in – after Sarah's dissertation...

I said, "Okay – this is our first day of scoping out - and assessing Soros' homes – his penthouses, mansions, and compounds.

Soros has homes in all Five New York Boroughs...

...and – he has a major fortress-like compound - in Upstate New York."

Crown of Bael Most Likely in Upstate Soros Fortress:

I suggested, "My bet - is the Devil's Soul-Draining Crown of Bael...

...is either in Soros' Manhattan Penthouse...

... or - in his Upstate New York Compound Fortress.

The compound is huge and isolated – it's the only place Soros has – in New York - that can be protected - like a fortress - without scrutiny."

I concluded, "But...that said - the Crown is small... it can – literally – be in any of his lairs."

Assigned Teams to Scope Out Soros' Lairs - Penthouses, Estates, and Compound:

We assigned teams to scope out Soros' lairs – his penthouses, estates, and compound.

Sarah & Bob Off to Upstate New York Soros Compound:

- Sarah and Bob paired up – to assess the major Upstate New York Soros Compound.
 - I imagined - Sarah was likely right...

...something important like the Soul-draining Crown of Bael...

...was likely – to be - in a major, protected rural compound – like Soros had in upstate New York.

Taylor, Katie, and Me Off to Soros' Manhattan Penthouse:

- Taylor, Katie, and I paired up...

...to assess Soros' Manhattan Penthouse.

 - If the Crown of Bael....

...was not in a Soros' Rural Fortress Compound...

...THEN - it would likely - be close to Soros'...

...in his Penthouse in Manhattan.

Top – And First–Soros Targets–Were Upstate Compound and Manhattan Penthouse:

I concluded, “Our top – and thusly – our first Soros Targets – should be...

...his Upstate Compound, Fortress...

...and - his Manhattan Penthouse.

Everyone acknowledged with our familiar, “HUA!” - “Heard, Understood, Acknowledged”.

Caretakers Dropped Off at Train Station – We All Had Our Pistols and Knives:

The caretaker husband –

An elderly man - with medium-length gray-hair – and a bushy mustache – and sporting large - ‘old-school’ - wire-framed glasses,

and down-to-earth workers button shirt and brown pants.

- He Drove us - ...to the Train Station.

We were armed with our knives and pistols – concealed, of course.

Taylor, Katie, and I: Trained to Bronx Area with Subway Entry Access:

Taylor, Katie, and I... we took the train – from Riverdale...

...to where we could use the New York Subway system.

Soros was said to have a few residences - throughout the different Boroughs – of New York City.

We had - a lot - to check out.

Sarah and Bob: Trained to Upstate New York:

Sarah and Bob... took the train – from Riverdale...

...to Upstate New York...

...where Soros - had his largest estate... a fortress compound estate.

...it was in - a secluded, remote – and very rural – private area – that was surrounded by dense forest trees and treetop canopies.

... the fortress was nestled in a big clearing – at the forest’s center - with a moat of trees – on all sides.

Although Sarah and Bob – had only one target... it was far away...

...and – it was potentially – a major compound – of unknown security and defenses.

...and maybe – it was the home – of the Devil’s Soul-Draining Crown of Bael...

E125 RICK090 KAREN FORGIVENESS PLEADING–IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E125 Rick090 Karen Forgiveness Pleading in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55pyun-e125-rick090-karen-forgiveness-pleading-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/2KxL5bsVY4E>

Description:

The team encounters a Guilt-Mugging of a woman called a “Karen” by the Shame-Mugger.

Things don’t go as the team anticipated...

Left Train Station Hub in Downtown Bronx – Headed to Subway Entry Stairwell:

Katie, Taylor, and I...

...we were leaving a train station – downtown - in The Bronx Borough – of New York City of Dis...

Plan to Subway to Soros Most Posh Manhattan Penthouse Home:

Our plan was to check out Soros' Manhattan Penthouse...

...and figure out – if it could be a place – that was secure enough – for Soros - to store and protect...

...the Devil's Soul-Draining Crown of Bael.

And so - We headed to the closest Subway entrance stairwell ...

...so we could - travel to Manhattan – where Soros' super posh Penthouse was.

We had barely walked a block – and a Woman Was On Her Knees Pleading:

We had barely walked a block – with many more blocks to go – to get to the subway entrance...

Woman Pleads for Forgiveness for Being White and Unearned Having Privilege:

With only a block into our journey ...

...We saw a woman...

...she was – I her twenties – was pretty – and well dressed – with quality makeup.

Her clothes suggested – she was well-off – that she had money... was successful.

The woman - was on her knees – pleading, begging, imploring...

...she needed - *FORGIVENESS*... *FOR BEING WHITE*...

... she needed - to pay *FOR HER - UNEARNED WHITE PRIVELEGE* ...

... she needed – to apologize *FOR HER – WHITE IGNORANCE*.”

Like I said – she was pleading...

...to this thug of a man – who happened to be black.

He was a huge man - with wild eyes – and equally wild – wispy - dreadlock hair.

Although he wore glasses – his clothes were ripped and tattered. He was intimidating.

He appeared – like he was going to mug her.

I Wondered – Was The Woman Intimidated Into Pleading or Embrace Hate on Her:

I wondered –

- was this woman - putting on an act – of regret and apology – to avoid being mugged or harmed?
- Was she intimidated so much – that she would plead and say anything – to avoid danger and threat?

- Did she – genuinely – believe that she was ‘at fault’ and ‘bad’ – because of the color of her skin... possibly her ancestry?
- How is discrimination against a person of one color justified – but it is not justified against a person of different color?
 - No – it was *all* racist... the victim in this case – was a white woman...

Like The Rural Café Incident Defending Waitress Katie from Thug Aaron Graywell:

It was like – when I intervened on behalf of Katie – when she was a waitress...

...in that rural café called The Big Hutt...

I could not stand by - and let wickedness happen...

There was no just reason - for a woman to be pleading in the streets...

...for *forgiveness* - for things she never did – or were beyond her control.

Never mind – if any of the inequity allegations made sense – from the apparent mugger.

And so – I walked over to the woman – and near the intimidating thug...

I Questioned the Woman – Why Ask Forgiveness For Being What You Were Born As:

I questioned, “What’s going on here?”

Why are you begging for this man to forgive you...

...for being the person you were born as...?”

Thug Declared Because He Was a Victim All His Life – Because of Her Systemic Oppression:

The thug – refused to accommodate the woman - any time, to answer...

He answered for her...

He ranted, “She is guilty of Systemic Racism! She is part of the problem!

...She is an entitled, rich, *KAREN*!”

He declared passionately, “I have been a victim of racism my whole life!

The least she can do - is admit her part in my harm – and - give me what money she has...

...in payback – as restitution – in reparations.”

He demanded, “It is only fair! A little money now – to offset – my life of persecution...

...and of abuse - *by HER PEOPLE*!"

I Had Heard Enough to Formulate My Opinion On The Man's Claims of Inequity:

I answered the man's assertions – attempting to reason with him, “Look...

...I have no doubt – you have suffered racism and its abuse – in your life.”

I Suffered Racism and Ageism In My Life Too – As A White Person:

I continued, “We all have struggles...

- You may not believe it – and - I am sure not to your extent...

...but - even I suffered racism in my life... even physical assault...

... solely – because I was white - and liked to sit in the back of the bus...”

Thug Struggled to Hear Me Out – But Waited to Secure Money With Least Conflict:

The thug – clearly struggling to hear me out – did wait – to give him credit...

It seemed to me – he expected – that I would eventually leave...

...and he would get - his inequity ‘guilt mugging’ money...

...from his victim...

...that he judged as ‘a Karen’

It made sense – really – the thug – preferred the path of least conflict – to get the money – from his ‘Karen Victim’...

...listening to me – might result in my leaving. So he listened – even if – agitated.

Racism Hit Me – Out of My Ignorance – of Their Bogus Claims of Inequity:

Well - I continued my story, “Like I was saying...”

- I did not know – then – that minorities were once pressured to ride in the back of the bus.

- Two black kids - punched and kicked me...

...because I dared – sit in the back of the bus...

...they declared – the back - was exclusively their domain – and domain to minorities...

...but not for me – because my skin color - was White

We all suffer emotional - and physical - abuse - and - discrimination in our lives ...

...no one is immune to discrimination.

...And - I suffered ageism as well – first for being too young, to be so talented – or - to even legally work

...And, later - I was declared - to be too old - to have relevant skills (I was ‘old school’).”

I Asked Thug to ‘Just Go Away’:

I said, “So – yea – I believe you - when you say you’ve suffered - from racism.

But – believe me, too – that I, and many others – white people included – have suffered from racism - at times - in their lives.”

I stated clearly, “This woman - is no more guilty of racism than you are.

Neither of you – perpetrated any racism, verbally or physically or expressively...”

In fact – You’re demanding –

- that - she be subordinate to you...
- and - give her money – to you - that she worked for (that you did not work for)...
- that - is tantamount - to racism - by - making her - into your slave...
 - you made her work - as your slave... to earn money...
...so that - you could take the ‘fruits of her labor’ (*her earned money*)
 - You see? As your slave – she gets nothing...
... for her work... but you take it – as her Master Slave Owner.

Whatever the excuse - this is ‘guilt mugging’ – which is a mugging just another name for mugging someone.“

...

I asked, “Can you let this go – and walk away?”

The Thug Wanted Money – His Act Was Exposed:

The thug countered angrily, “I listened to your BS...

...No – she is a KAREN and is RACIST - and she MUST PAY RESTITUTION – PAY ME REPARATIONS – PAY ME – NOW – PAY ME!” He repeatedly demanded.

He decreed, “She *OWES* me money...

...to pay against *her* - inequity privilege – debt – to me.

She needs to pay up – now!” he growled.

Taylor Offered Relatable Tale in Anger – We All Have Sad Violins Playing For Us:

The team had stayed back – letting the thug and I talk...

Taylor – had no interest in waiting any longer...

She stepped forward - and aggressively glared - at the self-proclaimed victim... and - the 'inequity guilt mugger'.

Taylor snarled, "We all have problems and challenges.

You and I – are no different – when it comes to suffering.

My mother was killed in front of me.

I have been raped.

Nothing was easy for me.

I have seen – tragedy and suffering – all over the world.

I could tell you sad sob stories about all of us... ..and of the world." She said.

But – She continued, "It's a world of little sad violins – playing our sad, sad songs..."

Katie Pleaded For Thug to Stand-Down:

Katie looked to the thug – and she pleaded, "Please – stand down...

...Things – never end well – for people – that refuse Taylor's 'requests'..."

She implored, "Just – let this one – go... okay?"

Taylor Re-Engaged, And Threatened the Thug:

Taylor re-engaged – and, threatened, "You heard me...

You are not special, and...

...you are not deserving - of extorted - 'extra' - free stuff – much less money."

She warned, "I will not let you – threaten – or mug – this woman."

She leaned towards the thug – threateningly, "You leave now – or I will hurt you. Simple.

Are you Staying...or are you , going?" She asked.

The Thug Yelled, Declaring 'Another KAREN!':

The thug smiled at Taylor...

And then – he put a 'fake face' on – he played the role of being terrorized - and – sorrowful'.

Tears – somehow – flowed from his eyes.

He screamed, "Another KAREN!!! A KAREN!!! An ENTITLED WHITE *B* of a Karen!

And she threatened me...

They've outnumbered me...

...they are White Extremists!

I am scared!"

He cried, "They want to Floyd me... Help!" he yelled...

Others Encircled Us and Joined 'Karen! Taunt':

Quickly – others formed a crowd – and encircled us...

...all screaming – virtually chanting in rage, "KAREN! KAREN! KAREN!"

The crowd was composed - of all races and skin tones...

...I suppose - it was a 'diverse' mob.

It was nuts!

Stood Up To Defend Intimidated Guilt Mugged Woman::

We stood up – to defend an intimidated woman – who was effectively being mugged.

Her mugger justified his actions – using guilt as his mugging weapon...

He was guilt mugging her - over alleged inequity - and the mugger lacking reparation payments'...

...to offset her life of entitlement – that she was born into...

And the result – she and we - were the villains – in the eyes – of the throngs of people – that were yelling at - and threatening - us.

Offered to Help The Woman – And Fled The Mob of Anti-Karen People:

I looked to the woman to offer help.

I extended my hand to her – and asked if she would like to come with us.

Woman Declined and Offered to Pay for Benefiting from Ancestors' Sins:

The woman declined – and – offered – instead - her money – to the guilt mugger...

...as restitution - for her benefiting from her ancestors' sins – against his ancestors.

She wanted the conflict to end – and giving her money – was the safest – and most expedient way – to end the scary situation...

We Retreated Into the Subway:

Well – I said aloud – in front of the crowd, “You cannot help someone... that will not help themselves. We tried...”

Taylor Growled Disapprovingly:

Taylor growled disapprovingly, “Pathetic... Just – pathetic...”

Where – is her dignity?”

Withdrew and Fled from the Mob – to the Subway to Manhattan:

And – with that – we withdrew -and finished our walk to the subway – to head to Manhattan...

The Mob Recorded Everything – From Every Angle Dozens of Times:

As we left the mob – dozens of people had their mobile phones out...

...apparently – the onlookers - had been – and many still were – video recording us...

...They – had the entire incident – on their phones – and would undoubtedly – upload it to the internet - and to social media..

Only Matter of Time Until Mob Videos Are On Social Media and The Internet:

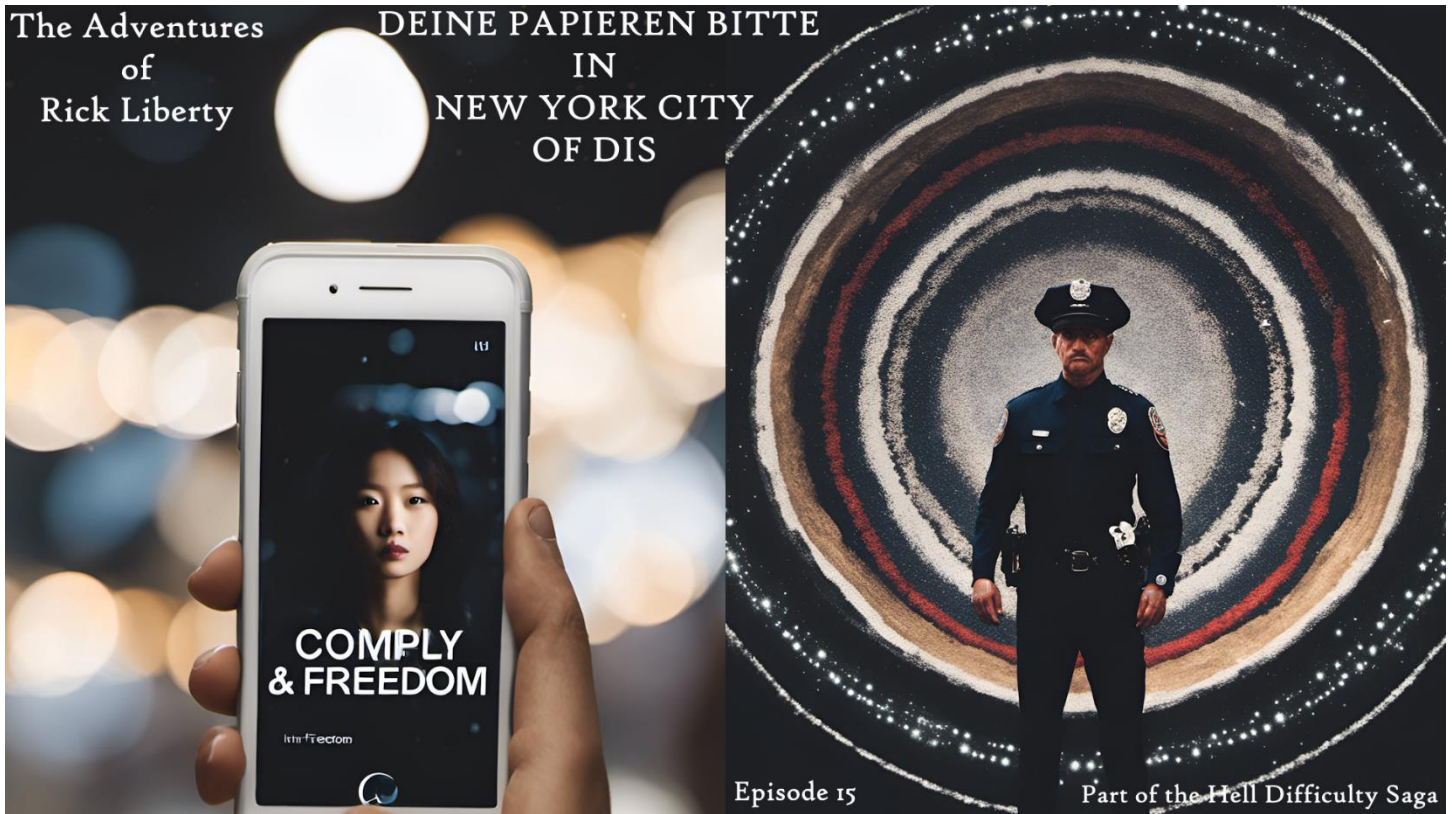
Yea – we were all – recorded – on dozens – perhaps hundreds - of people’s smartphones...

...and – no doubt – I expected - those videos - would *soon* be on social media sites - and all over the Internet...

...it was just a matter of time.

I wondered – what having all those videos of us - all over web - might mean – for us?

E126 RICK091 DEINE PAPIEREN BITTA IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E126 Rick091 Deine Papieren Bitta Police in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q0eh-e126-rick091-deine-papieren-bitta-police-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/Y13mt5AAcn0>

Description:

Out of one crazy situation...into another!

The team is stopped and challenged by Police officers for paperwork... before being allowed to proceed.

Escaped ‘Anti-Karen’ Mob and Thug’s ‘Mugging by Guilt’ of a Woman:

Taylor, Katie, and I... Had just escaped...

...from an anti-Karen - throng of people...

Thankfully – the mob – did not follow us.

We Entered the Subway Without Further Incident:

Well...

We entered the subway - without further incident.

We purchased subway tickets for Manhattan...

...and - had some time to kill.

We withdrew - to the least crowded area in the subway – that we could find...

...and waited.

Everyone Was On High Alert:

After our experience with...

...the ‘guilt mugging’ thug...

...the ‘Karen’ woman...

...and the mob of angry people with camera phones...

...we were all – on high alert.

We were paranoid - of everyone...

...we were - even - leery of people - that appeared entirely innocent...

...we feared getting involved - in any incident - or altercation.

Everyone In New York Had an Attitude – and Canceled Contrarians to Them:

Apparently – *everyone in New York* - had an ‘attitude’ - and ‘expectations’...

...and – any deviation from their ‘rules’ and ‘expectations’...

...even speaking contrarian words against them or their newspeak...

...meant – that *YOU* - had lost all rights - and should be – eliminated...

... that you should be: CANCELED, REMOVED, DELETED... GONE’D!!!

Heh – well - we ‘GONE’d’ ourselves – out-of-sight, down into the subway – far corners...

Limited Safety in Crowds and Chaos – No ‘Safety in Numbers’:

Katie looked distressed, “I don’t think there’s safety... here...

...blending in with the crowds – because – well – the crowds – themselves...

...*ARE NOT SAFE*...”

Katie worried, “No - there won’t be ‘safety in numbers’...

...or - ‘safety in public’ – here – it seems...”

People – At Large – Represented Threat and Danger:

What could anyone say to Katie – about that? It was - obviously true – given our recent incident.

There was no longer - safety in the crowds... ...or - with other people – at all.

People – represented – real threat – and very real, danger.

Could Not Justifiably Use Guns in Crowd of millennials & Gen-Y’ers Entitled People:

Taylor remarked, “We cannot - justifiably pull guns - and have a shootout – in a city...

...much less - with a mob of opinionated - ‘entitled’ millennials - and Gen-Y’ers...

...we should avoid using firearms - where possible...

...even with ‘opportunists’ and extortionists.

And so – the guilt mugger and crowd – won...

...because we were not prepared - to escalate – and use violence...

...which I concur – made no sense - to resort to violence - for someone that did not want our help...

Psychological Oppression is Just As Real and Powerful as Physical Oppression:

Taylor sighed, “Psychological Oppression ...

...is just as real – as physical oppression...

People – rarely – recognize it...

...as ‘psychological oppression’...

...or as - psychological domination...

Psychological Oppression - can be - even greater - than physical oppression...

...and is – often invisible – to everyone – including its victim.”

Indoctrination and Social Division is Stage One of Psychological Oppression:

Taylor explained, “Psychological Warfare - and Oppression...

...Starts with – indoctrinating vulnerable people...

...usually – targeting ignorant, naïve, impetuous - younger generations.

...and then – it is followed by - social division...

...to create splinter factions...

...and – to inspire - resentment and conflict...

...and – everything boils up – and escalates – from there.”

Woman Was Brainwashed – Like a Prostitute is By a Pimp – To Tear Her Down:

Taylor exhaled - an audible breath of sorrow, “That woman – on the street – back there...

...she was brainwashed – into believing – that she was bad – and must atone...”

Taylor growled, “...just like a pimp does – brainwashes women – to make them prostitutes...

... They tear them down – so they will agree – to whatever horror – the pimp imposes on them.”

“I don’t know who brainwashed that woman...

...but – they deserve – to burn in Hell...” she condemned.

Everyone Nodded in Agreement – Accepting Defeat as Impotent to Help:

It was all – very sad.

We all nodded – defeated – accepting our impotence to help the woman...

...from her intimidation...

...and – self-persecution guilt.

Despite the Standing-Room Only Ride on The Subway – There Were No Incidents:

Well... Onward with our mission...

It took a few subway transfers – to get to the closest subway exit...

...to Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse.

Emerged In Manhattan Streets:

We emerged from the subway – up to the Manhattan streets.

There were – however – two police officers – right there – apparently watching the subway entrance.

Emerged In Manhattan - Asked for Proof of Vaccination – Armband and Paperwork:

The police were - guarding the subway entrance – blocking entry into Manhattan.

One of the officers asked – aggressively – “Where is your armband?

Show me your Proof of Vaccination...! Are you vaxxed!?” He barked.

Blue Proof-of-Vaccination Armbands –Crossed Syringes over Drug Vial Coat of Arms:

Each of the officers – wore a Blue Armband...

...which had a crossed Syringes over a vial of medicine drawn on them...

...like a high tech - ‘medical coat of arms’.

Asked for Proof of Vaccination Like Nazi’s “Deine Papiere, Bitte” (Your Papers, Please):

It felt like a scene – though - right out of Nazi Germany...

The officers - may as well have been Gestapo – wearing Nazi armbands...

...and - demanding “Deine Papiere, Bitte?”

Which – translated – to – an intimidating toned request of - “Your Papers, Please!”

Heh – ironically - Nazis – really did - wear armbands - to signal their support - of Nazi Rule.

Armbands Easily Duplicated –Irrelevant – Because They Represented Subordination:

All said - Armbands can be easily duplicated...

...fortunate for them – they could look someone up - in the national vaccination database – if they cared to do so.

Clearly – armbands – were *more* a symbol of subordination...

...and - of compliance.

...so – it did not matter – if someone duplicated one.

Heh – I suppose - you would be – especially compliant – having *made your own* armband...

Katie Asked What Armband? ‘What Are You Talking About?’ Katie Demanded:

Katie looked confused – and asked, “What Armband? What are you talking about?”

She declared, “And no – we are not vaccinated!”

Armbands Identify Vaccination Status – Condemned Us Anti-Vaxxers to Subway:

The apparent ‘commanding’ officer – of the two - looked incredulous, “Where is your “VAX”...

...your ‘I am Vaccinated’ armband...?”

The officer declared, “NO vaccination...

...NO entrance into Manhattan.

Get back on the subway – you, anti-vaxxer!” he condemned.

He announced, “Manhattan is under Martial Law.

No one may enter or exit unless vaccinated...

...and can show residency - or - business reason - to enter.”

The officer seemed quite proud of himself – for rejecting us – without offering - discussion or recourse.

Taylor Would Have None Of Their Rejection:

Taylor walked right up to the officer - who had been shouting commands at us.

She presumed - that he was the officer in charge...

She leaned into his ‘personal space’ – and said, “I appreciate – that you are following your orders.

I am sure – you can see – we are not sick.”

She pulled back from his ‘personal space’ – and added, “We’re going to walk right by you...

...into Manhattan – right now.

...If you attempt to stop us – or call for help – We will need to take action.”

Officer Laughed in Disbelief – A Thin Woman Was Threatening He and His Partner:

The officer laughed and scoffed at Taylor.

He chortled, “Is that a threat? Really?

From - little ‘you’ - and your rag tag friends...

...you are going to stop - the Manhattan Police?”

He almost challenged Taylor, “I don’t think so...”

Katie Exclaimed ‘LIAR and DECEIVER’!:

Katie’s palm grew warm and glowed a faint white glow...

...She – just knew – the man was lying to them.

...She felt – in her soul - that the man was deceiving the team – at least – was deceiving Katie.

Katie exclaimed, “Liar! Deceiver! You are lying to us!”

Katie turned to me – and to Taylor...

...and she yelled, “The Rose! My Tattoo! It’s warm and glowing!

It’s telling me... that he is deceiving us!

I don’t what about... but he is lying!” she yelled.

The Would-Be Officer Declared He Was “Manhattan Special Police”:

The officer – hearing Katie’s declaration - that he was lying to us...

...retorted, “We are Manhattan ‘Special Police’.

We protect Manhattan - from intruders and interlopers... like you.” He snarled.

He decreed, “You – are not allowed here.” He barked.

Katie Said the Officer Was Still Lying:

Katie looked at the officers - and asked, “Why would God - tell me...

...that you are lying to us – if you were not deceiving us?”

She declared, “No! You *are* deceiving us!”

She added – frustrated, “I don’t know what you are lying about...

...but – for sure – you are lying to us.

...Maybe – you are telling lies – to cover up other lies...”

Katie exclaimed, “One lie – often – begets – more lies...

...A whole nest of lies!”

Fed Up With Us – The Officer Was Done Entertaining Our Questions and Challenges:

The officer – clearly fed up with our questions...

...and – fed up with our - not giving up and retreating - into the subway...

...well – fed up – he looked at Taylor – who was still - up-in-his-face - challenging him...

The officer commanded, “Step back. Get in the subway...

...That’s an order. NOW!” he barked it – as a command.

The Would-Be Officer Went for His Pistol:

The officer moved his hand towards his sidearm pistol – and - unclipped the holster safety...

...he began to pull the pistol out - from its holster.

He was going for his gun!

It appeared – that he was threatening – Taylor’s life... if not the entire group...

...by pulling his gun out – for potential use.

Officer Moving His Hand to A Weapon – Was a Mistake:

It’s never wise to draw a weapon – unless you intend to use it...

...and so – the officer pulling his pistol – meant one of three things:

1. He intended to scare and intimidate us – into submission – to make us leave, as commanded.
2. He intended to arrest or detain us – for disobeying his orders - or whatever charge he dreamt up – likely - locking us up.
3. He intended to shoot and/or kill us – because - in the chaos of New York City of Dis – and being a cop - he may get away with it.

Well... Whatever his intention...

I think it was a mistake – for that officer – to move his hand toward his pistol – much less pull it from its holster.

I imagined – it must go against any police training... unless - he intended - to use his gun – on us...

E127 RICK092 CULTIST POLICE IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E127 Rick092 Cultist Police in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q0f5-e127-rick092-cultist-police-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/qQ8qiqgFfHw>

Description:

Police officers block entrance to Manhattan and to Soros' Penthouse.

Conflict and horror result from the “incident”.

We Were At the Top of a Manhattan Subway Entrance–Blocked f/ Exiting to the City:

There we were – at the top of a Manhattan subway entrance – trying to enter Manhattan.

But – two armed police officers – rejected our bid to enter Manhattan.

They decreed – that only people wearing “VAX” armbands...

...were allowed to enter Manhattan – and even then...

...only people with business reason - or residency – could enter..

Manhattan was ‘OFF LIMITS’ - for us...

The Would-Be Officer Went for His Pistol:

Let’s recap what had just happened...

One of the officers – rejecting our entry into Manhattan...

...pulled his pistol - from its holster.

Yes - He went for his gun!

We all perceived – that he was threatening – Taylor’s life... and ours.

Officer Moving His Hand to A Weapon – Was a Mistake:

I think it was a mistake – for that officer – to move his hand toward his pistol – much less pull it from its holster.

It had to go against - police training...

...unless – of course - he *really did* intend to use his gun - against us.

Taylor Always Said She Would Never Let Someone Have The Option to Kill Her:

Taylor – always told us – that she will never let anyone - get into a position - to threaten her life.

She vowed - to never let anyone - have the option - to kill her.

Well – that officer – with a pulled pistol – could shoot Taylor – and kill her, in doing so.

I feared – that meant – Taylor would react...

...in self-defense, using her lethal military trained skills.

Taylor Always Said She Would Never Let Someone Have The Option to Kill Her:

Taylor – was already – right there – in his face.

She had no distance to cover – to get to that police officer.

Taylor – clearly deciding – that he was a threat...

...took action – swift action.

Taylor Trounced the Officer in Head Bash and Staircase Tumble:

She grabbed the officer by the head – pulled it down – into her rising knee...

...And thrust his bashed head – down to the ground – with his body following...

Unfortunately – he did not just - hit the ground...

...The officer hit the staircase ledge – and – then - tumbled over its first step...

...And – the officer kept tumbling – all the way to the bottom of the staircase.

If he was not dead – he was certainly seriously wounded...

...from the head bashing and tumble down the concrete subway entrance steps...

In any case - he was certainly – now – very much – gravely wounded – possibly, even dead.

Taylor's Military Trained Automatic Self-Defense Response Was Lethal:

I am sure Taylor did not intend...

...for the deceiving *would-be* officer – to be - so gravely wounded...

...however - her automatic self-defense, trained response – was swift - and lethal...

When the officer went for his gun – he unleashed Taylor's Expert Killing Machine – onto him...

Bad idea...

And – he way misjudged - and underestimated – what he called - a 'Little Girl'...

...What an idiot!

...He had wrongly judged Taylor - by his first-impression of her appearance...

...Well - I guess – he was 'educated' – by Taylor – now...

...that 'Little Girl' - ended him...

Second Officer Pulled His Gun on Taylor:

The other – second officer – panicked – and – tragically - went for his gun as well.

Another – grave - mistake...

Taylor – seeing the threat – dashed at the officer...

...and threw her body sideways – into his legs...

He fell to the ground.

She rolled on top of him - after bringing him to the ground.

She grabbed his head – and smashed it down - against the concrete ground...

It was gruesome... his skull appeared cracked – as blood flowed from his head...

...he was unconscious – if not dead.

Taylor Apologized And Prayed for Forgiveness:

Taylor looked up - towards heaven, “Forgive us.”

She added, “As Sarah has said...

...We must transgress, sometimes...

...to triumph – against evil – and its minions.”

She said – learning from Sarah – “I am sorry.”

Taylor Lamented the Officers Drawing Guns and Threatening Her and Us:

Taylor – mirroring Sarah’s demeanor - looked down - to the likely dead – police officers...

...and asked - rhetorically “Why did you block us?

...Why did you block God’s servants?

...And – why? Why did you draw guns on us?”

Katie Was Still Trembling in Shock and Despair:

Katie was horrified...

She cried, “Why?

...They just wanted proof of vaccination...

We could have found another way – into Manhattan. Why?”

She sobbed toward Taylor...

...and then to me.

Taylor Replied That They Drew Guns – Ensuring A Life & Death Event Would Follow:

Taylor looked to Katie and assured her, “We did what we had to...

...They drew guns.

...They could arrest, lock up, or even kill us...once they had a gun trained on us.”

Taylor decreed, “If anyone pulls a life-threatening weapon on you...

...it is your right – your duty – to protect yourself and your loved ones.”

She confirmed, “And – protecting yourself or them – may require – lethal force.”

Taylor Honored Her Vow to Protect Herself and the Team – Even if it Kills Others:

Taylor said, “Katie – I vowed to protect everyone on our team...

...and to protect myself.

I do not apologize – for saving our lives – and for saving the mission.”

She sighed, “I am sorry...

...that he fell down the stairs... that was not planned.

...And – his partner – he reacted to it...

...and – got caught up - in the storm...”

Officers & Soldiers Trained to Draw Weapons Only When Intending to Use Them:

Taylor noted, “Officers and Soldiers – alike...

...are trained – to only draw a weapons – when they intend to use them.

Either – he was not a trained officer...

...or – he intended to harm us.

Taylor asserted, “We cannot abide – we cannot standby – and let anyone...

...gain power or control – over us... ever!” she commanded.

...

Her tone softened a bit, “For the situation that happened here – I am sorry.

Though... We did not start it... we *did* finish it.

...And - I would do it again.”

Taylor Advised We Should Hastily Get Out of The Crime Scene:

Taylor advised, “We should flee this area – immediately. It is – now – a crime scene. We don’t want to be found here.”

She warned, “And – we need to stay low – we are going to be hunted far more aggressively now.

We will be hunted – more than ever – now...”

E128 RICK093 JUSTIFYING SELF-DEFENSE IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E128 Rick093 Justifying Self-Defense in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q0gm-e128-rick093-justifying-self-defense-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/iu1K_Jo9NA

Description:

Katie finds details about the police blocking the team's entrance to Manhattan.

Consternation about the conflict with the police is prevalent.

We Were Still At the Top of a Subway Entrance to Manhattan:

We were at the top of a Manhattan subway entrance...

...where Taylor had just beat severely – and perhaps killed - two police officers...

...who had blocked our entering Manhattan – and – alas - drew guns on us.

Two Officers Down – No Witnesses – Moving On:

So – there we were –

- one officer's head was knee-bashed - and then thrown down - a concrete staircase.
- another officer's head was cracked - and bled out - on the concrete subway entrance.
- There were no witnesses – presumably – because the goons – chased everyone away...

...Ironically – I suppose – the officers - ensured they were 'alone' – without witnesses...

...and - thus - 'could be victims'

We didn't need to wait for witnesses - to show up...

...or anyone - asking questions... for that matter.

Katie Ran to Help the Downed Officers – But They Were Dead:

However...

Katie ran to the officers – to see if they could be helped - or saved – after suffering such grievous injuries.

But...

No – they were both – dead. They had no pulse. Their breath was not warm.

In fact – there was no breath from their nose or mouth - at all.

They were – definitely - dead.

Katie Found Fake Badges on the Officers – Declares 'They Are Not Real Cops':

Katie yelled, "They're FAKE! Their badges are FAKE! They are not real cops! They are FAKE!"

Katie looked to Taylor, "You were right! They were not real police. They were impostors..."

They must be bad people – pretending - to be police.

Who were they? Why did they want to stop us?"

Maybe They Were Mercenaries or Even Cultists Out of ‘Robe & Cowl’ Uniform:

I pondered allowed, “Could they be mercenaries?”

“Or – could they - even be cultists – just not wearing their ‘robe & cowl’ uniform?”

Tangent – Robe & Cowls Must Empower Cultists With Demonic Powers...?:

I went on a tangent – and mused, “Why would some cultists - wear robes & cowls...?”

...while others did not?

These guys – these fake police officers - were not wearing robes or cowls.”

I further mused, “Perhaps Cultists - are empowered - with demonic hell borne powers...”

...when they don - a Cultist Robe & Cowl?”

Cultists Were in “Disguise” Wearing everyday Clothes:

“Or – perhaps – they are ‘in disguise’ - when *NOT WEARING A CLOAK & COWL*?”

These Fake Police Officers Felt They Had Things Under Control Not Needing Robes:

“Well - these cop-cultists...”

...thought they had things under control...

...without ‘cultist power’ – being themselves - brutes with guns.”

Back to Situation – Two Dead Fake Police Officers–May Be Cultist or Mercenary or ?:

Anyway – back to our immediate situation...

Whomever they were... did not matter.

There were now – two dead people – in the subway entrance to Manhattan.

It was Like Dark Ages Fighting The Black Plague– Blocking Entry, Exit From Villages:

I said to the team, “Those ‘guards’ were like goons – in the Dark Ages...”

...blindly assaulting anyone - that dared seek to enter - or exit - their village... during widespread disease...

...out of fear – of outsiders bringing or spreading – The Black Plague of Death...

...they shunned, rejected...

...they even killed and burned – people that dared to seek entry to their town. ”

We Were Justified Defending Ourselves to Save Humanity:

I said to the team, “Well – we had to defend ourselves.

They were – clearly – pulling guns on us.

And – they were – clearly - working to protect Soros’ Penthouse.

They may have been cultists... or mercenaries... or whatever...

They threatened us - and - our mission for God...”

...

I declared, “We were justified...

...especially - given that - *we* must survive - to save humanity.

The outcome was tragic... but it had to be done.

We were... in the Right. We were righteous.”

Maybe They Were Mercenaries or Even Cultists Out of ‘Robe & Cowl’ Uniform:

After my ‘ra-ra’ moment...

I shrugged - and said, “Taylor’ words...

...she said, ‘We will be hunted - more than ever’...

...which now – I have to say – seems - like an understatement.”

“I mean... We killed - two ‘enforcers’...

...to save humanity – of course.”

“But – regardless of our justification – whoever they worked for - will want revenge on us.”

I Declared Officers Drawing Guns Was Bad Over-Reaction

I declared, “Again – They had it coming...

It was an insane - over-reaction - for them – to draw guns on us.”

Taylor Had Remorse For Being Forced to Kill – But Not For The Dead People:

It was – also – apparent – that -

...Taylor had no remorse - over her being forced to assault - and kill - the officers...

... Taylor did not have remorse - over the outcome – of their being dead...

...It was – just a fact – something that happened. ...just an event. ...done, and in the past.

...It was all...

...done – in the line of duty...

...done - in defense of life and mission...

...and so - it was 100% Justified...

...That's what 'The Soldier's Code' told Taylor...

...and – now – that is what - it also - told to *all of us*.

Not Responsible For Anything or Wrongdoing – that Involves God's Mission Quest:

It seemed to me...

...that Taylor did not feel responsible - for any wrongdoing...

...that she had no guilt or pause – for things involving her Mission...

...therefore –

...anything involving Sarah's Quest to save Mr. Lessky...

...or – anything to do with God's Mission Quest...

...Were automatically, unquestionably, unequivocally - 'APPROVED' – for action.

Indeed – there seemed to be - no guilt - for any action taken...

...to protect ourselves...

...to save Humanity...

...or to save Mr. Lessky...

E129 RICK094 INACCESSIBLE SOROS MANHATTAN PENTHOUSE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E129 Rick094 Inaccessible Soros Penthouse in New York City of DIS .mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q133-e129-rick094-inaccessible-soros-penthouse-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/1Cr2OB5SK_0

Description:

Katie continues to lament the team's actions and their consequences.

Richard acknowledges the team has been changing. The team has already changed. He speculates where the team may evolve towards.

The team finally reaches Soros' Penthouse in Manhattan, New York.

Taylor, Katie, Richard - Fled Subway Entrance into Manhattan:

Following Taylor’s advice – we fled the subway entrance...

...where we - unintentionally – killed - two fake police officers...

...who were stopping people - from entering or leaving - Manhattan.

Katie Lamented – Wherever We Go – Life and Death Events Keep Happening:

As we walked towards the street - where George Soros Manhattan Penthouse was...

...Katie lamented, “It seems like - wherever we go...

...that - life and death events - (‘mostly death’, she gasped)... follow.

...death - just keeps happening – all around us. Death... keeps happening!” she stammered.

Katie asked – as if asking her questions directly – of God or the Angels...

...She asked, “Why is there - so much threat and violence - and - hate and horror?”

...She questioned, “Why does so much hate, threat, and violence... come to us? “

...She lamented, “And – why, so much of it – and why, now?”

Katie Lamented – Why Are We to Suffer So Much – To Help the Rest of Humankind:

Katie – with sorrow-filled eyes – continued, “Why are we - to suffer...

...and make others - suffer – or even die? ...all – somehow - to help the rest of humankind?”

Katie asked rhetorically – as there could be no answer, “Why should everything - be so hard – and so challenging - and trying – for us?

She implored to Heaven, “Why – is – everything – on – us? All – just – on – us!?”

She implored ‘The Angels’ – to somehow answer...

Katie’s Bubbly Upbeat Personality Seemed Faded – Worrying If We Were Bad Guys:

It felt tragic... Katie’s upbeat – even bubbly – personality... from the start of our adventure – had changed.

It changed a lot...

Katie – now – questioned – often – if *she* ‘was a bad guy’...?

...if ‘*we* were the bad buys’...?

...she questioned our ‘righteousness’...

...because of the damage and harm – that we had inflicted - on so many – places...

...people - and property...

...all in the name of God's Glory...

...and God's Mission Quest.

We All Changed – Perhaps – We All Changed A lot:

I suppose... We had - *all* - changed...

Perhaps we *all* – had changed *a lot* – since the beginning of our wild adventures.

...

Well – *change* is part of life – and - of evolution.

I accepted it – we are evolving.

We Must Watch What Our Moral Compass and 'Code' and *We* Evolve Into:

We will – have to - watch and guide – and shape - what *we* evolve into...

...What our Moral Compass...

...and - 'Code' - evolve into..."

There Was Soros' Penthouse:

We made it – to the Manhattan Skyscraper – home to the 'elites...

...right next to New York 'Central Park'.

We were at the building - that housed Soros' Meager \$38 Million Penthouse...

Greeted and Rejected By The Building Doorman:

As we approached the regal building entrance...

...a doorman greeted us - before we even set foot on the hotel's first stair step.

He was moderate build, tall, short brown hair, had a thick mustache, and a grumpy stare and demeanor - albeit – he looked nervous.

He wore an older black suit – looking appropriately dressed – as a servant – to the rich and famous.

He shook his head – visibly – ensuring we saw it clearly – and said loudly, "Unless you have an appointment – please leave...

...This is not a safe place for you."

He waived us off – and turned – and left – to return - to whence we came.

I Demanded to See Soros:

I refused - to be ushered away – and I demanded, “We need to see Soros. It’s critically important!”

I did not know what to say...

...to encourage the Doorman – to let us in... at least – to ring the doorbell of Soros’ Penthouse.

Told to Get Lost – By the Dismissive Doorman:

The doorman was unmoved by my demand – and he replied, “Get Lost! Move along! This is not your home!

...You do not belong here! Move along, now...”

He gestured – with his hand – to move along...

...we were brushed off - and pushed along - with his invisible - mini hand broom...

...his *powerful gesture* of sweeping us away – like trash.

...it was - a clear - visual message of...

‘GET LOST’!”

I Demanded – AGAIN - to See Soros:

I still refused to be ushered away – and – ONCE MORE - I demanded, “We need to see Soros.

We are not leaving until we talk to him!” I asserted.

Dismissive Doorman Jokes For \$10 Million You Can See Soros:

The doorman - appeared annoyed – that we were not leaving – as directed.

He smiled – condescendingly – and said sarcastically, “Sure – for \$10 Million...

...I will let you into Soros’ Penthouse...and you can wait for him – or – do whatever you feel like.”

Doorman Declares – Soros Penthouse Guarded By Robots and has Panic Room:

He then snarked, “Seriously – you are not getting in here...

...And if you – somehow – broke in...

...the automatic defense robots would kick in...

...and – there’s a panic room – in his Penthouse.

...even inside – you could do nothing,” he informed us.

Doorman Decrees – You Only See Soros...if Soros Wants to See You:

He concluded, “You only see Soros... if Soros wants to see you.”

Katie Asked If We Could Pay Him \$10 Million To Get Inside Soros’ Penthouse:

Katie leaned into me – and whispered, “He’s not lying.

...He really would – take \$10 Million – to let us into Soros’ Penthouse.”

She said, “My Truth Bearer” tattoo – it did not go off...

...He’s been telling us the truth.

I Offered \$10 Million Dollars For Access to Penthouse and Disabled Security:

I replied – to the doorman’s insane sarcastic ask for \$10 Million - to grant us access to Soros’ Penthouse...

...and I said - “Okay, how do you want to be paid?”

I smiled, “I am sure we can have that in cash, diamonds, or gold...by tomorrow...

...Or – if you are okay with wire transfer...we can do that.”

Doorman Disbelief – Is Huge:

The doorman – looking in disbelief – and fear – said, “Ummm – if you are for real...

...I need hard money - Diamonds, gold, bills...paper - nothing digital, nothing traceable.”

He said, “If we do this – I am leaving the country – forever...

...They will have a bounty on my head...

...That’s why I said so much money... it’s not greed – it’s survival.”

He grinned, “I never thought anyone would agree - to such a crazy rejection, joke-of-an-an-ask for a bribe...

...I still don’t believe you – to be clear...

...You show up with the money - though – and - I’ll get you in.”

He concluded, “Oh – I do not have access to the Panic Room, though.”

Had to Return to Riverdale Safehouse to Get Bribe Money for Soros Doorman:

We had to return to the Safehouse – to get enough ‘hard money’ – to bribe the Doorman – to gain access to Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse Lair...

E130 RICK095 YOUNG RIGHTNHAUS AND SAFEHOUSE MILLIONS



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E130 Rick095 Young RightNHaUS and Safehouse Millions .mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q15k-e130-rick095-young-rightnhaus-and-safehouse-millions.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/4MJNSINz0Kg>

Description:

The team rescues a rifle-carrying young man fleeing a violent raging throng of assailants chasing behind him.

Of course – things don't end as well as the team predicted.

Taylor, Katie, Richard – Returning to Safehouse for Hard Money to Bribe Doorman:

We were headed back to the Safehouse in upscale Riverdale, New York – in The Bronx...

...to fetch hard money (diamonds, gold, paper currency)...

...to bribe the doorman of Soros' Manhattan Penthouse building...

...to grant access to the Penthouse and to disable its security.

Something Bad Seems To Always Happen Whenever We Go Public in NY City of Dis:

I swear – every time – we venture in Public New York City of Dis – something bad happens...

Stepping Over Bums, Derelicts, Addicts, Immigrants, and Anyone Homeless or Lost:

We walked around oceans - of bums, derelicts, addicts, illegal undocumented immigrants...

...anyone homeless or lost...

...who lived and defecated...

... or – who 'shot up' as drug abusers...

...they were – everywhere - in the streets and sidewalks...

...and - in the alleyways – truly, everywhere – it seemed.

A Gunshot Rang From Down The Street – Young Man Fleeing A Murderous Mob:

We heard a gunshot ring – from down the street – followed by another gunshot.

A young man – in a white t-shirt, blue denim jacket, and a red baseball cap...

...was running – toward us – down the street - holding a rifle.

He was fleeing – stumbling as he did – panicked...

He was fleeing from - a mob – a throng – of people – who were chasing him – yelling furiously – and threatening - him.

They – obviously – intended to gravely injure, if not kill – the young man.

Taylor Assessed the Situation – Interceded to De-Escalate – Directed 'Halt or Die':

Taylor interceded – dashing behind the young man...

...standing between the mob of people...

...and the scared (I estimated 18-20-something year-old) young man.

Taylor pulled out her Glock Pistol – and she commanded, "Halt! Or Die!"

She said no more words... But – the crowd – seemed to recognize – she was not joking around.

They could see – Taylor – was extremely confident – and seemed quite prepared – to shoot them.

Her eyes were – cold – those of a solider – of a wolf – about to end the life – of its prey.

Mob Withdrew – Exclaiming RightNHaas Learned His Lesson Not to Defend Friends:

The crowd's – apparent leader – erm, 'mouthpiece' – spoke, as the crowd pulled back...

The 'mob mouthpiece' – was an overweight - black woman - with thick spiked afro hair - sporting a green sweater - with the letters 'BLM' - sewn onto it.

She said, "That loser – RightNHaas – he knows – now...

- not to stick his nose - in our business...
- and - not to defend his friends – or anyone...
- and – to never to oppose us... again...
- and – to never oppose our agenda."

RightNHaas Fled Out-of-Sight Down-the-Road:

While Taylor held off the crowd...

...the young man - apparently named RightNHaas...

...fled, running down the street - out-of-sight.

Taylor Grinned and Countered "Have You Learned Your Lesson Today?":

Taylor grinned – as she trained the barrel of her Glock Pistol - at the forehead of the mob leader...

...and - she replied to the throng leader's 'Controlling' words for RightNHaas...

...she asked – in counter, "Have you learned *your* lesson, today?"

She said, "It seems to me...

...this RightNHouse - may have learned all those lessons... from you.

What lessons, are you prepared to learn – from me?"

She dramatically raised the – for show – like a TV moment – and aimed the barrel – right at the forehead of the 'mob leader'.

Taylor made a popping sound with her tongue, "Just like that... Lights out..."

The Mob Leader Gulped and Fled:

Showing - her true courage - the mob leader gulped – and fled – as fast he could...

...from the terrorizing, dangerous woman with a pistol pressed against his forehead.

Cell Phones and People Recording - Everywhere:

And – of course – dozens of crowd ‘members’ - had their cell phones out – recording everything...

Once again – I wondered – what happens – when all these videos of us – gets on the Internet...?

Hard Money from the Riverdale Safehouse – Taylor, Katie, Richard

Back at The Riverdale Safehouse - Finally:

Well – we got to the Riverdale Safehouse...finally.

Fetches \$12 Million in Hard Money from Riverdale Safehouse – to cover \$10 Million:

It was surprising to me – how little space - \$10 Million takes – in the form of diamonds and high value paper bills – and gold...

...The latter – the gold - however – made things especially heavy.

Consequently – we fetched \$12 Million in hard money - with an emphasis on diamonds and paper currency...

...figuring the doorman may not trust the ‘value’ stated for the diamonds...

...and - figuring - we did not want too much ‘heavy gold’ to transport...

...it made sense – to offer - diamonds and paper money...

‘KT’ Duffel Bag of Wealth:

Taylor loaded a large Tactical Kevlar ‘KT’ duffel bag...

...with all \$12 Million of hard money...

‘KT’ Backpack of Tricks, Gadgets, and Drugs:

She put her Tactical Kevlar ‘KT’ Backpack on – as well...

...which she loaded up - as her ‘spy bag of tricks & gadgets...

...Taylor was always prepared...

E131 RICK096 RETURNING TO SOROS MANHATTAN PENTHOUSE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E131 Rick096 Returning to Soros' Penthouse in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q172-e131-rick096-returning-to-soros-penthouse-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/NfpjKAWHf8>

Description:

The team returns to Soros' Penthouse with bribe money.

They make plans how to infiltrate it and bypass its security.

Taylor, Katie, Richard – Returning to Safehouse for Hard Money to Bribe Doorman:

We were in our Riverdale Safehouse...

...where we had to fetch bribe money...

...to access Soros' Penthouse with its security disabled.

Cash in-hand - We headed back to Manhattan.

Stepping Over Bums, Derelicts, Addicts, Immigrants, and Anyone Homeless or Lost:

We walked around streets filled with unfortunate circumstanced people...

...the homeless and indigent...

...drug addicts and abusers...

...undocumented and illegal immigrants...

...lost souls and mentally ill...

We had to avoid human defecations...

...and dodge - discarded 'shoot up' needles and garbage.

Returned to Soros' Manhattan Penthouse Doorman – Without Encounter or Issue:

Unlike our previous treks to and from Manhattan – we encountered no issues or opposition.

...we just encountered – tragedy – in the multitudes – of down-trodden, down-and-out – suffering - people...

Given all we had been through... it felt – like a blessing – to have – nothing happen...

Surprised Doorman Greeted Us – And Rejected Us - Again:

As we approached Soros' Penthouse...

...once again – the Doorman interceded and approached us – shaking his head – has he did.

He said, "Really? I thought we had an understanding... You cannot get inside, so get lost..."

I Handed Him the Duffel Bag of Wealth:

I looked at him – and said, "Yes, we did have an understanding.

I am hoping – that we still – have an understanding."

And - I handed him the duffel bag of wealth...

Doorman Unzipped Duffel Bag to Investigate Contents:

The doorman – curiosity piqued – unzipped the duffel bag – to investigate its contents...

His eyes – widened – seeing...

...more money than he had ever seen in his entire life.

He hastened to the side of the building...

...and - lowered the duffel to the ground...

...and - sifted through the little containers...

...of gold coins...

...and vials filled full of diamonds.

With eyes of disbelief – the door man – zipped the duffel bag closed.

He said, “Okay, yes... we had *that deal* too...”

He stammered a bit, “Okay, when do you want in?”

I Replied “We Want inside Soros’ Penthouse – Now”:

Without pause – I just replied, “We want into Soros’ Penthouse – right now

Can we do that? please...?”

Doorman Nodded, and Escorted Us By Staircase ALL THE WAY to the Penthouse:

The doorman said, “Start up the staircase. I will go up – by elevator...

...and – I will unlock the Penthouse stairwell access door.”

He continued, “I will unlock Soros’ Penthouse door...

...and – I will disable its security system.”

He warned, “He has two robot sentry dogs... They are trained – to let me pass – but not you...”

Taylor Said “More Explosives Then”:

Taylor interjected, “I’ll have grenades and explosives ready – then.

If they attack – things will blow up...

...unless there are other options...?” She queried.

Doorman Said They Stand-Down For Three Hours if the Fire Alarms are Pulled:

The doorman said, “Well – if the fire alarms are pulled, the sentries stand-down for three hours...

...to allow firemen, police, emergency responders to enter without danger.”

He said, “When you go inside – I will pull the fire alarm.

That will give you some time – to get in & out - or – to disable those robots.”

Katie Worried...What if Anything Goes Wrong

Katie looked worried, “But...that sounds like a lot of things - that could go wrong...

Is there no safer way?”

E132 RICK097 ENTERING SOROS' PENTHOUSE:

Entering Soros' Manhattan Penthouse Branch – Taylor, Katie, Richard



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E132 Rick097 Entering Soros' Penthouse in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q1r8-e132-rick097-entering-soros-penthouse-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/Nchznc16sC0>

Description:

Successfully penetrating Soros' Penthouse, the team finds...

Taylor, Katie, Richard – Ascending 51 Floors to the Penthouse:

We were inside the staircase - on the 51st floor – the top floor...

...of the skyscraper – where Soros' Manhattan Penthouse – was.

The building doorman - had allegedly...

...unlocked the doors – and...

...disabled security - for us.

He – was also – to pull - the building fire alarm...

...which was supposed to - disable Robot Dog Sentries – alleged to be guarding inside...

The Penthouse Stairwell Access Door Was Unlocked – As Expected:

I worried – if we had given too much money to the doorman... in our bribe...

...entirely based on Katie *knowing* – that he was telling the truth...

...through her 'Divine Truth Telling Tattoo'.

And - even – if it were true – a lot of things – could still go wrong...

Fire Alarm Went Off - Doors Were Unlocked – And We Entered, We Were In:

The fire alarm went off – hooray!

Our Penthouse infiltration - had begun...

Both the stairwell and Penthouse Doors - were unlocked.

We strolled right inside... from the staircase.

And – just like that...

...We were inside - Soros' two-story Manhattan Penthouse.

We were in!

Laying on the floor were two Robot Dog Sentries – Apparently Turned Off:

There were two robot dog sentries (AKA RoboDogs) – turned off – motionless – by the front door.

They were black metal robotic nightmares – with razor teeth, retractable steel talons, and glowing red eyes.

It was scary – what if they woke up – and called for help?

Or worse – did they have weapons - or - other assault capabilities?

...I had to assume – they were lethal...

...and – that they could - radio for help.

Taylor Declared She Found the Panic Room – It Was Locked Closed:

Taylor called to Katie and I...

...she pointed to a vault door with a digital keypad.

It was obviously – The Panic Room – that the Doorman had told us about.

Katie Reported Nothing Notable in Rooms, Drawers, or Behind Paintings:

Katie was racing from room to room...

...opening drawers and cabinets

...throwing things about wildly...

...she was searching - for the Devil's Crown of Bael...

...but - she found nothing.

She kept searching...

...as Taylor and I investigated - the Panic Room Vault Door.

Taylor Sighed – Vault is Too Thick and Too Big For Explosives:

Taylor sighed, "This is a *serious bank-level* vault door.

Our C4 explosives and grenades - won't be enough - to blow it open.

We need bigger explosives – or a different approach."

Taylor said, "This may be impenetrable for us - I hate to say..."

Katie Returned with Nothing Found:

Katie stammered, "No! I can't find anything.

Nothing useful - at all!

And – we can't get inside - that vault...

...this has all been - for nothing!" she whimpered - through her tearing up eyes.

She said, "People died...

...for us - to get in here...

...to accomplish - nothing!

Taylor Comforted Katie – Our Fight is Not Over, Do Not Give Up:

Taylor looked piercingly towards Katie, “Our Fight is Not Over...

...Do not give up.”

Taylor Examined Further the Vault Door:

With that – Taylor re-focused on the vault door.

She ran her hands along its edges and seams - and - traced the outline - around its hinges.

She said, “I don’t see how we can get inside it?

We don’t have the firepower...

...and no lockpicking skill - will bypass an - exclusively - electronic lock...

...it has no tumblers like a normal lock - from what I can tell.

Katie Panicked – Time is Running Out – The Robo Hellhounds Will Wake Up:

Katie worried aloud, “We have to hurry... time is running out.

Those Robo Hellhounds - will wake up...

...and – I don’t know how we can stop - those scary, metal beasts of doom.”

Katie exclaimed, “THE DAGGER!” “Try the DAGGER!”:

Katie exclaimed – out of nowhere, “Try the Dagger! Try the Dagger!”

She yelled excitedly, “Try cutting the Vault door - with your Flaming Dagger!”

I Pulled Out the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny – and It Ignited:

I pulled out the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny...

...and removed it from its silver scabbard – that sheathed its celestial forged blade.

And – it ignited in intense heavenly fire or hellfire.

Whatever its flame origin – it was insanely hot.

The air rippled from the heat...all around the dagger’s blade.

The entire room’s temperature seemed to rise at least ten degrees. It was noticeably hotter...

I Thrust the Dagger Into the Vault Door – Where Its Latch Presumably Was - Within:

I thrust the dagger into the vault door – where its latch presumably was – deep within.

The Flaming Dagger Easily Cut Through The Vault Door:

Amazingly – the dagger cut through the vault’s alloyed door... easily.

It was like pushing a dull butter knife through playdoh or a soft clay...

...the dagger cut through the vault door – so easily, I feared the door might fall – were we not careful.

The Flaming Dagger Became - Literally - ‘The Key’ to the Panic Room Vault:

The Flaming Dagger became – literally – ‘the key’ to the Panic Room Vault.

I was able to cut the lock and latches out – and – the door just swung open.

...
We were inside! We were inside Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse Panic Room!

Bob Marveled at the Power of The Dagger and its Flame:

Bob marveled, “Richard... That was incredible!

Your dagger... it just cut through that reinforced super vault door...

...like it was cream cheese... soft, a little resistant, but easily cut through.”

He noted, “And – the fire – I felt it – everywhere – throughout the room.

I swear – the temperature – went up 10 degrees...in the seconds you cut into the vault.”

“It’s just – that thing – that dagger...

...may be the most powerful – handheld weapon – we have ever known...

It has no ‘range’ – but up close... scary, really... crazy scary...”

Bob contemplated, “I mean – can – ANYTHING – resist the dagger’s cutting, fiery blade?”

Would the Dagger Cut Through Any Opposing Blade or Sword:

Bob wondered, “Imagine - a *STEEL WALL or TABLE*...

...would the dagger – just cut right through them...

...exposing an enemy...?

...or – cutting a new door – in a wall?

...the possibilities – imagine...?”

We May Have Underestimated The Power and Importance of the Flaming Dagger:

Bob surmised, “We may have underestimated...

...the power and importance - of your Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny...

...just like - we underestimated...

...the “Heed Me” message...

...apparently, from the Angels in Heaven.

A 1-Bedroom Apartment Panic Room – Nothing More:

Alas – the Panic Room...

...proved to be nothing more than a well-equipped, well-stocked 1-Bedroom Apartment...

...with its own ventilation, plumbing, and multiple power sources.

...

Yea – it was – a ‘deluxe panic room...

But... it was – just – a panic room...

We Vacated the Penthouse and Building:

We rapidly retreated...

...and descended - the stairwell...

...and left the building.

There was No Devil Crown of Bael in Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse:

Although we made – the now ex-doorman...

...a wealthy man...

...we did not find – the Crown of Bael...

...or – any clues about its whereabouts.

We Returned to The Safehouse:

New York City of Dis – seemed to be...

...fraught with peril and threat – at seemingly...

...every street corner and intersection...

...and subway...

...and – well – everywhere – it seemed like... was dangerous.

But – somehow – despite that...

...we returned to the Riverdale Safehouse - without incident – thankfully...

We Hoped Sarah and Bob Might Have Better Success at Soros' Upstate Compound:

We now – could only hope - that Sarah and Bob – would have *better success* than we did...

E133 RICK098 ARRIVING IN OCCULT LILY DALE UPSTATE NEW YORK:



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E133 Rick098 Arriving in Occult Lily Dale Upstate New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q269-e133-rick098-arriving-in-occult-lily-dale-upstate-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/pKLKa6vgxp4>

Description:

Sarah and Bob travel to Lily Dale, Upstate New York.

Sarah tells the mysterious and eerie history of Lily Dale, Upstate New York. Lily Dale is the Spiritualist Capital of the United States. Lily Dale is said to have the thinnest veil between life and death.

Sarah, Bob – to Upstate New York Compound Fortress on Pyshich Town of Lily Dale:

Sarah and Bob were headed to Upstate New York - by train...

...to a rural town called 'Lily Dale'.

Lily Dale Looked Like An Idyllic Little Community Suspended In Time in the 1950's:

Apparently – Lily Dale...

...is described as 'an idyllic little community...

...that looks like time was suspended in the 1950's'.

Sarah, Bob – to Upstate New York Compound Fortress on Pyshich Town of Lily Dale:

During their long train ride - Sarah explained to Bob...

...that Lily Dale...

...was reputed to be *THE* 'The Psychic Town' of New York & America...

...and - historically – Lily Dale – was associated with Gypsies - and - the Occult.

Lily Dale Was Home to Outdoor Temple – Located Where Veil Between Life & Death Was Thinnest:

The town boasted – that it was home...

...to a small outdoor temple...

...which – was located - where the veil between life & death...

...was said to be especially thin.

I Believed Lily Dale Could Be The 'Real Deal':

Lily Dale's psychic and occult hype...

...seemed like - a bunch of mumbo-jumbo...

...but – given all we had seen and experienced...

...I could only imagine – maybe – it was true...

Sarah Said Lily Dale's Web Site Hides The Dark Truth of The Town:

Sarah said, "The city web site – evangelizes lies - the opposite - of The Truth...

...the web hides the dark truth – about Lily Dale.

Sarah issued a warning...

...Lily Dale – is akin - to giving a Lily - to a dog...

...Lillies - are lethal - to dogs...

...Lily Dale – the town and area...

...is lethal - to people.”

Don't Touch The Roses and Don't Eat The Lilies and Don't Go to Lily Dale...:

Sarah reminded, “It’s like the warning – in Athlone - ‘Not to touch the roses’...

In this case – though – it would be...

...’Don’t eat the lilies’...

...’Don’t go - to Lily Dale’...”

We Had No Choice – We Had to Go to Lily Dale.

She declared, “But – we have - no choice...”

...we - *HAVE TO GO*...

...to Lily Dale.

Lily Dale Self-Proclaimed ‘City of Light and Center of Religion Spiritualism’:

Ironically – the town of Lily Dale...

...had a sign over its main entry roadway...

...that - self-proclaimed – Lily Dale...

...was “The City of Light”...

...and – it was - “The Center of the Religion of Spiritualism”.

Sarah Explained What Spiritualism Was – People Just ‘Freeze’ When The Die:

Sarah – further – informed Bob...

...that Lily Dale’s ‘Spiritualist Movement’...

...was popular - in America – in the 1800’s...

...with many people seeking – seances with the dead – often – lost loved ones...

...Spiritualists - were heavily – into - contacting ghosts - and the like.

Sarah said, “They don’t believe in God – or – the Angels...

...They don't believe - in the Devil - or – in Demons...

...They don't believe in Heaven...

...They don't believe - in Hell...

...they *DO* believe – that people's souls - just 'freeze' - when they die – in forever stuck.

...and so – they - can be called back – to speak with – after they died..."

Sarah Said Spiritualists are Damned to Hell – Because they Abandoned God:

Sarah declared, "They're full of non-sense...

...they craft fantasies – they imagine - to protect themselves...

...from their – inevitable damnation to Hell...

...for abandoning God and his Glory."

She said, "Sadly – their ignorance...

...will damn them – to eternal torment."

She added, "Some Spiritualists were evil....

...Some Spiritualists were – just confused.

But they all – go to Hell...

...for abandoning God."

Lily Dale Was Actually a Center of Devil Worship, Occult, and Supernatural Spirits:

Sarah - further - explained – that – the town was – *ACTUALLY*...

...a center of devil worship...

...home to the occult...

...and - allegedly – home to supernatural things and goings on...

...including ghosts & spirits.

Lily Dale Overlaps Hells' Capital City, DIS:

Sarah explained – there were reasons...

...the 'spiritualists' - found 'magic' - in the area...

...it was - because – Lily Dale...

...literally overlapped - Hell's Capital City, DIS...

...just in Hell's Plane of Existence...

...not in our Mortal Plane of Existence...

Lily Dale...

...and - Hell's Capital DIS...

...existed in the SAME SPACE – just in parallel planes – alternate dimensions of reality.

...it's complicated...

Easy Travel All The Way To Lily Dale – By Train and Train Transfers:

Sarah and Bob – had no events – or- issues – traveling by train...

...and - transferring trains several times...

...to get to Lily Dale.

They considered seeing Tiny - in Lowville...

...so he could drive them – to Lily Dale...

...however – it took less time - and train transfers...

...to go straight - to Lily Dale.

....and so – they went there – entirely – by train.

No Car - or Taxi - in Lily Dale:

Of course – Bob and Sarah – had no car – or – form of transportation...

...once they arrived – in Lily Dale.

There were no – apparent – taxis – available....

...there was only – the mostly unused train station...

Perhaps – Lily Dale...

...was such a small – remote town...

...that – it did not make sense – for anyone...

...to be a taxi driver...

...much less – sit around – at a train station – hoping someone might arrive – and want a ride...

Sarah and Bob Walked and Took The Lily Dale Bus:

And so – Bob and Sarah walked... they hoofed it... they trekked...

...from the train station...

...to a Lily Dale bus stop.

Bob Grumped About ‘Endless Walking’...:

Bob grumped, “Why do we - *always* - end up – with so much walking?

How far – is this Soros compound anyway?” he asked.

Sarah answered that Soros’ Compound was six miles East of Lily Dale’s Outskirts:

Sarah answered, “Soros’ compound is about six miles – east of Lily Dale’s outskirts.

We’ll take the bus nearby...

...and then walk the rest of the way – off the main road.”

She said, “We don’t want people seeing us...”

Bob Nodded, “Okay, sounds good...”

Bob nodded, “Okay, sounds good...”

Unexciting Bus Ride with Creepy Driver with a cap that said “Heed Me”:

Sarah and Bob – boarded the bus...

...and were greeted by the bus driver...

...who was an old grizzled haired, gruff man.

The most notable thing about the man - was his hat – because it said – “HEED ME”...

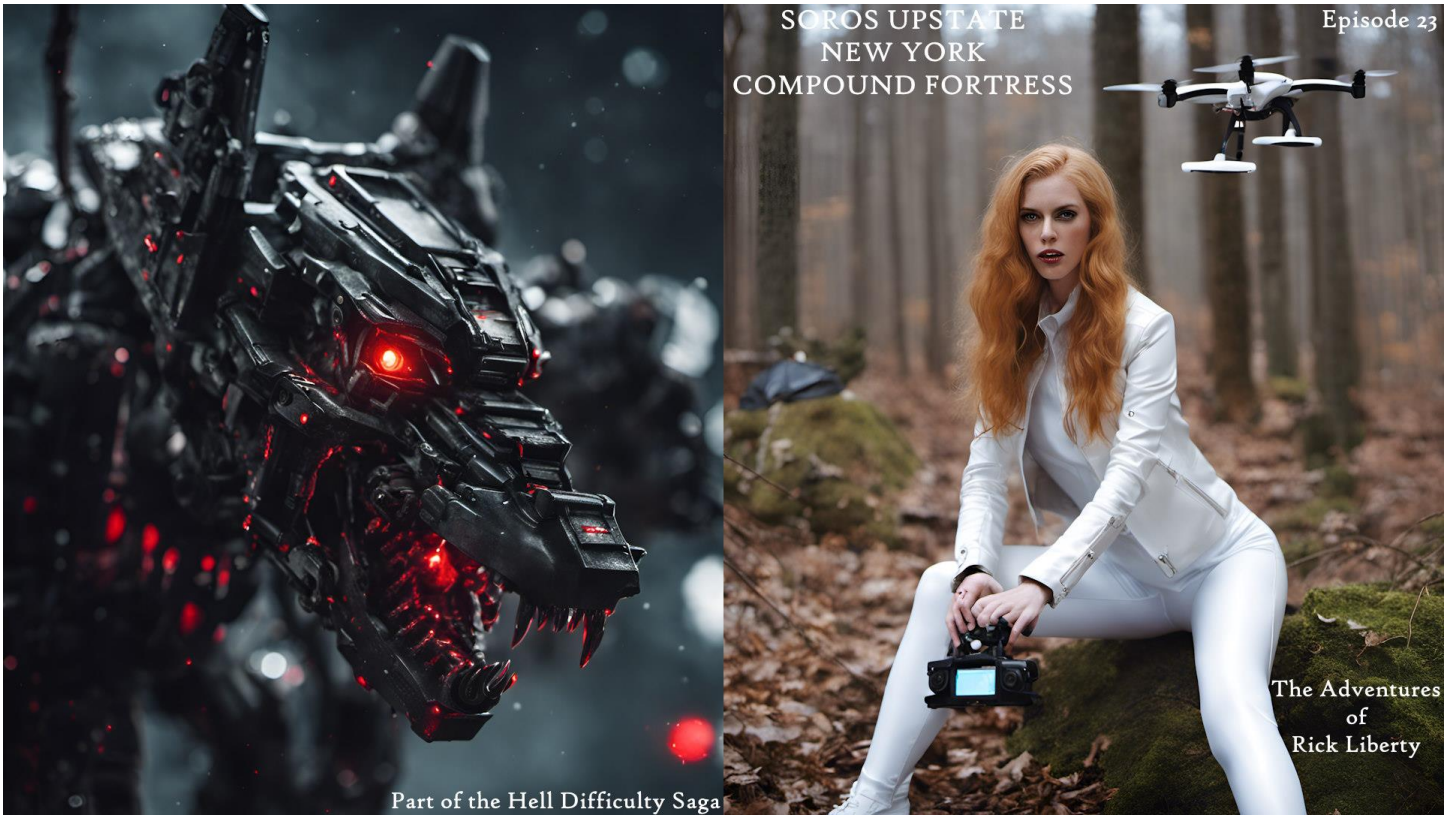
Yea – “HEED ME” was written on his hat.

Sarah and Bob Wondered – What Does it Mean “Heed Me” on the Bus Driver’s Hat:

Sarah looked to Bob, “What does it mean – for the bus driver’s hat – to say, “Heed Me?”

“What – Does it mean?”

E134 RICK099 SOROS UPSTATE NEW YORK COMPOUND FORTRESS:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E134 Rick099 Soros' Fortress Compound in Upstate New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q26w-e134-rick099-soros-fortress-compound-in-upstate-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/Ifcp9tai-pI>

Description:

Sarah and Bob reach Soros' Upstate New York Fortress.

They discover how well protected and fortified the fortress is.

They wonder what was so important that needed so much protection?

They imagine the Devil's Crown of Bael could very well be housed within the Fortress.

EXTERIOR STRONGHOLD – in Occult Upstate New York, Lily Dale

Bob and Sarah were on a Bus – Headed to East Lily Dale – For Soros’ Compound :

Bob and Sarah – were on a bus...

...to headed to East Lily Dale...

...where – Soros’ Lily Dale Compound – in Upstate New York - was.

Bob Looked To Sarah – And Declared ‘We Are in the Right Place...We are HEEDing’:

Bob looked to Sarah – and said quietly, “We are in the right place...

The bus driver’s hat – it says ‘heed me’...

...the angels told us to ‘heed me’...

...I think – they are telling us – this is the right place...

...TO HEED THEM!”

Bob insisted, “We found it!

We found - where the Devil’s Soul-Draining Crown of Bael - is...”

He declared, “I KNOW - IT’S HERE!”

Sarah Replied, “I HOPE SO – WE NEED TO FIND THAT CROWN...”:

Sarah replied – softly, “I hope so...

...We need to find that crown...

...I sure – do – hope – that it is here.”

The Compound Was Visible Through a Forest of Trees:

Sarah stopped – and tapped Bob’s shoulder, “There...

...I see it – the compound - is ahead...

...through these trees – where it opens into that clearing.”

Drone Will Be Our Eyes:

Sarah pulled out a small drone from her backpack...

...and – pulled out a control unit with a display.

She launched the drone – and flew it up through the treetops...

...and – it flew - over to the Compound.

Soros' Upstate Lily Dale Compound Was a Fortress Guarded By Robots and Snipers:

Sarah gulped, “Not good... Not good – at all.”

She said, “Look...” as she moved the drone – to get different angles and zooms of view...

“There are spires – little towers - at each corner of the building...

...and – there are snipers in each of them.” She said.

“And – there are – what appear to be – automated gun turrets – at the entryways.”

She added, “There are robot dogs – WITH GUNS – patrolling the perimeter - of the compound.”

Horrified - she exclaimed, “Oh NO...!

...They have bipedal - military-grade - combat robots...!”

DRONE BLEW UP – BY AN ARMED DRONE – NO MORE ‘EYES’ FOR US:

Sarah’s drone ‘video’ flashed...

...and – it went black.

She looked up – where the drone should have been – up in the sky – over the Fortress Compound...

...

It had been – blown up...

...by ANOTHER drone...

...THAT WAS ARMED!!!

FLEET OF DOZENS OF DRONES SWARMED EVERYWHERE LIKE WASP HORNETS:

Suddenly – rising from the roof of the Compound Fortress – were – DOZENS...

...MAYBE MORE A HUNDRED – OR MORE – ARMED DRONES...

They were fanning out – swarming everywhere – like wasps - from a kicked - Hornet’s Nest.

HORNET DRONES WITH GUNS HUNTED SARAH AND BOB:

But these – Wasps - these ‘HORNET DRONES’ - had guns – and...

...they were looking for - Sarah and Bob.”

It was clear – the Armed Hornet Drones – were hunting – Sarah and Bob.

Drones Searching and Hunting for Bob and Sarah:

Bob exclaimed, “We gotta - get out of here – like now!

Those drones are searching – SEARCHING FOR US!!!

“And - they all have guns!” he said - almost panicked – in obvious fear.

Had to Retreat – No Way to Penetrate Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress Compound:

Bob asserted, “We can’t get in there - anyway – not the two of us – not with what we have here.

We need to – withdraw and figure out a plan with whole team.”

Certain Death If They Assaulted Soros Compound – Certain Death Waiting Around:

He looked to Sarah - almost pleadingly – hoping she would agree...

...so - they could avoid – what he perceived – was certain death...

...should they make a move on the fortress...

...or – certain death – if they did nothing – and waited – for the drone onslaught...

...which would - very likely kill - both of them.

Bob said, “If we move in – we will be popped – just like our drone...

...Blast, Flash, Done...Dead.”

He added, “If we wait here – those drones – will find us – and we will be dropped...like the drone... blast, flash, done...dead...” he looked imploringly to Sarah.

Sarah Agreed – Withdraw and Regroup – Was Only Pragmatic Prudent Course:

Sarah nodded, “Yes – dying on a quest...

...ensures the quest - cannot be completed...

...We should hasten our exit...”

She sighed, “Well – we – *now* - have reason – to have *high confidence* – that this place...

...with this much protection...

...is guarding something – EXTREMELY IMPORTANT...

...

She said, “You’re right...

...I am sure – the Devil’s Crown of Bael...

...is inside this fortress...”

She added, “And – if the crown is not in there...

...something – very important – must be within - its dark interior.” She said ominously.

Bob Projected – Those robot dogs, bots, drones, turrets, and snipers – all connected:

Bob looked to Sarah, “I fear – like right now...

Those robot dogs, bots, drones, turrets...and snipers...

...they are – all - likely connected to each other - via radio or something...

...so - they will - see and hear – what every other bot, sentry, drone, and camera – sees or hears...”

Bob Declared – Need an EMP or a Kill Switch or Huge Distraction:

Bob said, “We need some way to stop – all of them all...

...Like - an Electro-Magnetic-Pulse (EMP)...

...to fry their electronics...

...Or - some kind of – Security ‘Off’ - Kill Switch...

...to turn them all off...

...Or - a major distraction...

...to draw them all away, while we get inside...”

Bob concluded, “I cannot see – anyway – to get inside – just - using force.

We need to be – clever...”

Sarah Pointed to *MORE* Cameras and Sensors:

Sarah nodded – and said, “Agreed...”

She warned, “There are - *a lot* - of surveillance cameras

There are dozens of them - on each side - of the compound fence walls...

...and – there are cameras on its building rooftop as well.”

Sarah Warned ‘They Will See Us Coming’:

She warned, “They would see us coming...

...long before – we could hope...

...to deal with the bots or drones.”

She added, “And – there could be landmines - or other traps...

...that we just don’t see right now.”

Bob Declared – Let’s Get Out of Here:

Bob answered, “We should get out of here...

...before that drone swarm – comes our way – and finds us.”

Sarah and Bob Withdrew Cautiously—and Hiked and Bused and Trained to Riverdale:

Sarah nodded...

And - Bob and Sarah withdrew – swiftly ...under tree cover.

They hoofed it - back to the bus stop – and rode the bus - to the train station...

...and trained - and transferred – all the way – back to the Riverdale Safehouse - in The Bronx.

They Had Valuable Intel To Share With Everyone:

Sarah looked to Bob – as they returned to the Riverdale Safehouse.

Sarah said, “Bob, we may not have found or retrieved...

...the Devil’s Crown of Bael...

...but we obtained invaluable intel.”

Sarah Recognized Bob’s Sarcasm About Their Intel Being Valuable:

Bob nodded, “Yea – we *definitely* got some intel...alright...

...well - at least – intel on how to lose a drone...

...and – avoid being killed – by one.”

Bob’s sarcasm – *was* - noticed - by Sarah – who merely look at Bob... and winked...

Sarah’s Head Tilt and Wink – Omen, Portent of Darkness - Headed Our Way:

She followed her wink – by tilting her head - and – brandishing - an almost ominous smile...

...which all together – felt like an omen – a portent...

...of darkness - headed our way...

E135 RICK100 BEING A DIAMOND BETWEEN TWO HARD PLACES:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E135 Rick100 Being a Diamond Between Two Hard Places.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q2nc-e135-rick100-being-a-diamond-between-two-hard-places.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/iWWbJep3NFU>

Description:

Katie says she sees the difficulty of being a hero - and how hard it is just “to be Richard”.

She celebrates that Richard’s fighting for right and God – gives her and everyone hope and strength.

The team will become diamonds – forged by the pressure of being crushed from all directions.

Everyone Was At the Riverdale Safehouse:

Everyone – from the Manhattan Penthouse Team (Taylor, Katie, and myself)...

...and - from the Lily Dale Compound Team (Sarah and Bob)...

...had returned - to our Riverdale Safehouse - in The Bronx – in New York City of Dis.

Tired – Needed to Rest Before Debriefing and Planning:

We needed to rest...

...It had been – a MAJOR haul - for everyone...

Everyone needed to sleep – before we debriefed - and made new plans.

Each of had our own bedroom – in the huge upscale Riverdale Mansion – in a ritzy - fancy area, of The Bronx.

I suggested that we all head to our rooms – and meet in the morning – to go over our next steps.

Katie Afraid of Being Alone (Again) – and Being Kidnapped Like in Athlone:

Katie worried, “Are we sure – that it’s safe?

I mean – we killed two people?

And – last time – we killed two people... that night – in Athlone – remember?

We returned to our hotel... and - we were kidnapped...

...and then - almost sacrificed to the devil and our souls drained from us...

...Remember!?” she stammered...

She almost pleaded, “I don’t want to be - alone...”

I Offered to Sleep On Katie’s Floor:

I comforted Katie, “I’ll bring a pile of blanket...

...like you did in Athlone, remember...?

...and I’ll make a human ‘doggie-bed blanket pile’ (like you did)....,

...I’ll bring my pillow and blankets...

...and I’ll sleep – in the room - with you – on the floor.”

I asked, “Is that okay? And - would it, make you feel better?”

Katie Felt Better With My Offering to Sleep on the Floor In Her Room:

Katie smiled, “Yes, I would feel a lot better...

Yes, please... I feel – bad for you – being on the floor... but I appreciate it – a lot.”

Felt Good ‘To Be There’ For Katie:

I have to admit – that it felt good – to ‘be there’ – for Katie...

I am glad – that I could comfort –her.

She has been through a lot – in her adventures with me...

She has been – a stalwart – and proven invaluable...

...and – perhaps – she has been – and remains...

...our true - ‘MORAL COMPASS’...

Tired – Crashed For the Night – I Slept in Katie’s Room:

With that – I collected blankets, pillows, and a bed sheet...

...and slept on my makeshift ‘human doggie-bed blanket pile’

...at the foot of Katie’s bed... between her bed and the bedroom door.

Katie’s Paranoia Was Founded on Real Kidnapping and Life-Threatening Experience:

Although I think Katie - was letting her fear sway her perspective - in being afraid to sleep alone – in her own room...

...she was not wrong.

We had been kidnapped in Athlone – and nearly sacrificed to the devil – our souls drained – and - very much... dead.

I Slept With My Dagger & Glock Pistol:

And so – I slept - with my Glock Pistol - and - Celestial Dagger – under the blankets – near my pillow.

We were armed – and - we were aware...

...we would not – again – be so easily kidnapped - like in Athlone.

Katie Whispered ‘Thank you’:

Katie walked over to me – to my surprise – and - she kneeled next to me...

She said softly – in a whisper, “Thank you.”

She leaned down – and gave me a gentle kiss on my forehead.

Katie smiled – and stroked her hand - from my forehead - over my scalp - to the rear of my head...

...disheveling my – albeit short - hair – as she did.

Katie Said ‘It’s Hard for All Of Us’ – Can Only Imagine How Much Harder For You:

She said, “It’s hard for all of us...

I can only – imagine – the weight on your shoulders – on your heart – on your soul..

I can only – imagine – how much *harder* it must be - for you.

Don’t give up,” She assured,

Katie whispered, “Thank you – for all of us.

You didn’t have to - take all this on... but – you did.”

Katie Said, Without You–Never Would Have Seen an Angel, Been Blessed, Saved the World:

She looked seriously into my eyes, “Without you...

...I could have - lived my life – ignorant...

...of the real battle for humanity – that is going on - all around us.”

Katie said, “Without you, Richard...

...I would have never - seen an angel.

...I would have never – been blessed as Heaven’s ‘Truth Bearer’.

...I would have never – been part of saving the world...

...saving everyone...

...from being DNA edited...

...into mindless slaves...

...or - controlled with brain implants”.

Katie Said, Without You–Doubt Would Have Killed, Broken into Places. Stolen Property:

She looked gravely - and whispered – with clear lamentation, ”Richard...

...without you – I doubt...” she paused...

And - she repeated, “Without you, Richard...

...I doubt – that I would have broken into places.

...I doubt – that I would have stolen property.

...I doubt – that I would have killed anyone.

...I doubt – that I would be party to mass murder.

Katie Said, ‘So Much Badness’ To ‘Achieve So Much Goodness’ – Someone Must Fight:

Katie looked into my eyes – soul penetratingly – and said, “Richard...

...We have - perpetrated - ‘so much badness’...

...to achieve – ‘so much goodness’.”

She paused – sighed – and continued, “Someone – *someone* - *needs to fight*...

...for *justice*...

...and - for *goodness. *

Katie said passionately, “*Someone* - has to fight...

...for God...

...and - for Righteousness.”

She sighed, “And – with the world – becoming this awful - ‘sad place’...

...well – then... the *wrong people* are fighting...

...or - they are fighting - *for the wrong things*.”

She declared, “That’s why – Richard...

...we *all* need... *You*.”

Katie repeated, “We *all need you*, Richard.”

Katie Said, ‘I Only Want to Do What’s Good and Right...Doing Nothing is Not Good or Right’:

Katie – very emotional – leaned closer to me, “Richard...

...I know – that I struggle...”

“It’s because – it’s because, I only want to do...

...I *only* want to do – what is *good*...

...and - what is *right*.”

Katie explained, “I get a little paralyzed...

...worried if I am doing the right thing – sometimes.”

She added, “But – I know – if I did nothing... or stood by, and watched...

...then – that lets evil do what it wants...

...and – lets evil – consume, devour, and dominate...

...good and innocent people.

Katie Said, ‘I Cannot Standby and Watch Evil Threaten Humanity and Souls and Afterlife’:

Katie declared – in her whispers, “I can’t standby - and do nothing...

...I can’t watch - as evil threatens -= humanity’s existence...

...I cannot be idle – while the devil threatens – everyone’s souls and afterlife...”

Katie Said, ‘You Give Us A Way to Fight – To Make a Difference’:

Katie closed – saying, “You give me...

...you give us all...

...a way to see – and to fight...

...against the evil...

...that threatens us and the world.”

Katie stood up – returned to her bed, to sleep...

...and – she said, “You have given me a way – to fight – and – make a difference.

Thank you.”

I Said, ‘We Will Be Rocks Between Two Hard Places, and Come Out Diamonds’:

I smiled – and said, “Thank you, too - Katie.

You and I – all of us...

...we can - all be – Rocks, between Hard Places...

...but – all the pressure and strain – on us...

...will make us - come out – as beautifully, formed – super strong - diamonds.”

E136 RICK101 SAFEHOUSE PLANNING IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS:



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E136 Rick101 Safehouse Planning in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q39f-e136-rick101-safehouse-planning-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/V0rC77Np85Y>

Description:

The team recaps what they discovered in Soros' Penthouse and Upstate Fortress.

They discuss the “incidents” they experienced – and their unfortunate outcomes.

They decide on their next course of action.

Everyone Was At the Riverdale Safehouse – It Was Time to Make a Plan:

It was time – to make our ‘big plan of attack’...

Everyone Met The Next Morning – After Our Big Day in Manhattan and Lily Dale:

We met in the kitchen – dining area...

...in our upscale Riverdale safehouse mansion estate...

...in The Bronx borough of New York City of Dis.

Sarah took lead on ‘Team Sarah-Bob’ and Their Lily Dale Compound Report:

Sarah reported – for Team ‘Sarah & Bob’.

Soros’ Compound Was in Lily Dale – A Small Town Known for Thin Veil Between Planes:

She reported, “Bob and I went to a small town...

...called Lily Dale.

The people there – see their town...

...as ‘the spiritual capital’ – as America’s epicenter - for supernatural things...

...like ghosts and like seances ...

...

Sarah smirked – as if not entirely believing the legend...

...“Lily Dale – is said...

...to have a very thin ‘veil’ – or separation – between the planes of existence...

...between life and death...

...between the Celestial Planes – Heaven, Hell, Limbo, and Mortality...

She said, “That – is why - Lily Dale became famous...

...for its - *easier access* - to speak with those – in other planes...

...to speak with the dead.”

Possibly – Hell’s Capital’s Dark Tower of Bael, in DIS literally – overlaps Lily Dale...:

Sarah looked horrified – and then, smiled...

...the two emotions – seemed incompatible...

She exclaimed, “Perhaps... Imagine...

...what if - Hell’s Capital – the Devil’s Dark Tower of Bael...

...what if - the very epicenter of Hell’s Command – was right there – in Lily Dale....

...just – the Dark Tower...

...would be in Hell’s Plane...

...overlapping our Mortal Plane...

...in Lily Dale.”

Crown of Bael, Tapestry of Bael Was ‘Likely’ to Be in Lily Dale:

Sarah surmised, “If so – it would make sense...

...that - the Tapestry of Bael...

...or – at least – the Crown of Bael...

...could be here - in Lily Dale...

...because – Lily Dale...

...has a very thin veil...

...separating the planes of existence...

...making it easier - to punch a hole - through the veil...

...and – thusly - open a portal...

...a gate – to Hell...

...from Mortal Earth.”

Bob Reported Soros’ Lily Dale Compound was a Robot & Sniper Defended Fortress:

Bob jumped in on the Lily Dale report, “Hey – let’s - get to the meat - of our Lily Dale ‘experience’.

All that mumbo-jumbo celestial stuff – aside...

We encountered – A FORTRESS!

Richard, that place - was insanely protected –

- was a huge 15+ at least room mansion.
- it was - surrounded by a perimeter wall...

...that had cameras – seemingly every 10-20 feet.

- And – the building – it had cameras too – at each corner and center of its roof.
- And – There were robotic dogs – Robodogs – patrolling all around the outer wall.

The black metal - robotic hellhounds – had protruded ears as sensors booster antennas for inter-bot communication.

Their teeth and claws were razor sharp reinforced steel.

Their eyes glowed demonic red – as they marched - with extreme lethality - ready to be unleashed – with the least provocation.

- And – worse – the Robodogs - they had GUNS!
 - These Robot Hellhounds – were truly Hellspawn...

- There were – also - robotic bipedal ‘humanoid’ sentries...

...RoboSentries – stood guard - at building doors.

There were various models – of these hell spawned robot humanoid sentries and hellhounds.

But – one and all – were made of reinforced black metal – and had glowing red eyes, antennas, and razor sharp appendages.

- And – yea – the robot humanoid sentries - *ALSO* - had GUNS!
- And – There were human snipers – on the roof.
- There was a fleet - of drones - *WITH GUNS* - of course, they had guns...

The drones – too – like the robot dogs and sentries – seemed to have many models.

But – each and every one - they were *all* – terrifying.

Their hum and buzz filled the air – scarily - like hornets – hunting their pretty.

They were black metal - with black and red propellers – and glowing red sensor eyes and long-range antenna.

They looked like monstrous mosquitoes with belly-mounted gun turrets - with dangling razor sword-like blades beneath them. They were – from Hell.

...the fleet of drones - flew up - up, from the building rooftop...

...and they shot – and destroyed – our little spy drone.

- And then – those armed drones – came flying...

... searching and hunting – for us.

- Bottom-line – That is an insanely - fortified compound.

...It – truly is – a FORTRESS.

Sarah Nodded and Agreed With Bob's Soros Lily Dale Compound Summary:

Sarah nodded, "Bob's summary is accurate.

I don't see how - we will enter the compound - without - a 'creative' plan."

Sarah Queried How the Manhattan Penthouse Investigation Went:

Sarah asked, "How did the Manhattan Penthouse - investigation go?"

Katie Answered First – Badly, We Helped People – Likely Now on Internet TWICE:

Katie answered first, "It went badly..."

She lamented, "We got caught up - in - two public 'events'...

...where innocent people - were being accosted..."

She stammered – as she had done often, of late – and said...

..."We saved - a young man's life...

...from a mob of people – that were chasing...

...and - threatening to kill him....

...but – our defending him – was recorded...

...by dozens and dozens of people – on their phones.

...Even with spotty Internet...

...they will – eventually - upload – those videos - of us..."

Katie Furthered–Tried to Help 'Shame Mugged Karen-Woman' But She Rejected Aid:

Katie said, "The other 'public event – was – well...

...we tried to help a woman...

...that – the mob called - 'A Karen'...

...she was *Shamed*...

...into kneeling before a man - who demanded...

...that she give him - her money.”

Katie said, “The woman - was ‘Shame-Mugged... or ‘Guilt-Mugged’...

I never imagined – such - was possible...

...To *guilt* someone – into willingly – kneeling before you...

...and – to give away their money...!?”

Katie shook her head, “I don’t understand – that... not at all.”

Katie Explained – The Shame Mugging Went Sideways When Defending the Woman:

Katie said, “The ‘Shame Mugger’...

...confronted by us...

...and – declared - that we – too – were ‘KARENS’ ...

...and – apparently – that meant – that we were automatically – bad people...

Still disturbed...

Katie groaned, “And... While the mugger declared...

...that we were threatening him...

...the woman – insisted...

...that she was guilty - of white privilege...

...and – that she *should* - give the man her money...”

Katie Bemoaned – Once More – We Were Filmed By Crowd of Phone Users:

Katie bemoaned, “Once again - crowds of people – people - filmed everything - on their phones.”

She sighed, “I am sure – it’s – only a matter of time...

...until... it’s all on the Internet.”

Katie Furthered – and we Killed Two People:

Katie concluded – tersely - her summary with, “And – we killed two people.”

Bob Interrupted, ‘Saved The Best For Last – Killed Two People’:

Bob interrupted, “So – you saved the best for last...

...You *killed two people*.”

He said, “Seems – nonchalant of you – don’t you think?

You know...

You just say, “...

...we had some run-ins with crowds...

...we *may* have been recorded...

...and – by the way – we killed two people.”

Bob snarked, “Seems like – maybe – lead – with the most pertinent information... you know?”

Katie Resumed, “Was an Accident – They Pulled Guns on Deputy Taylor and Us:

Katie explained, “It was an accident – sort of...

They pulled guns on us – on Deputy Taylor.

And – you know – you never pull a gun... unless you are going to use it.

And – Deputy Taylor – she had to assume...

...being a trained soldier and all...

...that – well – that they were going to use their guns.

And so – Deputy Taylor defended herself. You know how that goes...

Katie Detailed Deputy Taylor’s ‘Accidental’ Killing of Two Fake Police Officers:

Katie tried to detail what happened, “They – pulled their guns – and Deputy Taylor...

...like a cat – flashed in action – and – next thing we knew...

...her first victim - was on the ground – tumbling down a staircase.

...then – her second victim – was on the ground – his head cracked and bloody.

Katie Found Fake Badges:

Katie looked defensive, “I found fake police badges on them. They were not real cops.

And – my tattoo ... it told me – that they were lying to us.”

Taylor Described the Fascist Blue Proof of Vaccination Armbands:

Taylor reported, “They attacked us...

...I defended myself – and the team.

...I eliminated them.”

She sighed, “I intended – to neutralize them *as a threat*...

...not neutralize - *KILL* - *THEM*.”

She explained, “The first – I disabled him...

...but he – accidentally – fell down the stairwell...

...and died.”

“The second – freaked out – drew his gun...

...and - was clearly going to panic fire at us,” Taylor said.

“And so – I stopped him...

He was far away – so I had to act quickly – and effectively.

He could not – take the injuries.

He died.”

I Answered ‘We Had No Other Recourse – No Alternative Choice’:

I nodded and agreed, “We had no other recourse. We had no alternative choice.

They put us in the situation – to defend ourselves.”

I said, “They – effectively – killed themselves...

...by pulling guns on us.”

Bribed Doorman of Penthouse – To Bypass and Disable Security Systems and RoboDogs:

“As to our ‘experience’ - investigating Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse...” I said.

“We bribed the Penthouse doorman to let us in...

...and to - bypass and disable – the security systems - like floor plate & motion detectors, camera...

...and – Robot Dog Guards – which sound similar - to the bots - at Soros’ Compound.”

Cut Through Panic Room Door With Flaming Dagger, Easily:

I concluded, “Once inside – there were ‘sleeping RoboDogs’....

...and there was - excessive opulence – everywhere...

...and – there was - a panic room...”

I detailed, “We cut through the locked - panic room vault door...

...with the flaming dagger – easily...”

Nothing Inside, But RoboDogs, Panic Room, and Opulence:

“But – there was nothing inside – that mattered to us.

There was no - Devil’s Soul-Draining Crown of Bael...

There was no - Necronomicon, Book of Bael or Rituals...

There was no - Tapestry of Bael...

There was nothing... that mattered to our Mission Quest.

Taylor Declared Lily Dale Should be Our Next Full-On Infiltration Target:

Taylor declared, “Lily Dale - should be our next - full-on - infiltration target.”

She said, “It’s clearly – protecting something very important.

It is – as good a place as any – to get inside...

...and see - what Soros and the Cult are hiding...”

Everyone Declared ‘HUA’:

Everyone – as if coordinated beforehand – said in unison, “HUA”.

We – were committed – infiltrating Soros’ Fortress Compound...

...in Lily Dale.

E137 RICK102 COMPROMISED CARETAKERS AND THE MAFIA:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E137 Rick102 Compromised Caretakers and the Mafia.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q3ap-e137-rick102-compromised-caretakers-and-the-mafia.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/MJEv3hzVB-A>

Description:

One of the Safehouse caretakers reveals he knows everything Richard and the team have been up to, implying he had spies or informants watching the team.

Drama ensues as the team learns what the Caretakers has been up to...

Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:

Everyone was – still – in the breakfast kitchen area – of our Safehouse.

We were making a plan...

...to infiltrate Soros' Fortress - in Upstate New York...

...in, little town – Lily Dale.

Had No Idea How to Get Inside Soros' Fortress Compound:

We had no idea – how we might breach the fortress - given its defenses.

It had...

.....automated flying drones

...robot dogs

...and - biped sentries

...snipers on rooftops...

...and – cameras – everywhere...

...never mind – not knowing how we might - get through its perimeter wall...

...much less- how to get inside the fortress building – itself.

...

Bob & I Joked Sarcastically –‘Do We Know A Doorman That Can Let Us Into Soros' Compound?’:

I said aloud – sarcastically, “Do we know - a ‘Doorman’ – that we can bribe – to let us in – at Soros' Fortress?”

...

Bob snarked, “Don’t we wish... Don’t we wish...” as his voiced - trailed off.

Safehouse ‘Informant’ Caretaker Couple Husband Approached Me at Breakfast:

The Safehouse Caretaker couple’s ‘Husband’ - entered the room...

The caretakers - were allegedly – supposed to – stay clear of us...

...To protect their anonymity...

...and – to not *know* information - they could be compromised - or tortured – for...

...it seemed extreme – but – that’s how informants and spy networks operated, I guess...

...

Anyway – the ‘stay-away-from-us’ caretaker – was not staying away from us...

He walked right up to me... as we - finished our debriefing – and breakfast.

Safehouse ‘Informant’ Summarized Our Manhattan Penthouse Infiltration:

The caretaker man – said - directly to me, “You’re Rick, right?”

He did not wait for me to answer – as he clearly knew - my Knights Templar name...

He continued, “You broke into Soros’ Penthouse...

...and – you destroyed his panic room door - right?”

Still – not waiting for a reply, “You killed two policeman – right...?”

...at the Manhattan Subway entrance...?

...near Soros’ Penthouse, right?”

How Did the Caretaker Know Everything – How Does a Spy Know So Much:

I asked, “How do you know what happened?”

How could you know?

How does your spy network – know so much?”

Sarah Declares Caretaker Man is Compromised:

Sarah’s eyes pierced the caretaker man’s eyes, “Our spy network...

...could - *not* - have known these things.”

She looked to the man – and declared, “You are - compromised!”

Caretaker Man Withdraws – Explains He Also Works for The Five:

The caretaker man – looking afraid of Sarah – answered, “I am not compromised...

...for the Knights Templar Illuminati.

I swear it.” He looked terrified – perhaps – for his life...

He continued his answer, “I – umm – do...

...ALSO – work for The Five...

...as part of their spy network...” he defensively – almost whimpered.

Sarah Retorted – NOT ALLOWED WITHOUT APPROVAL:

Sarah retorted – angrily – at the man, “It is *NOT* allowed...

...to engage with any *other* group or party...

...without express approval...

...from the Knights Templar - directly.

She said, “I *KNOW*...

...that - ‘The Knights’ did - *not* - approve...

...of – you working with – *Or, FOR* – The Five!”

Bob Asked What or Who The Five Was:

Bob looked confused - out-of-the-loop - ignorant...

He asked, “Who - or What - is The Five?”

Sarah Answered and Detailed Who The Five Were – They Were The MAFIA in NYC:

Sarah answered Bob – and detailed, “The Five...

...is – simply – The MAFIA.

They are the *Five* -Families of the Founding New York MAFIA.

Hence – They are ‘The Five’.”

Sarah furthered, “The Five...

...has never been stopped by law enforcement... though - their leaders change...

...but – the Five Families remain...

...at the top of the MAFIA pyramid...

...as the original - MAFIA Founding Families...”

“‘The Five’ - was formed to resolve disputes...

...between - Mafia Families...”

Sarah Detailed The American MAFIA and The Commission:

Sarah gave more information, “The American MAFIA...

...however – grew much bigger...

...than the original New York MAFIA...

...than The Five...”

She concluded, “Much like New York formed The Five - to resolve disputes...

...a Country-wide American Mafia super-syndicate – was formed...

...to resolve MAFIA disputes across the country.

...It was called – ‘The Commission’.”

Sarah joked sarcastically, “Funny thing is...

Though each major MAFIA boss has a seat on The Commission...

...there is *really* – JUST ONE – A SINGLE - SUPER BOSS – that decides everything – across the country.”

Sarah concluded, “Therefore - The Commission...

...is effectively - ruled - by ONE SUPER BOSS...

...Not a commission of people.

And – the identity of the Mafia Super Boss – is unknown...

...at least – unknown - to The Knights Templar.”

Bob Moaned, “Now – We Will Deal With the Mafia? With the Mob!?”:

Bob grumbled - and moaned, “Wait!

So - Now – we will be dealing with the MAFIA? The Mob...?

...Like - The Godfather and Guido... Mafia?

...Like – finding bloody horse heads in beds!? ...Mafia?”

Bob exclaimed, “Is there – nowhere – and no person...

...that – our fight against the Devil – won’t take us?”

Taylor Answered “All Missions Take Unexpected Turns” – Just Like Life:

Taylor answered Bob, “All Missions...

...they take unexpected turns... just like life.

...We cannot predict what will come...

...but – we can – plan – and course correct – as we learn new information.

Katie Expressed Fear and Trepidation – Are we Dealing with The Mafia Now – Too?:

Katie looked worried, “When I think of the Mafia...

...I think of ‘cement overshoes’...

...callous killing...

...and - extortion and crooked dealings...”

“When I think of the Mob,” Katie said...

...“I think of hitmen...

...and - being ‘silenced’...

...or - ‘put on ice’ - permanently...”

Katie asked sheepishly, “Are we saying...

...that we will be dealing with the Mafia – too – now?”

...but – that we can – and will - course correct – as we go...

Caretaker Man Explained Mob Boss Wants to Meet Richard, Taylor, and Katie:

The caretaker man said gravely, “The Mob Boss of Manhattan...

...Liborio “Barney” Bellomo...

...of the Genovese Crime Family...

...overseeing both Manhattan and The Bronx...

...is not happy...”

He explained, “You killed two of his foot soldiers.

Those policemen you killed...

...they were - Mafia Soldiers – under “Barney”.

Sarah Questioned the Caretaker’s Loyalty to the Knights Templar:

Sarah glared at the caretaker man, “How can we trust you? You have deceived us...”

Katie Declared – I Am the Truth Bearer – I Will KNOW IF WE ARE DECEIVED:

Katie declared, “I am the Truth Bearer!

...I will *KNOW* if we are being deceived.”

She added, “So far – he has not lied or deceived us. He has been totally honest.”

Sarah Asked Point Blank If The Caretaker Was Loyal and Transparent:

Sarah looked dubiously at the caretaker man, “So – tell us then...

...are you 100% loyal and dedicated to the Knights Templar Illuminati?

...and – are you 100% loyal to our mission and quests?”

“Are you 100% transparent - and honest - and open - with me – and the Knights Templar Illuminati?”

Sarah paused – awaiting a response – from the man.

Caretaker Man Looked Nervous And Swore Loyalty - Dishonestly:

The caretaker man looked nervous – looked at Katie and Sarah – and then looked at me – and the group...

He looked – guilty... Tiny beads of sweat formed - on his forehead...

He answered, “Of course - I am 100% loyal - to the Templar - and to you - and to Rick...”

Katie Shook Her Head, “He is Lying”:

Katie shook her head – sadly, “He is lying... He is lying to us...”

The Man Fled the Room – Running Towards a Garage Door – to Car:

The caretaker man jumped - and fled – running as fast as his old legs could carry him – towards a garage door – that led to a car.

I Could Only Think, ‘Oh No... Another ‘Event’ By Someone Trying to Outwit Us:

I could only think, “Oh no...

...Not – another ‘event’...

...caused by someone thinking they can outwit, escape, or overpower...

...the Powerhouse Duo of either Sarah or Taylor...

Sarah Rose and Sped and Tripped The Man – And Tied Him Up With Zip Ties:

Sarah leapt - and sped toward him – and jumped on him...

...she kicked the rear of his knees – making him collapse onto the ground...

...with Sarah – jumping on top of him.

She rolled him over – and - bound his hands and ankles together – with zip ties...

Yes – Sarah – seemed to always have zip ties – on hand.

...it was – one of her *things* - apparently...

Taylor Declared – Revised Plan – We Investigate Manhattan Mafia ‘Barney’:

Taylor declared, “Okay – change of plan...

- First – find and determine - if the caretaker’s wife – is *also* compromised...
- Second – we devise a plan – to deal with the MAFIA...
- Third – we devise a plan – to get into Soros’ Upstate Lily Dale Fortress...

Without Asking – “HUA” Spoken By All:

Without asking – everyone just said, “HUA”.

We Decided to Visit the Manhattan Mafia Mob Boss ‘Barney’:

We decided we should visit the Manhattan Mafia Mob Boss... ‘Barney’...

E138 RICK103 CARETAKER BETRAYERS LIKE JUDAS AND BENEDICT ARNOLD



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E138 Rick103 Betraying Caretakers like Judas Iscariot and Benedict Arnold.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q41k-e138-rick103-betraying-caretakers-like-judas-iscariot-and-benedict-arnold.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/GRaJ85WL3E4>

Description:

Richard muses what motivates people to risk being in a good situation in hopes of attaining a “better situation”.

The team “deals” with the compromised betraying Caretakers”.

Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:

We were – still – in the breakfast kitchen area – of our Safehouse.

Before We Could Devise A Plan – The Caretaker Couple’s ‘Husband’ Interrupted Us:

As we were devising our next plan – to infiltrate Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress...

... The Safehouse - caretaker couple’s ‘Husband’ - interrupted Us...

He informed us – that the MAFIA – wanted to talk to *me*.

Yes – they – specifically – asked for me – by name...

...they wanted to meet - ‘Rick Liberty’.

Erm – rather – they ‘SUMMONED’ Rick Liberty...”

Sarah Questioned How the Mafia Knew of Richard and Their Activities:

Sarah was suspicious – of how – it came to be...

... that the Mafia –

... knew about Rick –

...and - how could they know – what we had been up to...

... and – in they had - details – of our exploits...

...inside and outside buildings.

Sarah confronted the caretaker...

...but – he denied any wrongdoing.

Truth bearer Katie Detected His Lies and Called Him Out – And He Fled:

However - Truth Bearer Katie – saw right through - his deception and lies.

She could *feel* his deception...

...through her Rose of Ambivalence tattoo blessing... on her palm.

Exposed – the caretaker man – fled.

His double-dealing, duplicity – was undeniable.

Sarah Was Far Faster Than 75-Year Old Informant Man and His Wife:

Sarah – significantly – faster...

...than the - 75-year old caretaker informant...

...pursued - and tackled - and bound him.

She promptly – hunted and secured – the caretaker’s wife.

Interrogated, With the Aid of Truth Bearer Katie Identifying Deception:

Sarah interrogated...

... the caretaker couple...

...with the aid of Truth Bearer Katie, identifying their deception...

Katie Confirmed Both Were Compromised Betrayers of the Knights Templar:

Unfortunately – the elderly couple – both the husband and wife – were compromised...

They were double-dealing – just to earn a few extra bucks...

...stupid.

Shocking How Caretaker Would Betray His Primary Benefactor of Decades:

It amazed me... The caretakers...

... - worked for the Knights Templar...

...who provided them with...

... a mansion and estate to live on – for free...

...and – they were given - a stipend - to maintain the property...

... and – they earned a salary - to live on – very comfortably.

And yet - they felt compelled - to gain more wealth...

...by working for the MAFIA...

...as double-agent informants...

I Wondered – How Could Allies Betray Us – Benedict Arnold, Juda Iscariot?:

I wondered – aloud, “How is it – that...

...even our allies...

...people without financial need or worry...

...given a life of luxury...

...How is it – that – they can *still* be...

... so greedy...

...that they - will betray - their friends and allies - of decades...!?

...they were - Benedict Arnolds...

...they were - ‘Judas(es) – akin to - a pair of ‘Judas Iscariots’...

...betraying of Jesus.

I Wondered – Who Can We Trust Outside Our Team?:

I further - wondered – aloud, “Who can we trust...?”

...outside our team?”

I mused, “Are we – truly – the only people – in the world – that we can trust?”

Taylor Re-Stated ‘Trust No One’ – As One of Her Favorite Quips:

Taylor quipped, “Trust No One, right?”

Sarah Assured One Betrayer Does Not Define The Armies of Light and God:

Sarah – seemingly offended – assured, “One Betrayer...

...does not define - the Armies of Light and God.”

She asserted, “These are sinners – seduced by Greed...

...They will burn in Hell – for their sin – which may have put – all of humanity - at risk.

Sarah Glared – They Will Burn in Hell For Their Sin Against Light and God:

Sarah glared – menacingly – with a wicked smile, “And – they will suffer...

... for their evil – for their sin against Light and God...

... they will burn - for all eternity.”

Sarah drew a Christian Cross – with her finger - across each of the caretakers’ foreheads...

...and she said, “You put my father’s soul – at risk!”

...she growled damningly, “*YOU* *WILL* *BURN* *IN* *HELL*”!

Sarah Softened – No Longer Menacing or Psychotic Looking – Asked Where to Meet:

Sarah smiled – no longer menacingly...

...and spoke softly...

... (which felt – more scary and eerie...

...after her almost psychotic - threatening demeanor)...

...Sarah asked, “Where should we meet...

...the Mafia Boss ‘Barney’?”

Sarah Softened Threatened The Caretakers w/ ‘Final Act of Grace’ – Coup De Grace:

In typical ‘Sarah’ fashion – she added, “If you do not tell me...

...I will smite you...

... in the name of God...

... in a Final Act of Grace.”

...

We all knew what Sarah’s ‘Final Act of Grace’ translated to...

She would bash that man’s skull...

...and leave his bleeding cracked skull...

...for God to decide...

... if should live or die...

...or suffer - brain damage.

Yea – Sarah’s ‘Final Act of Grace’ emphasized...

... the word - ‘FINAL’ - over everything else...

Perhaps – the Final Act of Grace - translated to...

... Coup De Grace – AKA ‘The Final Blow’...

Taylor Found and Apprehended the Elderly Caretaker Wife:

Taylor had found and apprehended the elderly caretaker wife.

Her wrinkled skin reflected her age.

Her long hair was dyed - an off-pink color –

which failed - to fully hide – her natural silver gray colored hair – beneath the illusory stain...

Caretaker Woman Told Us About the Genevese Crime Family Controlling Manhattan:

The elderly caretaker woman exclaimed – desperately, “We don’t know much.

The Genovese Crime Family – The MAFIA branch – and syndicate...

...they operate – in a big way - in The Bronx and Manhattan...

...they run the boroughs here...

The MAFIA has other Families too - running all of New York...

Caretaker Woman Detailed Where to Meet MAFIA Boss ‘Barney’ in The Bronx:

The elderly caretaker woman detailed...

...where to meet MAFIA Boss ‘Barney’, in The Bronx.

We were to meet ‘Barney’...

...in a warehouse – unarmed...

...but we were to bring - the ‘tech’...

...that we used - to cut through - Soros’ Panic Room Vault door.

Caretaker Woman Pleaded – Their Survival Depended On Aligning With the MAFIA:

The caretaker woman pleaded, “Our survival – our lives...

...depend on your meeting - with Barney.”

She cried, “We could not be - competent ‘informants’ - for you – without being involved – with the MAFIA...

She sobbed, “They are everywhere – in New York...

...We had no choice...”

Sarah Looked Unforgiving – ‘You Always Have a Choice – Even Going to The Lions’:

Sarah looked unforgiving...

...and she snarled, “You *always* - have a choice...

...even if it means - going to the lions...”

She glared judgmentally, “Sacrifice is – part of – being good...

You - *CHOSE*...

... to betray us...!”

Sarah said, “You *could have* informed *US*...

...but – no... you did *not* inform us – about the *MAFIA*...

... or - about what was going on...”

Sarah spoke harshly, “You chose - the MAFIA...
...over the knights Templar.

You chose the devil’s tools...

...by choosing criminals – over God.

You are... evil...by action...

...and - you are evil - through – chosen association ...

...and allegiance to crime.

Sarah judged, “You are... Damned.”

Sarah’s Seemingly Unhinged Moments Likely Stemmed from The Loss of Mr. Lessky:

That was heavy stuff, Sarah... was putting out there.

I was confident – some of Sarah’s - seemingly ‘unhinged moments’...

... stemmed from her *still* processing ...

...the loss - of her adoptive father, Mr. Lessky...

Another ‘Divine Test’ of Hardship:

I mused aloud, “Is this some kind of ‘Divine Test’...

...of Hardship and Faith?”

I wondered, “Like the Book of Job...

...unleashing the Devil on Job...

...has God unleashed the Devil...

... and his ‘human’ minions...

... on us?”

I ended my plea for insight – not expecting anyone to have an answer – much less a reply...

Sarah Explained – You Don’t Know? The Fulcrum Cannot Have Direct Angelic Aid:

Sarah looked at me – appearing surprised, confused even...

...and - she asked rhetorically, “You don’t know, then?”

She explained, “The Fulcrum...

... *CANNOT* have - *ANY* - *DIRECT* - Celestial Influence...”

She specified, “That means...

... No Angel - No Heavenly Thing or Being...

... can *DIRECTLY* - get involved - with you - or - your decisions - or – your actions.”

Sarah said, “HOWEVER – There are – presumed - loopholes...

...Like – ‘HEED ME’...

...where - The angels are giving indirect clues...

...you see - they are not ‘talking to us’ – or - ‘telling us what to do’.”

Please note – however - Hell and its minions *CAN* - *DIRECTLY* - engage with you...

... ensuring you see true evil... and humanity’s role within it...

...so you judge – fairly – objectively – as the fulcrum.

The Fulcrum’s Celestial Barrier Extended Like a Dark Cloud Over Relationships:

Sarah sighed, “Richard, you bring - your ‘celestial NON-protection - with you ...

... like a dark cloud...

...casting shadows and raining down – on everyone...

...that you build a relationship - or partner with.

The stronger your relationship...

... the greater the - celestial ‘block’ - for them...

...Their ‘guardian angel’ – will be prevented - from aiding them...

...just like – you – have no guardian angel.”

The Fulcrum’s Test Must Be Objective:

Sarah detailed, “Richard, you must not be influenced... or helped ...

...or the Divine Test...

...the Prophecy of the Fulcrum...

...would be tainted.

The Divine Test – must be...

...Objective.

Bob Said, ‘Of Course–the Fulcrum and Everyone With Him – Is On Hell Difficulty’:

Bob said, “Of course,

...the Fulcrum –

...and everyone with him - *like us*...

...is on...

... Hell Difficulty...

...without any help or aid...

...from Heaven, Angels, or even God...

...yet – we are to...

... stay true...

...and fight for God’s Mission Quest...”

Bob Muttered, ‘It All Makes Sense Now – Why Things Are Harder Around Richard:

Bob muttered, “It all makes sense – now...

... why things got so much harder...

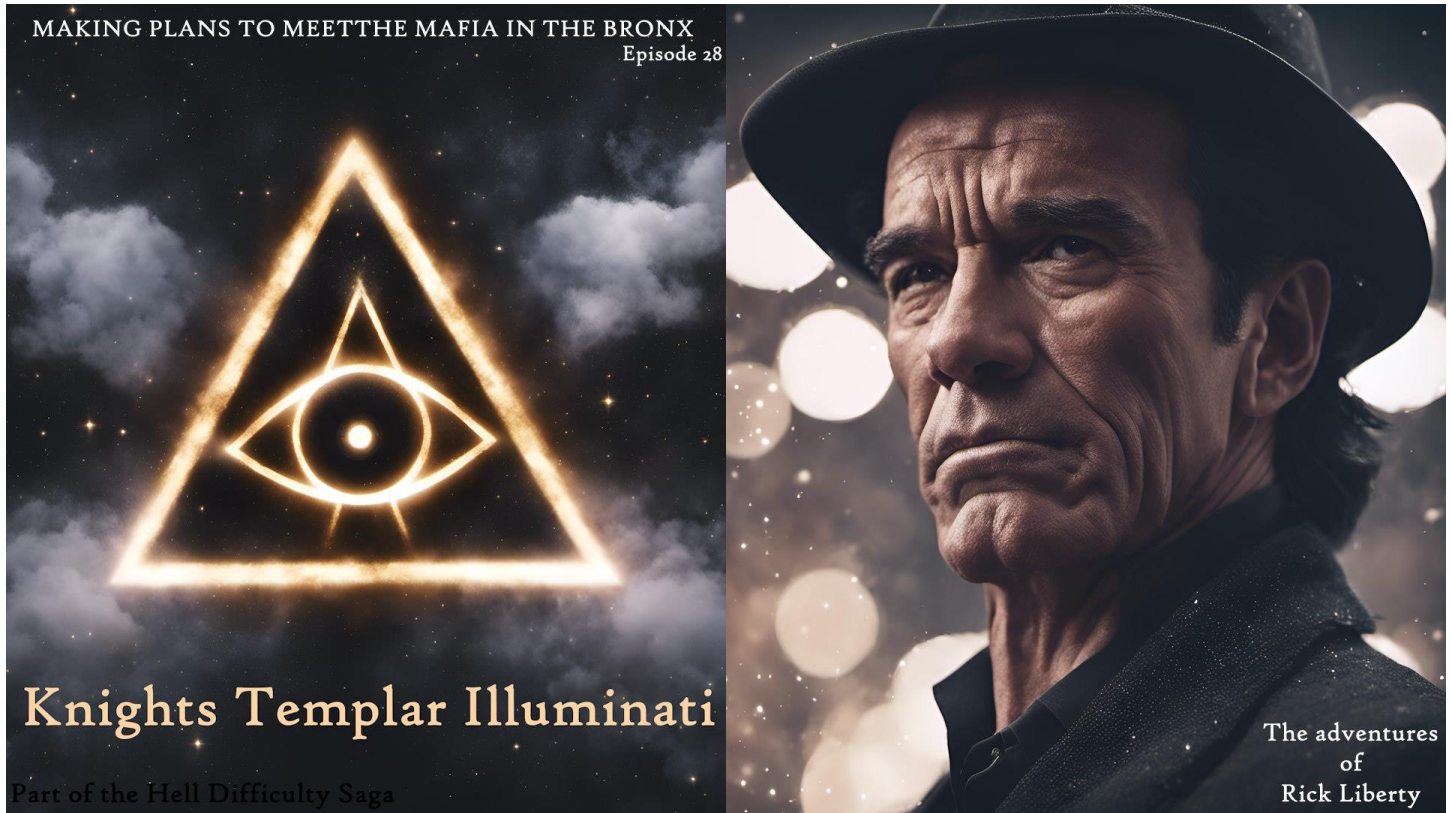
...after joining Richard’s Adventures...

Things are – just – harder, around Richard...

...because - Hell has targets on his – and - our backs...

...and – because - we have - no guardian angels...

E139 RICK104 MAKING PLANS TO MEET THE MAFIA IN THE BRONX



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E139 Rick104 Making Plans to Meet the Mafia in The Bronx New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q42l-e139-rick104-making-plans-to-meet-the-mafia-in-the-bronx-new-york-city-of-d.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/a0w8-VuuLJk>

Description:

Bob and Sarah discuss the True and Fake Illuminati, noting the Knights Templar Illuminati are the oldest and real Illuminati.

She explains that the Masonic Illuminati and WEF Illuminati stole the Knights Templar "Illuminati" name to further discredit and vilify the Knights Templar.

The team headed off to the abandoned Bronx warehouse they were instructed to meet the Mafia.

Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:

We were – finally – about to leave our Riverdale Safehouse.

Locked Caretaker Couple – Bound – in a Mansion Bedroom:

Sarah apologized...

...to the caretaker couple - that had betrayed us...

... telling everything about us and our activity – to the MAFIA.

Sarah said, “I am sorry, but you have proven to be dishonorable, betrayers.

We cannot leave you – free.

You will remain here – locked in a bedroom.”

She added, “When we return – I will free you...

... And then – you had best – never be heard from again...

...or - I will ensure God judges you sooner – than later...” she ended, menacingly.

...

And – they were deposited - and locked - in their bedroom – as Sarah promised.

Taylor Declared ‘We Need A Plan’:

Taylor declared, “We can’t – go in – to see Barney - all stupid...

We need a plan – before we meet – Boss Barney – who is – clearly...

...threatening us...

...and – intending to take - your Flaming Dagger...

...because – it was the ‘tech’ – as he called it, that he wants...

... that we used to cut into Soros’ Panic Room Vault.”

Taylor Warned ‘The MAFIA is No Joke’ and ‘Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo is Big Time:

Taylor warned, “The MAFIA - is no joke...

...And – Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo – is big time...”

She cautioned, “They may be a more immediate threat...

... than the devil Bael... right here, right now.

We need to deal with this... and take it – very seriously”

Bob Contributed Research on The Genovese Mob Family:

Bob joined in - and contributed what he learned on the Internet...

... about The Genovese Mob Family...

He said, “Hey – this Big Boss Barney...

... he has lieutenants...

...that command their own subordinate factions.”

Bob Listed ‘Barney’s Armies’–116th Street & Greenwich Village Crews, New Jersey Faction:

Bob added, “‘Barney’s Armies’ are –

- The 116th Street Crew – Runs Upper Manhattan and The Bronx
- The Greenwich Village Crew – Runs Greenwich Village and Lower Manhattan
- The New Jersey Faction – Runs all of New Jersey”

Bob Saw A Lot of Firepower and Opposition For Us – From the Mob:

Bob glumly said, “I see...

... *A LOT* of firepower and opposition – ahead – for us.”

He added, “Now –

...we have the Devil’s Cult...

...the world’s governments...

...and the Mob...

...all after us...

...and maybe – want us dead.”

“...Keeps getting better...”, he grumbled...

Taylor Re-iterated, ‘We Need a Plan – We Need to Protect the Dagger’:

Taylor re-iterated, “We need a plan.

We need to protect the dagger...

...and – protect ourselves.”

She said, “We will – potentially – be...

... walking into a Den of Thieves...

... and Wolves.”

I Was Summoned – Needed to Be Present:

I spoke up, “Well – I was summoned.

I need to be present....

...presuming we go, right?”

Taylor Directed Strategy and Tactics Require We Meet with Mob Boss Barney:

Taylor addressed my – passive *doubt* - if we needed...

to even meet - with Mob Boss Barney...

She answered, “We *have to* meet - the Mob Boss.

If we do not, he will send foot soldiers – to hunt us down.”

She sighed, “We cannot afford to have – *more* threats – after us...

...especially when - we are ‘on mission’.”

Taylor stated, “We cannot fight - on more than one ‘Battle Front’ - at a time...”

Katie As Truth Bearer–Agreed We Must Meet Boss Barney – And Needed To Be Present:

Katie broke into the topic, “I think – that - we *do* - need to meet...

... this Mafia Boss, Barney.”

She said, “And – I think - *I* need me there, too.

My being able to ‘tell if someone is lying’...

... will be helpful – I am sure –

... especially - when dealing...

...with - criminals.”

She said, “I don’t know...

...if he has honor - or not...

...But - I assume...

... ‘no honor among thieves’ – until we know better.”

Solider Taylor As Warrior and Defender – Needed To Be Present:

Taylor said, “I need to be there.

You need an expert combatant - and tactician.”

Sarah as Sniper – Outside – We Withdraw if Needed – She Picks off Targets:

Sarah grinned, “I will take position – on a nearby - rooftop ...

... with a sniper rifle.”

She grinned wider, “As needed...

...Just draw people outside – if you need help...

...and - I’ll - *mitigate* - the ‘threats’.

Bob with Tote Bag of Weapons and Explosives – Nearby – On Call:

Bob said, “Hey, I can help too.

I’ll be the ‘bag guy’...

Like the ‘Waterboy - for the Football team - on the field...”

I’ll have a backpack - and – a duffel bag...

... filled with weapons, ammo...

... and - some explosives.”

We Had Our Plan – To Meet with MAFIA Big Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:

Well – we had our plan –

- Taylor, Katie, and I...

...meet with Mob Boss Barney...

...in the Warehouse - *UNARMED*

- But – I will bring the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny...

... as Panic Room Vault ‘break-in tech’...

...per Boss Barney’s request, after all.

- And - Sarah – would be stationed - on nearby rooftop - with a sniper rifle.
- Bob – would roam nearby - with backpack and duffel bag – full of - weapons, ammo, and explosives.

Bob's Research Questioned Illuminati's "Right Side Of History":

Bob paused – and looked to Sarah...

He asked – almost sheepishly, “Sarah, I also found – on the Internet – some stuff – about the Illuminati.”

He continued, “Is the Knights Templar Illuminati...

...the same corrupt evil organization bent on world domination – as the Illuminati?

...are they – are we – fighting for the – Right Side of History?

Sarah Replied Knights Templar Illuminati May Be Oldest Organization in World:

Sarah replied – clearly frustrated – and said, “The Knights Templar...”

She re-started, “The Knights Templar Illuminati... is perhaps the oldest ‘organization’ in the world...

Sarah Said The Knights Templar Illuminati Driven Underground by Popes and Kings:

The Knights Templar Illuminati were driven underground...

...by the Catholic church and its Popes directly.

The church united with Monarchies – making Kings and Queens – disavow – and attack – the Knights Templar.

Sarah Decried the Fake Illuminati Undermining the True Knights Templar:

Sarah decried, “There is – a – *Fake Illuminati*... that seeks to undermine and discredit the REAL Knights Templar Illuminati.”

She – almost joked – that, “Imagine – a secret organization – whose survival depends on its secrecy...

...has world-level leaders and billionaires...

...whom all take photographs – of themselves – showing a fake ‘triangle’ symbol with their hands...

...That – unto itself – should demonstrated – they are *not* - Knights Templar Illuminati...

...we would be hunted and destroyed – were we to be exposed.

Sarah Concluded Any Organization That Flaunts Its Secrecy and Superiority Is False:

Sarah concluded, “Any so-called – secret organization – that flaunts its alleged secrecy...

...is a *FALSE* syndicate – filled with corrupted – wicked – evil – people...

Sarah Declared The Knights Templar Illuminati Must Do God's Work Regardless:

Sarah declared, "I *wish* the evil forces ... were unsuccessful at vilifying the Knights Templar Illuminati...

...but – it does not matter...

...no wound, no health, no malady...

...no social, economic, or political force...

...no threat or assault...

...*NOTHING*

...*CAN* or *WILL* interfere with the Knights Templar Illuminati

...We will *ALWAYS* Do God's Work...!

Sarah Implored Everyone to Embrace The Truth of the Knights Templar Illuminati:

Sarah implored, "Please... Embrace the *TRUTH*...

...about the Knights Templar Illuminati.

Bob Noted 'Illuminati' Rarely is Preceded by 'Knights Templar' – to Hide Truth?:

Bob noted, "Wow, that's amazing...

The stuff - that comes up on the Web – at least the easy stuff to find – all vilifies the Illuminati.

Curiously – they rarely say Knights Templar Illuminati"...

Bob speculated, "Perhaps – maybe – there's enough 'good' about the Templar...

...so they had to separate Illuminati from the Knights."

Bob Queried If The Cult of Bael Was 'The Fake Illuminati':

Bob queried, "Is this the devil Bael – trying to hide the truth?"

Is The Cult of Bael – actually – the 'Fake Illuminati'?"

Bob Responded With Admiration of Maintaining Secrecy Despite Villification:

Bob continued, "You know – I am impressed...

...with – how the Knights Templar – have kept their identity and operation – a secret – for so long

It's impressive – too – that they kept the secrecy – despite being vilified...

It's hard – to live a life – as the villain...

...when you are actually – the hero...”

Sarah Replied Knights Templar Illuminati vs Fraudulent Discrediting Fake Illuminati:

Sarah smiled, “It is – unfortunate – but – we cannot – let others define us...”

She said, “We will carry on – and do God’s Work...”

...

Sarah Knew the Way to The Bronx Mob Warehouse – Where Mob Boss Barney Was:

Sarah knew the way –

...to The Bronx Mob Warehouse...

... where we were to meet MAFIA Big Boss, Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo.

Could Only Wonder – What Was Ahead for Us Now – With the MAFIA?:

I wondered...

...what was ahead for us now – with the MAFIA...?

E140 RICK105 MAFIA WAREHOUSE HEART OF DARKNESS:



Local File:

[.\\LibertyBooksVideos\\E140 Rick105 Mafia Warehouse Heart of Darkness of New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q43n-e140-rick105-mafia-warehouse-heart-of-darkness-of-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/hgl6Q_sO9ts

Description:

The team arrives at the abandoned Bronx warehouse they were instructed to meet the Mafia in.

They take positions around the warehouse – preparing for “anything” that might happen...

We Were About to Head Out – To Meet MAFIA Big Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:

We were headed out – to see...

...MAFIA Big Boss, Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo...

...at a warehouse – that he specified...

...in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

Big Boss Barney...

...ruled over The Bronx and Manhattan...

...as the head of the MAFIA Crime Family controlling them.

MAFIA Was Doing ‘Just Fine’ Despite Federal RICO Crackdowns on the Mob:

Yea – It turned out – the MAFIA...

... has been running fine... forever – it seemed...

...despite – people – basically, pretending...

...that all the mobsters were arrested...

...and the MAFIA the ‘ended’...

...with the Federal RICO crackdowns on the Mob...

...again – it turned out – the Mob was doing... just fine.

We Were Going to Meet the Mafioso Top Dog – That Ran Manhattan & The Bronx:

Well...

We were going to meet – the Mafioso Top Dog – that ran Manhattan and The Bronx.

Mob Boss Barney Knew A Lot About Us – Thru Our Betraying Caretaker ‘Allies’:

Unfortunately – Boss Barney knew a lot about us...

...from our disloyal - betraying - caretaker informant ‘allies’...

...who ‘informed the Mafia on us’ - instead of, ‘informing us...on the Mafia.’

And – we knew very little – about the Mafia...

... or Boss Barney...

... much less - what they wanted with us.

Mob Boss Barney Demanded We Bring ‘The Tech’ Used to Break Into Soros’ Panic Room Vault Door:

Regarding our impending meeting...

Mob Boss Barney – also demanded...

...that we bring – what he called – ‘The Tech’...

...that we used - to break into Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse...

...Panic Room Vault Door.

Of course – the ‘tech’ he imagined we had...

...was – actually – the Celestial Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny.

We Were Headed to The Warehouse –In *OUR* Car –AKA Subdued Caretakers’ Car:

Sarah announced, “We will drive...

... in THE KNIGHT’S TEMPLAR’S CAR...

...and park near – within a few blocks – of the Barney’s Warehouse.”

Sarah slyly said, “This estate, its vehicles... everything...

...belongs to the Knights Templar Illuminati.”

She scoffed, “The betrayer ‘caretakers’...

...they - do not own anything here – except their personal bank accounts.”

She exclaimed, “They are – lucky – to be alive – after betraying us.”

She re-stated, “The car they were driving – belongs – to the Knights Templar.

And – we are going to use it...

... to drive to our meeting

...with ‘Barney’.”

Sarah Used GPS to The Bronx Mob Warehouse – Where Mob Boss Barney Was:

We all squeezed into the sedan...

Sarah was able to use her Satellite Phone to tether her phone – so she could access the Internet...

...despite America’s Cell Towers being flakey...

...and mostly DOWN & NOT WORKING – for everyone else ...

She was able to use her SAT phone and Navigation Apps and GPS...

... bringing us all the way – to The Bronx Mob Warehouse...

...where we were to meet Big Boss, Mafioso Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo...

...well – within a few blocks – of the warehouse.

We parked – and headed out – on foot... to our planned ‘positions’.

Sarah Took Position on a Rooftop – With a Component-Built Sniper Rifle:

Sarah took a backpack - from the rear of the car.

The backpack was - apparently - designed specifically...

... to store assemble-able components...

... for a high caliber, laser scoped, sniper rifle.

Sarah Had a ‘Light Fifty’ Sectional Barrett .50 Caliber Semi-Automatic Sniper Rifle:

Of course – Sarah – had a terrifying weapon...

She had - what she called...

...a ‘Light Fifty’ Sectional Sniper Rifle – which was – a .50 Caliber, Semi-Automatic, Anti-Personnel, Armor-Piercing, Anti-Material...

... Laser Scoped, Muzzle Braked, Suppressor Silenced, Barrett Sniper Rifle – broken into three pieces - that is assembled, in-the-field.

To give perspective – her rifle – when built out – from its three sectional pieces...

... became, a long-range *terrifyingly, scary* rifle...

... that fired huge 99mm long by 12.7mm wide bullets.

Its bullets... ..could punch a hole in the side of a tank...

... – or – go in, one side of a building – and out the other...

...and through everything – in between...

Sarah Threw The Backpack Over Her Back Casually – Like She Was Going to School:

Sarah threw the backpack over her back – so casually...

...you would think she was about to head off to school...

...with her backpack - of books and stationery.

But – no... Sarah had a backpack full of long-range lethality...

Sarah Parkoured to Her ‘Position’ On a Nearby Rooftop – With Her Sniper Rifle:

She parkoured - up the side of an adjacent building...

...– to its fire escape...

...and to its roof.

On the rooftop – Sarah removed the components to a Sniper Rifle – and assembled it – and attached a laser scope to it.

She radioed to us – using our covert ‘Comms Watches’...

...– that she was in position.

Bob Pulled a Duffel Bag and Backpack from the Car’s Trunk – Wandered Off On-Call:

Bob retrieved a duffel bag - and a backpack – from the sedan’s trunk.

He wore the backpack over his back – and – draped the duffel bag over his shoulder.

And – Bob – wandered off... on call...

...to roam the streets – until called...

...to bring bags of guns, ammo, and explosives.

...and – join us – in whatever mess, and fight – we got ourselves into.

Taylor, Katie, and I – We Left Our Pistols and Knives in the Car – I Kept the Dagger:

We were told – to arrive – unarmed.

And so – Taylor, Katie, and I...

...we all – put our pistols and knives in the trunk of the car.

But – I kept the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny.

I figured – we had to show how we got into...

...Soros’ Panic Room Vault...

...and – maybe – its *FIRE* would inspire – some kind of collaboration...

Taylor, Katie, and I – Approached the Warehouse - Cautiously:

Taylor, Katie, and I – approached the warehouse – cautiously...

It was nothing special... just a big industrial warehouse – albeit – evidently unused, if not abandoned...

No One Was On The Warehouse Block – No Homeless, Beggars, Panhandlers...:

Surprisingly – there were...

...NO HOMELESS...

...there were – NO BEGGARS – OR PANHANDLERS...

...THERE WAS - NO ONE... AT ALL...

I Wondered Why Were the Down-and-Out Homeless Removed from the Area:

That may not sound unusual...

...But this was typically – a homeless, dense area...

I said aloud, “Seems to me - the down-and-out...

...have been ‘removed’ from the area...

I wonder – why?”

Bob Surmised Homeless Removed From Being Witnesses to Our Being Murdered:

Bob surmised, “I think... they removed everyone - from the area...

...so - there would be - no witnesses...

...should they decide – to murder us.

Katie Gulp and Prayed – As We Entered The Warehouse Heart of Darkness:

Katie looked disapprovingly at Bob, “I am scared, Bob.

I don’t need – more reasons...

... to think things will end poorly for us.”

She scolded, “Keep a positive attitude...

...even if – we are entering the Warehouse...

... entering the Heart of Darkness.”

Katie said, “Pray... Let’s all pray...

...God will protect us...”

Taylor Retorted – *We* Will Protect *Us*:

Taylor challenged Katie, “Katie - *WE* - will protect *ourselves*...

...and – if God wants to help out – great...”

She declared, “We *OWN*...

... our future and destiny...!”

Sarah Grinned, “God Helps Those Who Help Themselves...”

Sarah grinned, “God Helps Those... Who Help Themselves...”

A Side-Door Opened – As We Approached the Warehouse – No One Visible:

A side-door opened – creaked open - as we approached the warehouse.

But - There was no one visible...

It Was Apparent – We Were Expected to Enter Blind, Unarmed, Assuming Safety:

It seemed apparent... we were expected – to enter the warehouse...

... blindly – unarmed - -forced to presume – that it was safe.

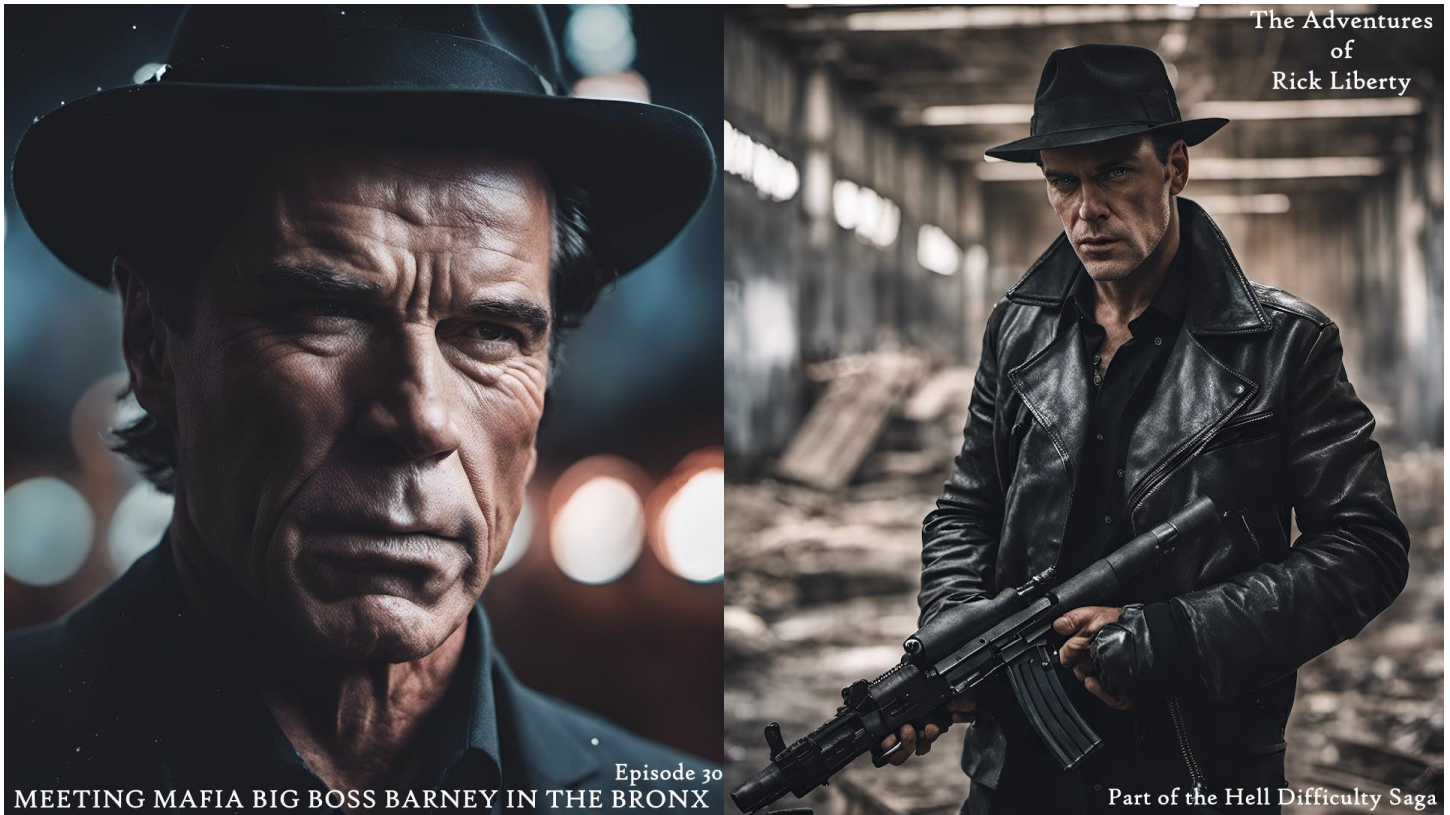
We Entered the Warehouse Heart of Darkness...:

We walked through that door – unarmed – and blind, to what was beyond it...

... to what was in store for us...

...within the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness...

E141 RICK106 MEETING MAFIA BIG BOSS BARNEY IN THE BRONX:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E141 Rick106 Meeting Mafia Big Boss Barney in the Bronx of New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q4qz-e141-rick106-meeting-mafia-big-boss-barney-in-the-bronx-of-new-york-city-of.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/C9CX2-ZUqPQ>

Description:

The team meets Big Boss Barney in an abandoned Bronx warehouse.

They attempt to persuade Boss Barney that their actions in New York were justified, but Barney demands to know how the team did what they did – and he demands restitution.

We Were Entering the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:

We were walking through the door – of a secluded warehouse – in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

We walked through that door – unarmed – and blind, to what was beyond it – to what was in store for us...

...into the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness...

We Were About to Meet MAFIA Big Boss Barney of Manhattan and The Bronx:

We were about to meet MAFIA, BIG BOSS Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo – of Manhattan and The Bronx.

...who had summoned us –

...after we killed - two of his foot soldiers...

...and - broke into Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse...

...who - apparently – was a paying – client – for Mob ‘Protection.’.

Stationed Nearby – On Rooftop – Was Sarah – With a .50 Caliber Sniper Rifle:

Stationed nearby – on a rooftop – was Sarah – armed with a .50 caliber sniper rifle.

Bob Patrolled With Backpack and Duffel Bag of Guns, Ammo, and Explosives:

Bob was on-foot – patrolling...

...carrying concealed weapons – for us – should we need them.

Taylor, Katie, and I – We Were Inside...The Warehouse, Heart of Darkness:

Taylor, Katie, and I... we were inside...

...the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness.

Narrow, Gray, Unpainted, Cinder-Block Hallway Turned Sharp Left Into Darkness:

Immediately – just inside the door – was a forced sharp left turn – into an unlit, dark hallway – with cement floor and ceiling – and unpainted, gray cinder-block walls.

Red Paint – Or Blood Stains – Were Apparent Throughout the Concrete Hallway:

There was red paint – or – blood stains... ...along the concrete hallway and floor.

It was all – very - bleak... and – intimidating.

Door to Right – At End of the Concrete Hallway:

We came to a door – at the end of the concrete hallway – to the right.

It felt – like – it was – *SHOW TIME*...

I opened the door...

...

...and we entered.

Four Thugs Surrounded, MAFIA Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:

Inside...

Four thugs surrounded – who was presumably – MAFIA Boss Liborio Bellomo – AKA ‘Barney’.

The thugs – each of them – were openly brandishing assault rifles.

They were not playing around. They looked – deadly – serious.

Mob Boss Barney – In His Mid 60’s - Spoke First – Apologized For Summoning Us:

Boss Barney – a man, in his mid 60’s –

had life-worn weathered skin- and soul-piercing dark eyes.

He wore a fedora hat, and well-worn but expensive suit. He was intimidating – on sight.

He spoke first...

... “I didn’t want to summon you – like this...” he said...

...sounding, stereotypically, Mafioso rasp-hoarse voiced...

He continued, “I never – enjoy - *making* - people come to me.

But... ...sometimes – it is necessary.”

“Rick – It is, Rick... right?” he asked.

I Introduced Everyone – Taylor Everedt, Katie Devine, and me as Rick Liberty:

I answered, “Yes – I am Rick Liberty.

This is Taylor Everest.

And – this is Katie Devine.”

I Asked for Us to Focus on The Reason We Were Summoned:

I added, “I appreciate your respect and consideration...

...but – can we cut to the chase?

You asked us here – for a reason.

Can we get to that...? Why were we summoned?” I asked.

Taylor Noted a Thug in an Upstairs Office Window – With a Rifle Trained on Us:

Taylor nudged me – and whispered...

...“Sniper – upstairs – in the office window.”

She pointed out – there was a sniper – up in a second-floor office...

...aiming a rifle - outside its window – trained on us...

Barney Forewarned We Would Be Searched:

Boss Barney looked further apologetic, “My guys...

...they’re going to search you now...

...make sure you – you didn’t bring any weapons – or anything – stupid... you know?”

Katie Declared ‘We Have a Dagger’:

Katie declared, “We have a dagger! We have a knife...”

Taylor Scowled at Katie Disapprovingly And Asserted ‘It’s ‘The Tech’ You Asked For:

Taylor scowled at Katie disapprovingly...

...presumably – for blurting out we had the Dagger...

...possibly unnecessarily – and certainly – prematurely...

Taylor asserted, “The dagger... is...

... ‘The Tech’ - you asked us to bring.

It is ‘The Tech’ – that we used to cut...

...into Soros’ Penthouse Panic Room - Vault door.”

Thugs Frisked Each of Us – And Took the Dagger:

The thugs frisked each of us...

...and – they took the dagger.

It felt – horrifying – and despairingly helpless...

...they just took the dagger – no fanfare – just took it, from me...

Barney Resumed Talking With Our Confirmed Being Unarmed:

Having confirmed – that we were unarmed...

...and - no longer – even - had the Dagger...

...Barney – he resumed talking...

“It seems...

...You have murdered – two of my foot soldiers – in Manhattan...”

...You broke into a protected ‘client’s penthouse’...

Those crimes – they merit...

...being ‘removed’ – ‘from the equation’... ‘of life’...

...You understand?” he asked ominously.

Katie Defended ‘They Attacked Us First’ And Soros Has Something We Need:

Katie stepped forward – uncharacteristically – and defended our actions...

...“They attacked us, first!

Your *foot soldiers* - threatened us...

...then pulled guns on us...”

Katie said, “They gave us no choice...

It was us – or them...

And – we chose - *US*...”

Boss Barney Leaned Back – Impressed with Katie’s Scrappy Honesty:

Boss Barney leaned back into his chair – and spoke, “I like you.

You’re scrappy.

I can tell – you’re honest, too.

I like that.”

Boss Barney Distilled Results Same Regardless of Who Attacked Who:

He said, “Whether they attacked you – or you attacked them... the result is the same...

...They’re dead.

...You’re alive.

...My - and my Family’s - honor - and reputation – have been sullied.”

Boss Barney Demanded Restitution, Repayment for Crime Against Him:

Boss Barney demanded, “The optics – are this...

...you committed crimes against – and Disrespected - me – and The Family.”

Boss Barney Demanded Restitution – Actions & Deeds, Money, or Life:

He said, “I can’t let your crimes - go unpunished.”

He informed us, “You *will* pay restitution - for your crimes...

...through actions & deeds...

...cash payment,

...or – your - life.”

Boss Barney Unimpressed with Pretty and Sharp ‘Dagger’ Knife:

Barney pulled the dagger from its scabbard. Unsheathed – it glistened in the light. It was pretty... and sharp.

Barney – did not look – impressed... at all. He had seen – far scarier ‘blades’ in his life.

Boss Barney Asked, “How Does this Knife Cut Into a Vault Door Like Butter?”:

Barney asked, “Please - enlighten us...

...how does this knife – of yours...

...cut into – and through - a vault door... like it was butter?”

Barney Levied His Questions – And It Was Our Time – To Explain Ourselves:

Mafia Big Boss Barney - had levied his questions...

It was our time – our turn - to explain *ourselves*...

...and see – if things were going to work out...

...or go sideways...

...with the Mob.

E142 RICK107 THE MAFIA GOD AND THE FLAMING DAGGER:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E142 Rick107 The Mafia, God, and the Flaming Dagger.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q4th-e142-rick107-the-mafia-god-and-the-flaming-dagger.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/83rZ6AfP4YY>

Description:

Richard demonstrates the celestial Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny alight in divine flames to prove his “stories” are true.

Things get even *more* serious...

We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:

We were inside a secluded warehouse – in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS...

We Were There With MAFIA Boss Barney and His Four Thugs and Sniper:

Inside that warehouse - we met MAFIA Big Boss Liborio Bellomo – AKA ‘Barney’...

...and his four foot soldier ‘thug’ bodyguards...

...and his sniper in the office window – on the second floor...

...and – who knows – who else – Barney had hiding – in wait – to pounce on us – if needed

Boss Barney Wanted Restitution for Killing His Guys and Breaking into a Penthouse:

Boss Barney had demanded restitution for –

- Our killing two of his foot soldiers – in self-defense...
...because they pulled guns on us – at the Manhattan Subway entrance
- Breaking into Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse

He also – demanded - to know what ‘Tech’ we used...

... to break into Soros’ Penthouse Panic Room Vault door.

...and – he took the dagger – from me...

...but – it did not ignite in fire for him...

I Answered, “The Dagger Only Works for Me... It’s from God and Heaven...”:

I answered, “The Dagger only works for me.

It is – *NOT TECH*... The Dagger is Divine...”

I said, “The Dagger is from God and Heaven...”

Boss Barney Smiled and *Played Along* - Then ‘Went Medieval Threatening Dark’:

Boss Barney smiled – and clearly mockingly - played along, “Oh, I see....

...This is God’s knife...?

And - you used God’s knife – to break into a panic room?”

Barney looked – almost amused – and continued, “Do you think - I am a fool?”

“You think, I am an idiot?” His amusement – was turning – dark – very quickly...

He threatened, “Don’t make us get *BIBLICAL*...

...or *MEDIEVAL* - on you...

...Don’t lie to me...” he scowled.

I Defended, “I Can Show You... If not, it’s just a knife...”:

I defended, “It’s true... I can show you. Just let me hold the dagger.”

I explained, “I can hold it – way over here – no danger – to anyone.”

I smiled, “If it’s not ‘special’, then ... it’s just a knife, right?”

Barney Nodded in Agreement – And, a Thug Brought Me the Dagger:

Barney nodded – and inserted the dagger back into its scabbard.

And – being sheathed – one of Barney’s thugs - brought the dagger – back to me.

I Cautioned the Dagger Would Ignite in Extremely Hot Flames:

I said, “Don’t be surprised... It is going to ignite – in Heaven’s Fire... It will be very hot...”

Thugs, Boss Barney Did Not Believe Anything Would Happen – Prepared to Attack:

The thugs and Boss Barney – clearly – did not expect anything to happen...

...and smiled – in amusement.

That said – they seemed – poised – to descend upon us...

...once - as they presumed - nothing happened.

I Unsheathed the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny:

The moment of truth – of the dagger - was at hand...

I held the sheathed dagger - in my left hand – and gripped the hilt of the dagger, with my right hand...

...and I pulled it out of its scabbard – slowly...

...with its blade scraping along the metal scabbard – as it came out.

Just – as the last millimeter – of the Dagger’s blade’s tip – left the scabbard...

...it exploded – with intense fire and heat.

Flames engulfed the dagger’s blade...

...burning - with such intensity...

...that its heat raised the entire warehouse temperature - upwards of 10 degrees.

I Sheathed the Dagger – it Extinguished – I Repeated the Flame On & Off Demo:

I sheathed the dagger – and its flame extinguished...

I repeated the exercise – several times....

...FLAME ON...

...FLAME OFF

...FLAME ON...

...FLAME OFF

Boss Barney Smiled With Excitement – Clapped to Celebrate My ‘Performance’:

Barney smiled – seemingly excited – and exclaimed, “Marvelous.

That’s one of the best parlor tricks – that I have seen. And – right here – without setup.”

Barney clapped – as if to celebrate – my ‘performance’...

Katie Yelled, “You Need to HEED US!”:

Katie exclaimed, “Like the Angels tell us...

YOU - need to - HEED US!

We are on God’s Mission!

That’s why - we were in - Soros’ Penthouse!”

She argued, “We were looking for the devil’s evil Crown of Bael...

...it drains the life and souls - out of people.

We need it – to stop the devil.”

She declared, “I know – it sounds crazy. But - it’s all true...”

Barney’s Face Darkened and Looked Afraid:

Barney’s face darkened... He looked – almost - afraid.

I had the impression - that Barney – was not accustomed to – being afraid.

‘Fear’ – I presumed - was not part of Barney’s daily operation...

...or at least – that’s what it seemed to me – from first impression.

Barney appeared – to be a strong, shrewd – mob boss.

For Barney to look ‘afraid’ – put – all of us – on edge...

. . .

We all looked at each other – wondering – what was Barney - going to do...

E143 RICK108 SENTENCED BY THE MAFIA, IN SERVICE OF THE MOB:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E143 Rick108 Sentenced by the Mafia - In Service of the Mob.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q50b-e143-rick108-sentenced-by-the-mafia-in-service-of-the-mob.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/SCgDOKh_WYQ

Description:

Boss Barney assesses the team's "abilities" and passes down judgment.

Barney sentences the team to complete a series of "assignments" and to pay a cash "settlement".

We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:

We were inside a secluded warehouse – in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS...

We Were There With MAFIA Boss Barney and His Four Thugs and Sniper:

We were face-to-face - with MAFIA Big Boss Liborio Bellomo – AKA ‘Barney’...

...and – he had his four foot soldier thugs – surrounding & protecting him...

...plus – he had a sniper - in an upstairs office window – with a rifle, aimed at us.

...we speculated – there were likely - more people – hidden – out-of-sight.

And – the mobsters - had cleared out the homeless - and otherwise, ‘witnesses’ – from the surrounding area...

Presumably – ensuring there would be - no ‘witnesses’...

...should they elect to...

...‘eliminate’ us.

We Had Demonstrated Flaming Dagger and Declared We Were ‘Heeding’ The Angels:

We had - just demonstrated – The Celestial Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny igniting in Heavenly Fire.

And – Katie – declared that...

...we were on a mission for God.

...And – that Like the Angels Direct Us...

...Barney needed - to ‘Heed Us’...

It was – in that moment – that Mob Boss Barney – appeared to become – alarmed - and afraid.

Boss Barney's Face Darkened:

Barney's face had darkened. Inconsistent - with his typical 'in-control', confident demeanor...

...Barney - looked – afraid.

Barney Detailed His 'Heed Me' Dreams:

Barney said in a - doubting inflection, "Heed Me? You said, 'HEED ME' ...?"

He moistened his lips – as if in preparation – for a long monolog...

...and - he said, "I have had a lot of dreams – for the last few months..."

He said, "Ghosts... Ghosts whisper to me – as I sleep – random words..."

Barney added, "They're always the same..."

...'Crown'

...'Help'

...'Fulcrum'

...'Heed Me'

Katie Said 'He's Telling the Truth...':

Katie smiled and said, "He's telling the truth..."

Barney Looked at Katie – Seemingly Confused:

Barney Looked at Katie – Seemingly Confused...

Katie Said 'He's Telling the Truth...':

Katie responded to Barney's befuddlement, "Umm, I was blessed..."

...so I can tell when anyone lies to me."

She furthered, "It's crazy – like the dagger..."

...But – I am learning – how to use it better."

Thugs Looked On - in Disbelief – At the Madness We Were 'Selling':

Barney's foot soldiers – looked on – in disbelief.

They knew their place – and said nothing....

...but – it was clear – they were struggling - to 'believe'...

...the madness - that we were ‘selling’...

Barney Demanded to Have The Dagger Again – But He Could Not Make it Ignite:

Barney demanded to have the dagger back – and tried to make it ignite in flames...

...but nothing he did – would make it - alight in fire.

Barney and His Thugs Accepted – ONLY *I* Could Make the Dagger Burn with Fire:

Barney – and his thugs – had to accept...

...that - somehow –only - *I* could make the dagger - burn with flames.

Barney Asked a Series of Questions–Validating Katie was 100% Truth Accurate:

In doubt - Barney asked Katie a series of questions...

...to validate that she was 100% accurate in assessing...

...what was a lie - and - what was not a lie.”

Of course – she was – 100% accurate.

Katie was the Divine Truth Bearer...

Heaven had blessed Katie – to know - when someone was trying - to deceive her.

Barney said, “Amazing.

Mind-reader or God-given...

You are ‘perfect’... young lady.”

Barney Questioned Taylor’s Role:

Barney looked at Taylor, “I’ve heard from Rick and Katie.

Rick has a fiery dagger.

Katie knows when people are lying.

What’s your story? What’s your superpower?” he asked.

Taylor Said She Had No Story or Special Power – I Was a Soldier, Fight for God Now:

Taylor replied, “I have no story. I have no special power..

...I was a soldier.

...I fight for God now.”

Barney acknowledged, “Got it....

...You’re the muscle.”

Barney Believed Us and Our Story and in Our Mission for God:

Barney said, “Okay...

I am convinced – there’s something – going on here...

...maybe, it *really is * religious...

...even - about God.”

He said, “I’m Catholic...

...I believe in God and Heaven...

...With ‘Heed Me’ in my dreams...

...and - your ‘Heed Me’ tale coincidence... it’s alarming...

...And – Katie’s truth sensing ability...

...Rick – with his Fiery Dagger...

...I am left – it seems – with no recourse – but - to believe you...

...to give you – the benefit – of my doubt.

...and, so – I won’t stop you – from your, supposed - mission for God.

...And - You can keep your dagger; it does nothing for me, anyway...it seems...

...He chuckled, “I have plenty of knives...

...and - if God wants you to have this knife...

...or - it’s so important - that you’d lie to me about it – to keep it...

...then – you should have it.

A thug retrieved the dagger from Barney – and returned it - to me.

Barney Told Us It Did Not Matter if We Were on a Mission for God:

“But...” Barney said, “It does not matter - what I think - though...

...whether – you are working for God...

...or - are impressive liars...

...none of it matters.”

Barney Said Optics Are Family Has Been Besmirched – Needs Restitution:

He said, “The optics are...

... you besmirched - me and my Family...

...you insulted - the Family.

You must pay restitution...

...It’s – just - the way it is... ...the way, it has to be...” he stated.

Taylor Stiffened – Appearing to Ready to Strike:

Taylor’s body stiffened – and she subtly shifted her body mass forward - with one leg slightly behind - and the other slightly in front of her.

It appeared to me – that Soldier Taylor – was readying to strike.

I Worried – Taylor Is A Woman of Action – This May Not Be The Time For Action:

I worried...

...Soldier Taylor is lethal.

...She is a woman of action.

...She does not tolerate threat – at all.

...She *is known to* pre-emptively – strike.

...Would she – strike – before we could find - a more ‘peaceful’ solution...

...thereby – ensuring – we *would* - have - *another* ‘enemy’ – hunting us...

I worried...

E144 RICK109 SENTENCED BY THE MAFIA_HIRING THE MOB:



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E144 Rick109 Hiring the Mob - Sentenced by the Mafia.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q5pp-e144-rick109-hiring-the-mob-sentenced-by-the-mafia.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/B4Rs3lh_5D4

Description:

The team turns the tables on the Mafia – and asks for their help.

We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:

We were inside a secluded warehouse – with MAFIA Big Boss Barney.

Taylor Stiffened – Appearing to Ready to Strike:

Anticipating ‘judgment’ and ‘sentencing’...

...for our - unintended, but apparent - transgressions against the Mob...

...Taylor expected - possible hostilities – from Boss Barney – and his soldiers.

...She stiffened – as she shifted her body mass forward – readying to launch – in assault.

...Soldier Taylor - was - ready to strike.

Barney and His Soldiers Did Not Notice Taylor Posturing to Attack:

Fortunately – either through excessive confidence – or not noticing...

...neither Barney nor his soldiers – seemed to notice Taylor’s posturing – to attack.

Barney Tendered Judgment and Sentenced Us:

Barney spoke - and sentenced us, “You will –

Sentenced – Help an Unvaccinated Friend Get a Surgery – Which Violates Law:

- Help a friend of mine – get a surgery – despite, her not being vaccinated.
 - It’s still against the law – to get an operation in a hospital – unless you’ve been vaccinated.
 - He said, “In fact – here in New York – you may not enter a hospital or public clinic – without being vaccinated.”
 - Barney added, “That fear... is why our ‘clients’ - have us guarding - entry and exit to Manhattan...

...We make sure – that only - approved and vaccinated people –enter or leave – Manhattan.

- My friend – she refuses to be vaccinated...

...so I need you - to make sure – that she gets her operation - anyway.

Sentenced – ‘Silence’ a Journalist Snooping on the Mob’s ‘Vax Protection’ Business:

He added, “And - You will...

...‘Silence’ a journalist – who has been snooping -

...in our 'VAX Protection' Business.

...I don't care - how the journalist is silenced...

...but - she needs to - 'drop all MAFIA investigations'...

...including our VAX Protection 'program'.

Sentenced – Details To Be Provided to Safehouse by Messenger:

Barney said, "The details of your 'penance' – will be provided to you...

...at your Riverdale home – by a messenger."

He said, "just be there – until you get the details."

Sentenced Restitution – 'Silence' a Journalist and Securing Surgery for Friend:

Barney said, "Do these things – and we will be 'okay'.

He asked, "Just nod and leave – if you agree.

And – I'll send someone with the details - to your Riverdale home.

He grinned, "Oh – and say 'Hello...

...to your Caretakers...'

Katie Challenged That We Don't Have to Do Anything Bad – We Are the Good Guys:

Katie defiantly declared, "No! We are the good guys."

She emphasized, "We don't have to do your bidding...

...we don't have to do bad things – for you."

Taylor Said That We Should Avoid Adding Another Enemy to Our Growing List:

Taylor nodded, "I agree with you, Katie – but...

...this is a - 'situation'."

Taylor countered, "We should avoid – adding another enemy – to our ever-growing list, of them."

Barney Acknowledged, "Wise, Girl...":

Barney smiled – and – said, "Wise, girl.

You – would be wise – to listen – to her."

As Instructed – I Nodded in Agreement – And Turned to Leave:

As instructed, I nodded in agreement – I accepted - our ‘sentence’...

...and – turned – and began to leave.

Taylor Challenged – We Need Your Help Too:

But... Taylor did not turn. She did not leave.

Taylor looked at Barney – and asked, “We need your help, too.”

Barney’s Curiosity Was Piqued:

Barney’s curiosity was piqued...

...and - he asked – back, “Help? What kind of help?”

Taylor Said Our Mission for God Requires We Enter Soros’ Lily Dale Compound:

Taylor said, “Our Mission for God...

...it requires – that we enter - Soros’ Lily Dale Compound.”

She explained, “It’s a fortress – surrounded by walls.

It has...

...robot dogs...

...and – robot sentries.

...It has cameras and snipers.”

She said, “We need help – getting inside.

I imagine –

- a diversion – some kind of distraction – would draw their defenses out - from one side of the compound.”
- you could draw them out – and keep them busy – hunting, chasing, fighting...

She continued –

- we could enter - from the compound’s far side – get the Devil’s Crown of Bael...
- ...and get out – before you end - their ‘hunt & chase’ of you.”

Barney Declined – Unless We Paid Him For the Job – A LOT to Betray Soros:

Barney looked gravely at Taylor, “You want me to...

...put my guys – at risk – in a firefight?

...and - to betray a ‘client’?

...You want me to betray – Soros?

...You’re serious?”

He added, “And –?”

Barney looked – incredulous.

Taylor Nodded – with Fierce Piercing Eyes:

Taylor nodded – staring fiercely with piercing eyes – at Barney.

No words were said – but everyone knew – Taylor was ‘VERY – DEADLY – SERIOUS.

Barney Demanded \$100 Million to Help Infiltrate Soros’ Lily Dale Compound:

Barney answered, “\$100 Million. That will do it. Any less... no deal, and goodbye.”

Barney’s offer was – simple, to the point, and evidently non-negotiable – if we wanted his help.

I Turned Around and Said, “Deal!”:

I turned - back - around – from where I paused – from leaving the warehouse...

...and answered, “Deal!”

I said, “How do you want to be paid?

Diamonds and Cash... would be easiest - for us.”

Barney – Surprised – Agreed to Diamonds and Cash Payment BEFOREHAND:

Barney – clearly surprised – and taken aback – replied, “Really?

Okay...

You deliver - all \$100 MILLION - in diamonds and cash...

...BEFORE we do anything – to help you...”

He said, “You do that... and we will draw out – anyone - that will leave - Soros’ Place – there in Lily Dale.”

Barney Warned: Failure to Hire Him Now, Will Make Him Inform Soros of Our Plans:

He said, “If you don’t deliver the money...

...I will inform Soros of your plans.” He smiled – slyly.

Katie Swore We'd Deliver the Money In a Day or So:

Katie assured Barney, “We will deliver the money – in a day or so.

Katie said, “You can trust us. ...like – we can trust you.”

Like - I know you're telling the truth.

...You have been – very honest – with us.” She concluded.

We Were Dismissed:

Barney raised his hand – and gestured we leave – and so – we did...

We Left the Area – Returning to The Riverdale Safehouse:

Once outside – we used our comms watches – to recall Sarah and Bob – and we all returned to the car...

...and – from there – returned to our Riverdale Safehouse.

We Waited – in Riverdale - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:

We waited – in Riverdale - for the Mafia give us our instructions...

E145 RICK110 MAKING DEALS WITH THE MOB FOR GOODNESS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E145 Rick110 Making Deals with the Mafia Mob for Goodness.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q5qm-e145-rick110-making-deals-with-the-mafia-mob-for-goodness.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/V6YjvIw7BSA>

Description:

A fancy mobster named Lusso arrives at the Safehouse with “assignment” directives from the Mafia...

We Were – Waiting - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:

We were waiting – in our Safehouse...

...for the Mafia - to give us our instructions...

...from Mob Boss Liborio Bellomo (AKA ‘Barney’).

We were to...

...receive details on what we must do...

...to ‘atone’ for our transgressions...

...against the Mob

...And – to give \$100 Million – in diamonds and cash...

...to ‘hire’ the mob...

...to help us infiltrate – Soros’ Lily Dale Compound Fortress in Upstate New York.

Warning Buzzer Alarmed Someone Breached The Estate Property:

It was early morning...

And – an ‘intrusion’ alarm buzzer went off.

Of course – ‘intrusion’ did not necessarily mean – that someone – breached the property – in an infiltration or assault.

While it *could* mean those things – it could also - just mean – that someone entered the estate’s property...

...in most cases – it meant – that someone drove in through the entry gate – and would soon – be at the house.

Warning Buzzer Alarmed Us Mob Messenger Likely Arrived:

In this case...

The buzzer alarm – told us – that very likely – the Mob Messenger – was about to arrive.

A Fancy Metallic Deep Red, Tesla Roadster Rolled Up To The Stairs to the Door:

Indeed – a fancy (very expensive looking) Metallic Deep Red Colored – Tesla Roadster...

...rolled up to the front yard’s round-a-about...

...and right up to the stairs – that led up to our front door.

A Passenger Exited the Tesla – Dapper Man, Came to Our Front Door:

A passenger exited the Tesla – and came to our front door.

He – was clearly – someone higher ranking...

... than the foot soldiers – that we had seen earlier...

...alongside - Mafia Big Boss - Barney.

Dapper Man Was Fancy; His Car Was Posh:

This guy – wore nice clothes – and looked a bit dapper – at least – compared to the ‘thugs’ we were dealing with earlier.

He was fancy. His car was posh.

He wore a silver fedora and shiny silver jacket. And – he wore a nice shirt and tie.

To finish his look – he wore circular ‘cool’ – thin wire-rimmed – designer sunglasses...

...or should I say ‘shades’...

Dapper Man Introduced Himself – As Carmine “Lusso” Errichetti (Just “Lusso”):

The Dapper man introduced himself – as – Carmine ‘Lusso’ Errichetti.

He said, “Just call me – ‘Lusso’.”

Dapper Lusso Handed Me an Envelop – and Said That Barney Sends His Regards:

He handed me an unmarked envelop – and said, “Barney sends his regards”.

Dapper Lusso Was Very Observant:

Lusso looked at us – one at a time – assessing us...

...and seemingly – making mental notes – of what we looked like...

...and observed – any mannerisms – that we expressed.

He seemed - very observant.

Dapper Lusso Asked If We Had Something for Him:

Lusso asked, “Before I leave - Do you have something for me?”

Sarah Nodded – And Presented Him With a Metal Travel Suitcase:

Sarah nodded – and presented Lusso – with a wheeled, metal travel suitcase.

She smiled, “Our donation is all there... We trust – we will get credit – without a receipt.”

Lusso Placed the Suitcase On The Kitchen Table – And Began to Open It...:

Lusso – without saying a word – walked over - to the metal suitcase – and placed it - on the kitchen table...

...and began – to open it...

...and – inside - he saw...

E146 RICK111 WORKING FOR THE MOB FOR GOODNESS



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E146 Rick111 Working for the Mafia Mob for Goodness.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qvp0-e146-rick111-working-for-the-mafia-mob-for-goodness.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/RbNzIWuU7ow>

Description:

The team reviews their Mafia “assignments” – and consternation and lamentation follow – that they will be doing “evil” for the mob...

We Were – in Our Riverdale Safehouse – In The Bronx - New York City of DIS:

We were in our Riverdale Safehouse.

Dapper Mobster Lieutenant Carmine ‘Lusso’ Errichetti – Was About to Open – Sarah’s Metal Suitcase:

The dapper MAFIA Lieutenant, Mobster – named Carmine Errichetti – or simply, ‘Lusso’...

...was about to open – a wheeled, metal suitcase – that Sarah had given to him...

...as payment – for our – ‘DEAL’ – with the MAFIA – to secure their help.

Lusso Placed the Suitcase On The Kitchen Table –And Opened It –Cash & Diamonds:

Lusso – leaned over - the metal suitcase.

He – cautiously – slowly - opened it...

...revealing stacks of Hundred Dollar Bills...

...and - One Hundred Vials of Diamonds.

Sarah Explained 100 Diamond Vials Worth \$100M Street; \$500K Cash Margin:

Sarah explained, “Each diamond vial – is worth - about \$1 Million - street value...

...There are 100 vials of diamonds there. That’s \$100 Million.”

She said, “The deal was \$100 Million.

Diamond resale value - fluctuates.

We don’t want any – excuses – or missteps.

So – we added \$500,000 - in Cash...

...Consider it – insurance – margin - or ‘a tip’...”

She said, “Whatever you call it... It’s a show of Faith - and – of Trust.”

Lusso Smiled – Nice – Good – I Like You – Straight – To the Point:

Lusso smiled - and said, “Nice, nice. Good. I like you. You’re straight. Right – to the point.”

He added, “And – you value – relationships. You value – Trust.”

He smiled wider, “And – Faith – Faith is Important... Faith in God – and – in each other...”

He looked upward – and said, “I have Faith – in – The Man Upstairs... You, know?”

Sarah Smiled at Lusso, “I Know – We Should All Have Faith in the Man Upstairs”:

Sarah Smiled at Lusso, “I agree – We Should All - Have Faith - in – ‘The Person Upstairs’”:

Lusso Took the Suitcase - and Returned to The Tesla Roadster - and Left:

Lusso – pleased with what he saw - closed the suitcase...

...and - said, “Well – I believe – this concludes my visit.”

He walked outside – down the stairs...

...and - to his Metallic Deep Red Tesla Roadster...

...that he parked - in the round-about-about driveway...

...in front - of the mansion’s front, entry door.

And – into the passenger seat – he went... And – he was gone.

Sarah Said, “And There Goes Most of Our Non-God, Non-Cash Money...No Diamonds:

Sarah said, “And – with Lusso – goes – most of our non-gold, non-cash - money...

...We have – few diamond vials - remaining.”

She smiled, “Rick - You will need to reign in - your spending spree...”

Taylor Opened the Envelop of “Mafia Instructions” on What Me Done to Atone:

Taylor opened the envelop of “Mafia Instructions”...

Taylor Pulled a Single Typed Sheet of Mafia Instructions from the Envelope:

Taylor pulled a stack of double-sided - sheets of paper – that had separated, typed sections – out - from the envelop.

She placed the sheest of paper - on the kitchen table – for us all to see – as she read it aloud.

The Sheet of Paper Contained List of Names with Roles and Needs – with Addresses:

Taylor said, “The Papers – The List...

- have photos of people - with names on them, roles, and needs...

...plus – it listed - their home & work addresses - and phone numbers.”

Taylor – grimly – added, “It – also - lists – family members...”

She grumbled, “...I am sure – as leverage...

...nasty - but leverage... none-the-less.”

Katie Declared ‘EVIL LEVERAGE’:

Katie interjected, “EVIL, LEVERAGE...

We should not – stoop – to lowly, scum-bag – ways...

...like leverage - and blackmail.”

Taylor Surmised ‘These are the Contacts – to Complete Our Objectives’:

Taylor – agreed, mostly – with Katie...

Taylor surmised, “It seems apparent - that we are to use - these contacts – to complete our mission’s objectives.”

She began reading from the sheet of paper...

Friend, Gabby Carmichael – Needs Laparoscopic Colectomy – For Colon Cancer:

“First -

- Friend, Gabby Carmichael – Needs Laparoscopic Colectomy – for Colon Cancer

Gabby was a 64 year-old Italian woman - with long black hair - and soulful – deep - hazel eyes.

- The Job: Ensure Gabby receives surgery

Doctor Gao Wang Surgeon and Kendra Sorbo (Admissions & Records IT/Admin):

- Doctor Gao Wang – Surgical Oncologist – Performs Colon Surgery

Doctor Gau - was a fifty-four year old Chinese-born, second-generation immigrant.

He was clean-cut - and maintains a surgeon-friendly short hair.

And – he wore functional glasses (not designer glasses) – and medical scrubs.

- The Job: Perform surgery on Gabby Carmichael
- Kendra Sorbo –Hospital Admissions & Records IT Administrator & National Vax Database

Kendra - was a petite – twenty-eight year old - black woman – with shoulder-length black hair.

...who was acutely aware - of her appearance – and thusly – made sure she was always – appropriately dressed – and – appeared ‘proper’...

...she made sure she looked ‘successful’ – despite much of her clothes – coming from second-hand thrift – or from the ‘discount’ racks.

Kendra – wore thick plastic rimmed glasses and a simple white blouse that had a a tint of green to its color.

- The Job: Approve Gabby Carmichael for surgery

Taylor paused – and resumed reading from the sheet...

Journalist Mitzi Ballard – New York Times – Needs to Stop Harassing Clients:

“Second -

- Mitzi Ballard – Journalist...

... for New York Times - Harassing Friends and Clients

Mitzi – was a thirty-two year old white woman, with long flowing hair – which was...

...a unique color – a shade between - full Irish red and strawberry blond.

She wore black cloth leggings and a match black crop top – and a black loosely fit jacket...

...to finish her ‘I don’t care – but I want to look good – ensemble... she pushes the chic cool fashion styles.

- The Job: Stop the Harassment”

Taylor Suggested Each Mission Could Go Many Ways – And Would Be ‘Fluid’:

Taylor spoke, “Look – there are many ways – that each of these missions can go.

I think – they will be – ‘fluid’.”

“Consequently,” she said, “We need capable diverse-skill teams...

...and - given the danger we have seen – each team needs a veteran soldier.”

Katie Asked How Can Working for The MAFIA Be Good...or for God:

Katie asked, “How can working for the MAFIA...

...working for the MOB... be good?

...How – could God...

...want us to work for the Mob...? How?”

As often – Katie’s heart was torn...

...with the greater good...

...being more important - than any good (or evil) action... or sin...

Taylor Comforted Katie – Big Missions Can Require Deliberate Big Sacrifice:

Taylor sought to comfort Katie...

...and - explained, “Big Missions...

...can require – deliberate – big, sacrifice – and compromise.”

She said, “Sometimes – we must - use fire - to fight fire.

Sometimes – we must - destroy - to defend.

Sometimes – we must - suspend our values...

...even our lives...

...to achieve our mission.

Sarah Explained The FBI and CIA and Many 3-Letter Agencies Work with The Mafia:

Sarah interjected, “The FBI, CIA, and Many 3-Letter Government Agencies...

...have all worked – with the Mafia.

The Mob’s connections and enforcers – are beneficial...

...to monitoring and controlling – underground and illegal operations.

Sarah Explained Everyone Has Value, Morality – Even Those in Gray & Black Businesses:

In the eyes of God - Everyone has value.

Everyone can be moral...

...even those – in gray or black – businesses.

Most people – are not white or black – but are ever-shifting - shades of gray - between.

Sarah Concluded – Don’t Judge a Person by their Cover (Circumstances or Job):

It is ill-advised – to judge a book - by its cover...

...and – it is ill-advised – to judge a person - by their job - or circumstance.

Taylor Concluded With Recommended Teams:

With the consternation over working with the Mafia – ‘closed’...

...Taylor looked like it was time to close the planning session...

She said, “So – I suggest the following teams...

- Team ‘Sarah’, solo...

...silence reporter Mitzi Ballard – of the New York Times.

- Team ‘Katie and Rick’...

...convince the good Doctor Gao Wang – to perform the surgery.

...Taylor added, “I guess... he knows Gabby Carmichael is not vaccinated personally...?”

She snarked, “Whatever... a mission - is a mission...”

- And – Team ‘Bob and Taylor’...

...persuade Kendra Sorbo – Hospital Administrator...

...to falsify Vax Status...

... and - add Gabby – to the Surgery Schedule.

Everyone Was On Board – HUA!:

Taylor looked for approval – into each person’s face – winking and smiling – almost ‘nudging them’ to agree...

Everyone said – almost in unison, “HUA!”

Sarah Drove Everyone Near Our Targets’ Place of Work – And Went to Her Target:

Sarah drove everyone – to their, respective, Target’s Place of Work – as it was a weekday morning.

She – then – drove on – to – her own, Target’s Place of Work – and parked nearby.

We were all – ready – to begin our - individual - Mission Quests...

E147 RICK112 REPORTERS AND GANG RUSH DASH & STEAL THEFT



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E147 Rick112 Reporters and Gang Rush Dash Bash and Grab Theft and Violent Robbery.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q6b6-e147-rick112-reporters-and-gang-rush-dash-bash-and-grab-theft-and-violent-r.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/RbNzIWuU7ow>

Description:

Sarah encounters and rescues New York Times journalist Mitzi Ballard from a gang bash, dash, and steal event at Walgreens in the Bronx, New York City of DIS.

SARAH AT NEW YORK TIMES NEWSPAPER OFFICE – FOR MITZI BALLARD

Sarah Waited Outside – Amidst the Homeless – and Starbucks Drinkers – of NYT:

Sarah waited outside...

...the New York Times Newspaper – satellite branch...

...located, in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS....

...amidst the Homeless...

...and - amidst the Starbucks Coffee Drinkers...

Sarah Waited In Dystopian World – Wealthy and Desperate Co-Exist:

She – waited – in a dystopian world...

...where the wealthy...

...and the desperate – coexist.

Dystopian World – Hell for Everyone – On the Streets:

...I suppose – it was – a sort of – Hell on Earth – for everyone – there – on the streets.

Journalist Mitzi Ballard Appeared – Leaving the New York Times Building:

Sarah saw her Target...

...leaving the New York Times building.

She saw Mitzi Ballard – the New York Times Journalist...

...who was snooping around the MAFIA's business...

...she was snooping around, so much – the Mafia wanted – her 'silenced'...

...by whatever means, necessary...

Journalist Mitzi Ballard Appeared – Going for an Early Starbucks Coffee:

Reporter, Mitzi Ballard – walked briskly...

...through the ocean of homeless and despairing...

...evading – dodging – and ignoring them – as if they were trash...

...as if – they were - mere flotsam and jetsam – floating debris – in her way...

...blocking her quest - to quench her thirst – for Starbucks Coffee.

Sarah Trailed Behind –Watching –Almost –Stalking –Her Target, Her Prey Like a Cat:

Sarah trailed behind her Target – watching – almost stalking – her target...

...like a cat stalks its prey – before – it pounces...

Coffee In-Hand – Journalist Mitzi Ballard – Went Shopping – At Walgreens:

The Journalist – with her coffee - in-hand – went shopping...

...she did not return to work – but – rather, extended her ‘break’...

...and – went – shopping – at *Walgreens* ...

...perhaps – she was – simply – on a morning errand...

...along with getting coffee.

Sarah Waited Outside – For Mitzi to Conclude Her Shopping Excursion:

Sarah waited outside – for Mitzi – to conclude her shopping excursion...

Five Cars of Hoodlums–of All Races, Genders, and Sizes–Rolled Up On The Sidewalk:

Suddenly – out of nowhere – five cars – raced, and rolled - up and over - the sidewalk curb – and - onto the sidewalk...

...the cars – filled with hoodlums – parked - right up - at the Walgreen’s, Front Doors...

Thugs – some in masks – some not - of all races, genders, and sizes – leapt from the vehicles – and rushed into the store.

It Was a Store Dash & Steal Organized Mass Rush Theft-Steal What You Can Carry:

It was a Mass Group ‘Bash & Grab’...

...it was - a ‘Store Dash & Steal’...

...a gang organized – event...

...of a mass of people – a rushing – to steal - whatever they can carry...

...and run out.

Mitzi Was Inside – Where the Mob Was Attacking – Could ‘Silence’ Her:

Sarah – recognized – Mitzi was inside the Walgreens...

...where the mob was rushing in...

...and – who were – violently – toppling – ransacking- and taking – whatever they felt like.

Sara wondered – perhaps – the mob...

...would injure – or – even kill – the journalist...

...thereby – ‘silencing’ the journalist – without Sarah, doing anything at all...

It Was Not Sarah’s Place to Judge & Not Help The Journalist Mitzi – It Was God’s:

However – it was not Sarah’s decision to make – whether – to help someone - or not...

...The code of the Knights Templar – demanded...

...that she help anyone – in need.

...if they were evil – it was God’s place – to judge them...

...it was not Sarah’s place – to judge them...

Mitzi Was Inside – Where the Mob Was Attacking – Sarah Approached - Cautiously:

And so – Sarah – cautiously – approached the Walgreens...

...and the mob.

A Thug Toppled Mitzi – Was Pulling Her Purse From Her:

From the doorway – Sarah could see – Mitzi...

...Mitzi – had been thrown to the ground – by a thug...

...who was – pulling her purse - from her – as she clenched – holding onto it.

Sarah Entered Combat Stance – And Overwhelmed and Felled The Thug:

Sarah – did not pause...

...she entered – a *combat stance*...

She ran forward – at breakneck sprint...

...and – seemed to run – up the side of a self-checkout kiosk...

...flying up into the air...

...and – she came down – crashing body force – through her elbow...

....down - onto the rear - of the thug’s neck...

The thug’s head – bent, forward – then bent, to the side...

...Likely – his neck - was cracked – if not broken - entirely.

Sarah had overwhelmed - and felled - the thug – in a heroic – blink of an eye.

Mitzi Was in Shock – Saved – And Witnessed Murder – In Her Defense:

Sarah – extended her hand...

...to the fallen Journalist – whom – was – in shock...

Mitzi sputtered, “You... You... You... killed... killed that man.”

Fellow Thugs Surrounded Mitzi and Sarah – and Store Clerks Fled in Chaos:

Fellow ‘Thugs’ surrounded Mitzi and Sarah...

And – the store clerks – they fled – in the chaos – created by Sarah...

...amidst the organized Dash & Steal ‘event’.

Sarah Grinned Wickedly – ‘Time to Play?’ – and Pulled Extendable Bo Staff:

Sarah grinned – scarily – at the thugs surround her - and asked, “Is it – time to play?”

She – then - pulled from her back – a 1’ extendable - Bo Staff.

CLICK - and it expanded to nearly 5’ in length.

One Thug Rushed Sarah – And One Thwack – and One Downed Thug – Rest Fled:

A thug made the first move – he rushed Sarah.

But – Sarah – swiftly – without much apparent concern – countered – and swung...

...and ‘thwack’ – there was one less thug... he was downed... flat, prone on the floor.

The other hoodlums – all of them – fled – leaving their second - fallen - ‘buddy’ – behind...

...they had – no loyalty – their hoodlum - ‘colleague’..

Sarah Lifted Mitzi from The Floor – ‘If You Want to Live, Come With Me...’:

Sarah smiled at Mitzi – and in a playful accent - said, “If you want to live, come with me...”

She chuckled, “I always wanted to say that...” – like the character Kyle Reese in the movie ‘Terminator’.

Sarah Compartmentalized Terrifying Things She Saw and Does Herself:

It’s – amazing – how Sarah compartmentalized – and isolated – terrifying things that she saw...
...or did herself.

Sarah – can – be so polite – and respectful.

She – can – be playful – and be silly...

...even joke – in the face – of carnage – of death...

Sarah – had an amazing ability – to separate her emotions...

...from the ‘heat and intensity - of the moment’.

Sarah Insisted, ‘Seriously – Come With Me, If You Want to Live... For Real’:

Sarah said, “Seriously – they might come back...

...or - they could - be waiting for us.”

Sarah insisted, “Come with me, if you want to live... for real.”

Sarah softened – a bit – to entice Mitzi to move – and she comforted, “Come with me.

You’ll be safe – with me.” She emphasized, “*with me*.

We need to go...” she encouraged.

Mitzi Took Sarah’s Hand...”:

Mitzi – afraid – took Sarah’s hand...

E148 RICK113 RESCUED VICTIM MITZI'S APPRECIATION



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E148 Rick113 Rescued Victim Mitzi's Appreciation.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q6iw-e148-rick113-rescued-victim-mitzis-appreciation.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/GID9qCzbcYg>

Description:

Sarah and NYT Journalist Mitzi Ballard have a candid conversation about Mitzi discontinuing specific investigations.

Sarah questions Mitzi's declared "Faith in God" ... as seemingly untrue.

SARAH RESCUED JOURNALIST MITZI BALLARD FROM GANG RUSH DASH & STEAL

Sarah Had Just Rescued Journalist Mitzi Ballard from Gang Rush Dash & Steal:

Sarah Had Just Rescued...

...Journalist Mitzi Ballard...

...from Gang Rush Dash & Steal...

...in a Walgreens – in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

Sarah Led Reporter Mitzi Ballard Outside –to Safety –Away from Walgreens Nightmare:

Sarah led Reporter Mitzi Ballard outside – to safety.

Mitzi Asked If They Should Call Police or Ambulance - Sarah Maybe Killed That Guy:

Mitzi was horrified – in emotional shock – and sputtered...

...“Should we call the police?

...or - an ambulance?

You – maybe – killed those people...”

Sarah Answered, “No Point – He is Dead. You like Coffee, Let’s Get Coffee...”:

Sarah answered – nonchalantly, “No. There is no point. They are dead.”

She changed topics, “Do you like coffee...? Let’s get coffee. We can talk about things.”

Sarah Grabbed Mitzi’s Wrist – And Led Her to a Starbucks Coffee Shop

Sarah Grabbed Mitzi’s Wrist – And Led Her - to a Starbucks Coffee Shop.

Mitzi – would need to *actively* resist – the scary – and deadly - woman – that likely – had just saved her life.

Mitzi Conflicted About Sarah – Sarah Was Both Savior and Killer

Mitzi was feeling – a lot – of confusing – and conflicting – emotions...

Sarah was both –

- her heroic savior.
- and – a terrifying – seemingly remorseless – maybe sociopathic - killer.

Mitzi Thanks Sarah – Began to Introduced Herself – But Was Cut Off My Sarah....:

Mitzi – frazzled – and shaken – said meekly, “Umm – thanks ... for saving my life.”

“I am Mitzi...”

. . .

Sarah – cut off Mitzi – mid-sentence...

SARAH EXPLAINED SHE WAS ON MISSION FOR GOD



My Sarah... Disclosed Her Mafia Assignment – to Silence Mitzi – By Any Means:

Sarah said, “Let’s not waste time - on social niceties.

It was no coincidence – that I was there – to protect you.”

Sarah continued, “I have been asked to ‘silence’ you...

...and – to stop you - from snooping and reporting...

...on the Mafia.”

Sarah looked – almost – apologetic – and said, “I am to *silence you*...

...by any means – necessary.”

Mitzi Ballard – Squirmed – Hearing – That She Should be ‘Silenced’ – Per the Mafia:

Mitzi squirmed – hearing – that her – ‘savior’...

...was supposed to – ‘silence her’...

...per orders – from the Mob...

...per orders, from the MAFIA...!

My Sarah... explained her Mission for God, for the Greater Good:

Sarah sighed, “You will not believe me...

...but - I am – on a mission for God...

...and - I need a favor...

...from the Mafia.

...It is complicated – and unfortunate.”

She furthered, “Sometimes...

...we must – do bad things...

...for the greater good.”

Mitzi Ballard Was Terrified By Sarah’s Implication That ‘Mitzi Must be Silenced’:

Mitzi looked terrified – and said, “You don’t have to *silence* - *me*...!”

Mitzi – had just witnessed – how efficient – and carefree – Sarah could be – at killing someone.

Mitzi – imagined – that she – too – could be – dispatched – without care or remorse – by Sarah.

Mitzi Projected Sarah Was Either a Ruthless Psychopath – or an Amoral Sociopath :

Mitzi projected that Sarah must either be –

- A ruthless psychopath
- Or – an amoral sociopath

Both – terrified – Mitzi Ballard.

And so – Mitzi – remained seated...

...and listened to Sarah’s *crazy story*...

...that she was on a mission for God.

Mitzi was convinced – that her ‘savior’ was...

...a nutjob – she was a crazy - murderous - woman.

Sarah Recognized Mitzi's Disbelief in Sarah's Mission for God – But Continued Anyway:

Sarah recognized Mitzi's – evident – disbelief...

...in Sarah's 'mission for God'...

...but – Sarah continued, anyway – as if – Mitzi *did believe* in what she was saying...

Sarah Asked Mitzi to Promise To Drop All MAFIA Investigating and Reporting:

Sarah sighed, "I don't know – if you're good or bad.

But – I need to *know*...

...that you will drop - completely – all investigations, reporting – drop everything...

...involving the MAFIA... period."

Sarah asked, "Can you – please - promise me...

...that you will end - all things...

...involving the MAFIA?"

Mitzi – Fearing for Her Life – Agreed *At Least For the Moment*:

Mitzi – fearing for her life – nodded and said, "Yes – of course – you saved my life. Anything!" she said emphatically.

But – Mitzi – also knew – that – her promise...

...was *in the moment* - and *under duress*...

Mitzi Felt Justified in Lying to Sarah:

...Mitzi – felt – that she was not beholden – that she was not bound at all – to any vows...

...made while feeling intimidated.

Mitzi felt – *justified* – in *lying* - to Sarah...

Mitzi – Knew She Did Not *Need* to Honor Her Vow and Promise:

And – Mitzi – *knew*...

...that she would not - *need* - to honor...

...her *distressed – *under duress* - vow and promise...

Mitzi – in fact – fully, intended...

...to continue - her snooping and reporting...

...on the Mafia...

Mitzi – Lied to Avoid Conflict::

Mitzi – merely – told Sarah – a lie – to get through the moment - of terror – that she was feeling.

Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi’s Promise Did Seem ‘Right’ – It was ‘Off’:

Sarah – looked puzzled – into Mitzi’s eyes.

Sarah’s intuition...

...her - so-called - primitive ‘lizard brain’...

...she perceived – that something - was not right – in what Mitzi said.

...And – Sarah sensed- that something – was ‘off’... in Mitzi’s body language.

Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi Was Not Entirely – 100% Committed:

Sarah looked into Mitzi’s eyes...

...and said, “Your eyes – they are shifting – left and right...

...Your eyes - avoid pupilar contact.

Your voice – oscillates erratically.”

Sarah sternly asked, “Are you lying to me?

Are you not – 100% - completely – committed – to what you are saying – and vowing...?

...Will you not - cease your MAFIA - snooping and reporting?”

Mitzi – Uncomfortably – Denied Her Dishonesty and Evasiveness:

Mitzi assured, “No, no... I vow – I do – I promise - to drop everything...

...I will - drop everything - MAFIA related...”

Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi Was Not Entirely – 100% Committed:

Sarah tilted her head – and replied, “You are lying...

You are not – a good liar.

Your body – it has – many ‘tells’.”

Sarah Asked if Mitzi Believed in God:

Sarah asked, “Do you believe in God?”

Mitzi – Uncomfortably – Denied Her Dishonesty and Evasiveness:

Mitzi answered, “Yes, sure, I guess...

...There must be a God, sure...”

Sarah Asked if Mitzi Believed in God:

Sarah asked again, “Are you sure – that you have Faith – that you believe in God?”

E149 RICK114 CATS, DOGS, & GOD – MITZI SENTENCED FOR SIN



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E149 Rick114 Cats, Dogs, and God – Mitzi Sentenced for Sin.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q6qv-e149-rick114-cats-dogs-and-god-mitzi-sentenced-for-sin.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/ZATxNNugwbM>

Description:

Sarah shares a story of “Cats & Dogs” as they are to humans as humans are to God.

Mitzi has a tough time listening to much less accepting Sarah sharing her views.

Sarah speaks her thoughts on Revelation 3:8 God’s Open Door and Revelation 3:20 The Open Door to Jesus – and her silly Cats & Dogs story.

Mitzi is reluctant to engage or accept anything Sarah was telling her.

SARAH TOLD THE TALE OF CATS & DOGS AND GOD

Sarah Was In A Coffee Shop with New York Times Journalist Mitzi Ballard:

Sarah was seated – in a coffee shop...

...with New York Times Journalist...

...Mitzi Ballard.

Sarah had rescued Mitzi...

...from a mob Dash & Steal ‘event’...

...in which – Mitzi was mugged...

...and - her life threatened...

...but – Sarah saved Mitzi – with deadly force...

...killing two muggers.

Sarah Had Asked Mitzi to Stop All MAFIA Snooping and Reporting:

Sarah intended to persuade Mitzi – to drop all MAFIA snooping and reporting.

But – Mitzi – was reluctant – to drop her MAFIA investigation – despite being rescued.

Sarah Challenged if Mitzi Was Truly Faithful – And Why She Would Not Support God:

Sarah mused aloud, “Are you truly Faithful, Mitzi?”

I think you may need – an enlightened ‘perspective...’

Sarah said, “If you believed in God...

...then - you would take - what I am saying - more seriously...

...you would – at least – have chosen – to hear me out - on the chance...

...that I *really was* – on a mission for God.”

Sarah Asked, “Are You Familiar with Revelation 3:8 – God’s Open Door?”:

Sarah asked, “Are you familiar with Revelation 3:8 – God’s Open Door?”

She said, “God – has placed a door – for you to communicate – freely – with him.

No one – Nothing – Can Stand Between You and God – If You Stand True – at His Door...

Whether you perceive the Door - between you and God – is – CLOSED – or – OPEN...

...it is always there...

...‘Open For You’ for you...

...to communicate with GOD.

...but – you have to – choose – to be there – at God’s Door.”

Sarah Asked, “Are You Familiar with Revelation 3:20 – The Open Door to Jesus?”:

Sarah asked, “Are you familiar with Revelation 3:20 – The Open Door to Jesus?”

She said, “Jesus – has placed a door – for each, and every one of us – including you...

...that can only be - opened or closed – by you.

...He knocks upon the door – beckoning you...

...but - *only you* can respond – and open the door...

...to bring him and his love - into your heart - and – into your life.”

Sarah Said, “Open the Door to Jesus – to Welcome His Strength to Be Righteous”:

Sarah added, “If you open the door...

...Jesus will enter you - and give you strength...

...to do the right things...

...and - to live and be – righteous.”

She said – again – succinctly, “You must – CHOOSE...

...to open the door - to Jesus...

...and to God...

...to welcome their Love and Strength...

...into your heart and soul...

...with their empowerment...

...you will have the fortitude - to be righteous.

Sarah Explained the Tale of a Cat or Dog Behind God’s Door – Are You Truly Faithful:

Sarah said, “Let me share with you... a metaphor...

...because – your Faith – seems – ignorant – and - uncertain...”

Sarah leaned - across the coffee shop table.

She explained, “Imagine –

- a cat – or a dog – is behind a close door – behind a door – that leads to their ‘master’...
- the cat believes – that their ‘master’ is inside...

...and wishes to see – and be with - their ‘master’... they love their ‘master’.

- but the door – it blocks sight and sound – it blocks touch - it blocks, everything...
- and yet – the cat *knows* - in its heart – that the ‘master’ – exists... within...
- They know – without seeing or hearing or touching – that – their ‘master’ is beyond the door...
- They know – that – if they are true – and loyal...

...their ‘master’ will provide – for them...

- They have ‘Faith’ - in their ‘Master’ – Being There – Loving Them - And Providing For – Them...”

Sarah concluded, “We are the cat – or dog...

...And – God - is our ‘Master’.”

Sarah asked, “You may need...

...to look at your Faith...

...and reflect – on – your soul...

...you should reflect - if you want your ‘Master’ - to open The Gates to Heaven – for you...

...or – if you want your ‘Master’ – to cast you down – through ‘Hell’s Gates’ to torment...”

...what do you want – for eternity – after you leave – this mortal coil – and go to your afterlife?”

Sarah asked – again, “Are you – truly – Faithful?”

Mitzi – Was Unmoved By Sarah Tale of Cats, Dogs, God, and Faith:

Mitzi – in a moment of bravery – and potential stupidity – challenged Sarah, “You know...

...I guess - when I hear your story...

...maybe – I don’t believe...

...maybe - there is - *not* - a God.”

She said, “I don’t know...

...if there is - even a DOOR...

...much less – Jesus...

...or a GOD – behind it.”

She added, “I mean...

...if God existed, He/She/They would do their own work and business...

...And – God - would not have - some random woman – doing His/Her/Their - bidding...!” She said sarcastically.

Sarah Regretted Saving Mitzi From Her Otherwise Demise:

Sarah looked – coldly – at Mitzi – and said, “I see.

I regret saving you – from your otherwise – certain demise.

But – it was not my place...

...to let you die.

I had a duty.”

Sarah smiled, “However - God will judge you.”

Sarah Gave Mitzi Two Choices – Resign Job and Leave New York – Or She Dies:

Sarah threatened, “*I AM*..

...on God’s Mission – Right Now.”

She judged, “You appear unwilling - to cease your MAFIA reporting.”

Sarah said, “Your options have – now – changed.

I give you - two choices -

1. Resign from your job at New York Times – and leave New York State.
2. Die.”

Sarah explained, “I gave you a path...

...without risk – or issue. But - You declined.

And - you have proven – to be - without Faith...

...and – have shown to be – untrustworthy.”

Sarah decreed, “*I* cannot trust you.

Therefore – *YOU* will remove all risk - by...

...resigning and leaving the state...

...or dying – where you will be unable to continue snooping and reporting.”

Mitzi Leapt Up And Ran Out of the Coffee Shop:

Horrified – and freaked out - Mitzi leapt up – from her seat – and ran towards the coffee shop door – to flee.

Sarah Called Out, “What About Jeremy and Davon?”:

Sarah stood up and yelled, “What about Jeremy – and Devon?”

Mitzi Stopped – Turned – And Returned to Her Seat – And Stared - Afraid:

Mitzi stopped – white-faced - turned – and returned to her seat – and stared – afraid – at Sarah.

Mitzi asked, “Why did you say the name of my husband – and - my son?”

Sarah Warned God’s Mission Has No Limitations – Mitzi Must Heed Her:

Sarah warned, “God’s mission – has no limitations.

There are no constraints – to completing my mission.”

Sarah emphasized, “You *need* to *HEED ME*.”

Sarah Threatened To Expose Mitzi’s Affair with DA – to her Husband & Son:

Sarah threatened, “I hate this, and I ask your forgiveness... However – let me be clear.

If you do not end your MAFIA snooping and reporting...

...I will expose - your *sinful* affair - with the District Attorney – with the DA.”

...How will your husband – and your son – handle your betrayal of them and their trust?

...Likely – your relationship with them – will be ruined – and your life exploded...”

Sarah sighed, “It is not – the way – anyone – wants this to play out. It’s up to you...”

Mitzi Resisted and Questioned How Sarah Knew She Had an Affair – And No Proof:

Mitzi wanted to lie – and deny - Sarah’s accusations...

But – she wondered – what this woman – actually knew...

Mitzi – countered, “How do you know? You don’t have proof...”

...It's your crazy words against mine.." She asserted.

Sarah Explains Mafia Has 'Dirt on Mitzi' – More 'Dirt' Than Just Her Affair with DA:

Sarah responded, "The Mafia - has 'dirt on you' ...

Mitzi – your affair is - only one thing – they have on you."

She added, "They have proof – of pivotal information - you buried – and lies you evangelized."

Sarah said, "Unfortunately - you have proven unstable, and untrustworthy – to me."

Sarah Issued Revised Sentence to Mitzi Leave the State by End of Week – or Die:

Sarah sentenced, "I will smite you – when you least expect it...

...should you ever – publish – or - even snoop...

...anywhere near – the Mafia."

Sarah further sentenced, "Alas – Now - you must...

...resign your job at the New York Time Newspaper

...and - move out of State – within a week...

...OR – I will expose your affair and illicit behavior...

...and – when least expected...

...I will send you - to your 'Judgment'...

...in the afterlife."

Sarah Asked Mitzi to Confirm She and Family Would Leave State by End of Week:

Sarah asked, "Tell me –

1. that you understand...
2. that you agree...
3. and – that you – will be - out of the state – within a week...
 - a. Your family may remain...

...*you* are the problem - and must go."

...

Sarah paused, giving Mitzi a moment to respond.

E150 RICK115 JOURNALIST MITZI JUST AS CORRUPT AS MOB



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E150 Rick115 Journalist Mitzi Just as Corrupt as Criminals in the Mob.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q723-e150-rick115-journalist-mitzi-just-as-corrupt-as-criminals-in-the-mob.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/3ucRF8aLiGA>

Description:

Sarah summarizes a litany of sins and corrupt actions by Mitzi Ballard.

She questions how Mitzi thinks God would judge her – as things are right now?

Mitzi must decide what she will do...

Sarah Was in A Coffee Shop – Having Just ‘Sentenced’ Journalist Mitzi for her Sins:

Sarah was seated - in a Coffee Shop...

...with New York Times...

...journalist - Mitzi Ballard.

Sarah had failed to persuade Mitzi – to...

... drop her investigation and reporting...

...of the Mafia...

Sarah Levied Judgment and Sentenced Mitzi to Leave the State and Drop Snooping:

Consequently...

...Sarah threatened Mitzi...

... to quit her job...

...stop reporting on the Mafia..

...and - leave the State

Sarah paused, giving Mitzi a moment to respond.

Mitzi Questioned How God Would Value the MAFIA Over Her Family:

Mitzi answered, “This is crazy.

I have – only - investigated the Mob... CRIMINALS!

And - *I* - am the bad guy...

...and - *I* - am in trouble?”

She exclaimed emotionally, “The MAFIA is more important...

...to God...

...than me - and my family - are – to God!?

...That’s messed up...” she ranted.

Sarah Exposed Mitzi’s ‘Gray – Even Black - Areas’ As a Journalist:

Sarah ignored Mitzi’s disrespect of God – and said, “I see.

In addition - to the Mafia’s ‘dirt on you’...

I did my research...

Your job...

...at the New York Times...

...has some 'gray'...

...if not 'black' - areas -

Mitzi Use Unverified Tips and Leaks – Intentionally Not Validating:

1. You received 'tips' and 'leaks'..
...from informants and unnamed sources - which you choose not to verify - why?"
2. You have seen evidence – and conflicting information – challenging your suppositions...
...but – you decline - to validate your editorials – why?"

No Fact-Checking For You – At the New York Times?:

...no 'fact checking' for you...?

...at the New York times?

Mitzi Buried Government Corruption:

Sarah sighed, "Mitzi...

3. You have seen - firsthand – and buried...
...evidence – of corruption – by Government agencies – why?"

Mitzi Defended Soros' Acquisitions and Media & Political 'Purchases':

Sarah continued, "Mitzi...

4. You wrote many 'pieces' – articles & editorials...
...in defense – of Soros – and his acquisition of media companies – why?
5. You wrote 'editorials'...
...defending – Deep State – and - Soros - 'Dark Money' - funded corruption...
... you defended – the 'installed' District Attorneys...
...the DA – with whom you have your affair...
...you defended - 'installed' corrupt Judges...

...you defended – ‘installed’ Prosecutors and Public Defenders...

...you defended - *media* publishers, outlets, and journalists – bought & paid for. Why?

...Why would you defend and aid – evil?

...why would you defend bad people – and corruption?”

Mitzi Profited from Bogus ‘Bribe-Incentive Deals’:

Sarah assessed, “Mitzi...

6. You benefited and profited – from ‘bribe-incentive deals...

...based on fake ‘work’...

...including paid papers...

... paid speaking engagements...

...paid book deals...

...even - ‘Go Fund Me’ campaigns...

...that received atypical, untraceable *huge* foreign contributions.”

Mitzi Chose Not to Question ‘Why She Was So Lucky’:

Sarah damned Mitzi, further, “Mitzi...

7. You gained *a lot* of money - for very little effort...

...and you never questioned why?

...did you not wonder – why, you were so ‘lucky’?”

8. Sarah concluded, “You see, Mitzi...

...you *chose* not to question...

...why - you were so lucky...

...OR – you *knew* why...

...and – you looked the other way – to benefit yourself.

Mitzi Selfishly Profited By Enabling Evil through Corruption:

Sarah continued, “Mitzi...

...you have profited – by enabling evil... through corruption – directly and indirectly.

...you have profited – by being selfish...

...and evil, yourself – by suppressing the truth – and - evangelizing lies...

...all to take money...

...at the expense of others.

...you have profited – by empowering Soros’ corporate, media, legal, and political acquisitions, bribes, and threats.”

Mitzi Was As Dirty As The Other Scumbags:

Sarah said, “You are – *dirty*...

...just like – the other, scumbags.”

She said, “You may think your hands are clean...

...because you did not pull a trigger - yourself - directly.

...however – you let evil roam freely - to inflict harm...

...and – you *even* hid their wickedness...

...so you could earn money...

...while they continue – evil wrongdoing and inflicting suffering.”

Sarah asked Mitzi How She Thought God Would See Her ‘Evil’:

Sarah – emotionally - asked, “How is it – that you think God...

...would see – your ‘evil’...

...as any ‘less evil’ – than MAFIA extortionists and criminals?”

Sarah said, “*Your evil* – may – hurt far more people...

...than the Mafia – ever would...”

Scope and Impact Magnifies Mitzi’s *EVIL*:

Sarah growled, “Scope and Impact - magnifies – *YOUR EVIL*.”

Sarah concluded, “It is not my place – however - to judge...

...But – it *is* – my place – to champion...

...God’s Cause and Glory.”

Mitzi Agreed – In Fear – Reluctantly – to Resign Her Job and Leave the State:

In evident fear – if not, outright terror – Mitzi Ballard...

...agreed – to resign her job – and leave New York State...

...within the week.

Sarah Was Relieved – And Warned – She and God Were ‘Always Watching’:

Sarah Was relieved...

...that she would not need to – take further action...

...against the unscrupulous Journalist Mitzi Ballard...

Sarah warned – as she left Mitzi behind – in the Coffee Shop...

...“Remember – God and I...

...are always watching...”

E151 RICK116 INFILTRATING NORTH CENTRAL BRONX HOSPITAL



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E151 Rick116 Infiltrating the North Central Bronx Hospital.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q797-e151-rick116-infiltrating-the-north-central-bronx-hospital.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/pwIdKoysH-w>

Description:

Katie and Rick split off as a team in search of Doctor Gau Wang.

Taylor and Bob split off as their own team in search of Hospital Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo.

We Were – Waiting - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:

It's a long sordid tale – that got us here...

We had received our mission assignment and details - from a dapper Mobster - called 'Lusso'...

...who was a Lieutenant - to the top dog – MAFIA Big Boss Barney – of Manhattan and The Bronx.

Sarah Drove Everyone Near Our Targets' Place of Work – And Went to Her Target:

Prior to Sarah's solo mission... she drove everyone – to their, respective, Target's Place of Work.

Katie and I Entered the North Central Bronx Hospital – From the Front Door:

Katie and I – entered through the main door...

...the North Central, Bronx Hospital...

...where Surgeon, Doctor Gao Wang – worked.

Taylor and Bob Entered the North Central Bronx Hospital – From a Side Door:

Taylor and Bob – entered through a rear door – closer, to where the Scheduler & Vaccine Administrator worked.

We Asked to Meet with Surgeon Dr. Gao Wang:

Katie and I walked to the front desk's - 'medical assistant' - greeter.

Katie asked, "Umm – do you know where I can find, Doctor Gao Wang?"

She added, "It's a personal matter."

...Ensuring the receptionist-medical assistant – was dis-inclined to ask questions of Katie.

Receptionist Medical Assistant Said, "Confidential... Go to Waiting – Will Inform Doctor:

The receptionist–medical assistant – said, "Confidential. Can't give out - anything about staff."

She pointed to a 'Waiting Area'...

...and directed, "Take a seat.

...I'll send a note – to the doctor.

...When – and if – he chooses to respond – he will see you."

She huffed, "Without an appointment – I doubt – he will see you – at all."

Katie Implored For an Exception – But Was Summarily Shutdown Rudely, Rejected:

Katie implored, "It's so important... You don't understand..."

But – the heartless – trained to be cold – receptionist coordinator...

...replied, “No, go sit down. Don’t make me call security...” she rejected us – completely.

We were – rudely shutdown...

...and relegated – to the Waiting Area.

I Declared “We’ll Wait Outside...” – And We Left the Hospital, Loitered Outside:

I declared, “We’ll - wait outside...”

And – Katie and I – left the hospital, loitering outside.

I Asked, ‘I think we should – take some Scrubs – Like in the Movies – and Infiltrate:

I asked Katie, “What do you think of our ‘taking some scrubs’...

...like in the movies – and infiltrate – impersonating medical assistants?”

Katie Approved – Of Stealing and Impersonating Medical Staff – to Find Dr. Wang:

Katie gave me a smile and thumbs-up...

...indicating her approval of our ‘stealing scrubs’ - and impersonating medical staff...

...to infiltrate the hospital – hopefully – without any questions...

Katie Radioed Bob and Described Using Scrubs to Impersonate Staff:

Katie used her ‘spy-like’ communications watch...

...to inform Bob...

...that we were going to impersonate staff...

...wearing medical scrubs.

She suggested – they might consider – doing the same thing.

Taylor Joined In – Where to Get Scrubs – Laundry, or off incapacitated people:

Taylor overheard Bob’s conversation on his comms watch – and joined in.

She asked, “Where do we get medical scrubs? Is there a laundry location?”

She questioned, “Or – do we incapacitate people – and take their scrubs?”

Bob Worried About Badges:

Bob worried, “What about badges? We won’t have badges ... unless we ‘take them from people...”

Katie Decried ‘NO MORE EVIL – WE DO NOT NEED BADGES – NO HURTING PEOPLE’:

Katie decried, “NO MORE EVIL! LESS VIOLENCE!

We do not need badges... We do not need – to hurt anyone.”

Bob Worried About Badges:

Bob jokingly - snarked, “Yea – we don’t need no Stinking badges...”

Katie Insisted We Could Find a Laundry Room to Obtain Scrubs:

Katie insisted, “We find a laundry room – and we take and wear scrubs – or whatever they have.”

She demanded, “And that’s it.

We walk and cruise the hallways.

It’s a hospital! Just a hospital...” she said - with sad - almost teary eyes.

She said, “No one is going to stop us... wearing scrubs.”

I Spoke Through Katie’s Watch, “Let’s Just Wear Scrubs – Risk it – No Badges”:

With so much consternation – I spoke up – talking through Katie’s Comms Watch on her wrist.

I said – simply, “Let’s just wear scrubs – and risk it – without badges.”

Taylor Said “HUA”:

Taylor replied, “HUA”.

Re-Entered Hospital from Rear Entrance – No One Cared or Said Anything:

Katie and I – entered the hospital – once more – but this time – through a rear entrance.

If anyone noticed us – they said nothing – or – apparently – did not care...

Wandered Hallways – Looking for Dr Gau Wang and Administrator Kendra Sorbo:

We wandered hallways – and stepped into bathrooms and random closets – to avoid people.

We looked for any signs of –

1. Surgeon, Doctor Gao Wang.
2. or - Hospital Administrator Kendra Sorbo.
3. Or – a laundry or storage closet – containing medical scrubs.

Laundry Was Surprisingly Easy to Find – And Unguarded – 2nd Floor by Radiology:

Fortune smiled upon us...

Bob called on his Comms Watch – and said, “Found Scrubs...

...Second Floor – Near Radiology Imaging.

...In a closet – with a sign – that - funnily - just says ‘Staff Stuff’.”

We Coordinated As A Team – Around the “Staff” Closet Containing Medical Scrubs:

We coordinated as a Team...

...inside the “Staff Stuff” Closet...

...where - we put on - Medical Scrubs.

We Were Off to Find Surgen Doctor Gau Wang and Administrator Kendra Sorbo:

Wearing medical scrubs – we were off – once more...

E152 RICK117 PERSUADING DOCTORS TO DO THE RIGHT THING



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E152 Rick117 Persuading Doctors to Do The Right Thing.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q7bp-e152-rick117-persuading-doctors-to-do-the-right-thing.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

CENSORED ON YOUTUBE: https://youtu.be/uXqmV7_KDhM

Description:

Katie and Richard find Doctor Gau Wang and confront him about performing a surgery on an unvaccinated patient.

We Had Our Instructions from the Mafia

We were all wearing medical scrubs - inside the North Central Bronx Hospital...

...where - we were on a mission...

...for the Mafia – to secure their help...

...to infiltrate Soros' Upstate Lily Dale Fortress Compound...

...where the devil's soul-draining Crown of Bael - was believed to be.

Right Here, Right Now –Taylor+Bob Hunted Administrator ; Katie+I Hunted Dr Gau:

Taylor and Bob – were hunting – in the hospital – for Hospital Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo.

And - Katie and I – were hunting – for – Surgeon, Doctor Gau Wang.

I Spied an Unused Treatment Office That Had a Logged-In Computer:

While – wandering the hallways...

I spied – in an unused treatment office – a computer – that was still 'logged in'.

In other words – someone had logged in with their credentials – with their ID and Password – and left...

...leaving the computer 'open for anyone to use' – with 'Authenticated User Identity - and privileges.

I Found Staff Schedules, Assignments, and Locations of Operation – Informed Bob:

With my tech and hacker skills...

...I readily searched the hospital network...

...and found – a central repository...

...with staff schedules, assignments, and locations of operation.

I jotted down – the schedule and office location – for Kendra and Dr. Wang.

I called Bob – to let him know...

...Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo's...

...schedule – and...

...her office location.

Katie and I Briskly – Went to Doctor Gau Wang's Office – He Was 'Fancy' had Office:

Katie and I – briskly – went to Doctor Gau Wang's Office – on the topmost floor - the 17th floor.

Doctor Wang - was – apparently – a ‘fancy’ – big wig – surgeon.

Katie and I Waited For Doctor Wang – to Return to His Office:

Rather than hunting – for Doctor Wang – throughout the hospital...

...and – potentially – having a ‘scene’...

...when we confronted and engaged with him...

...Katie and I decided...

...to hide inside Doctor Wang’s office...

...and wait – for him – to come to us.

And so – we waited - sitting opposite sides – the office door.

We waited...

An Hour or So Later – Doctor Gau Wang Entered His 17th Floor Office:

An hour or so later – Doctor Wang - entered his 17th floor office.

We waited – for him – to enter – and pass well beyond the doorway...

...and – I closed the door behind him...

Doctor Wang Was Startled – And Asked Panicked Who We Were, And Why Here:

Startled – Doctor Wang turned...

...and asked – panicked, “Who are you? What do you want? Why are you here?”

Standing Between the Doctor and The Closed Door – I Told Him We Needed Surgery:

Standing between the doctor and his escape...

...the closed door...

...I told him, “We need a surgery – for a friend – who is not vaccinated.

That’s it...”

Doctor Wang Agreed To Do Surgery – But Explained He Cannot – Would be Fired:

Doctor Wang did not hesitate to answer, “I would happy – to perform the surgery.

I want to help everyone – in need – of surgery.”

He continued, “But – I cannot...

...they would fire me.

...And then – I could help no one else.”

He sighed, “My hands are tied...

...I wish – that I could help...”

Doctor Wang Said Surgery Requires a Team – Needs to Be Vaccinated:

He added, “A surgery takes a team...

...and an Operating Room...

...I can’t do it alone...”

He concluded, “You need – your friend to be vaccinated...”

He paused – and said, “Or... you could...

...CLAIM SHE WAS VACCINATED...

...and - fake the records.”

Doctor Wang Said Surgery Requires a Team – Only Path is Vaccination or Fraud:

He summarized, “The only path to surgery is...

...vaccination – greenlighting surgery.

...or fraud...

falsifying vaccination status...
...to ‘greenlight’ the surgery.”

Katie Lamented that Doctor Wang ‘Was Not a Solution’ For the Surgery:

Katie whimpered, “He’s telling the truth. He believes – everything – that he told us.”

She sighed, “We don’t have a solution ... here.

At least – we have no solution – with Doctor Wang.”

Katie Asked for Trust and Confidentiality – And Will Perform Surgery:

Katie asked, “Can we trust you – to keep everything we talked about confidential – and secret?

And – can we trust you - that you will perform the surgery...?

...just like - you would - for anyone else...?

...of course – presuming our friend’s records – show ‘vaccinated’?

Doctor Wang Nodded and Said ‘Yes, Of Course’ – Will Do Surgery:

Doctor Wang nodded – and said, “Yes, of course – I will do the surgery.

And - I will tell no one – of our conversation.”

He smiled, “I don’t even know the name – of your friend – that needs surgery.

I would not – even know – who was – the ‘fraudulent’ vaccinated person – and who was not.”

He declared, “I will do the surgery.

And – I will tell no one – of our encounter.”

Katie Smiled, “He is Telling the Truth – We Can Trust Him”:

Katie smiled – and said, “We can trust him. He is telling the truth.”

Doctor Wang Looked At Katie’s Confidence in Determining ‘His Truth’:

Doctor Wang looked at Katie – with bewilderment...

...at how she could be so confident - in determining - that he was telling the truth.

Our Mission Was Successful –And We Were Confident Because of Truth Bearer Katie:

Our mission – with Doctor Gau Wang – ensuring he would perform a surgery...

...for an unvaccinated person – was successful.

And – we were – highly confident – that the doctor would keep everything secret...

...because Katie’s Truth Bearer blessing – told her...

...that the doctor was - only - speaking the truth.

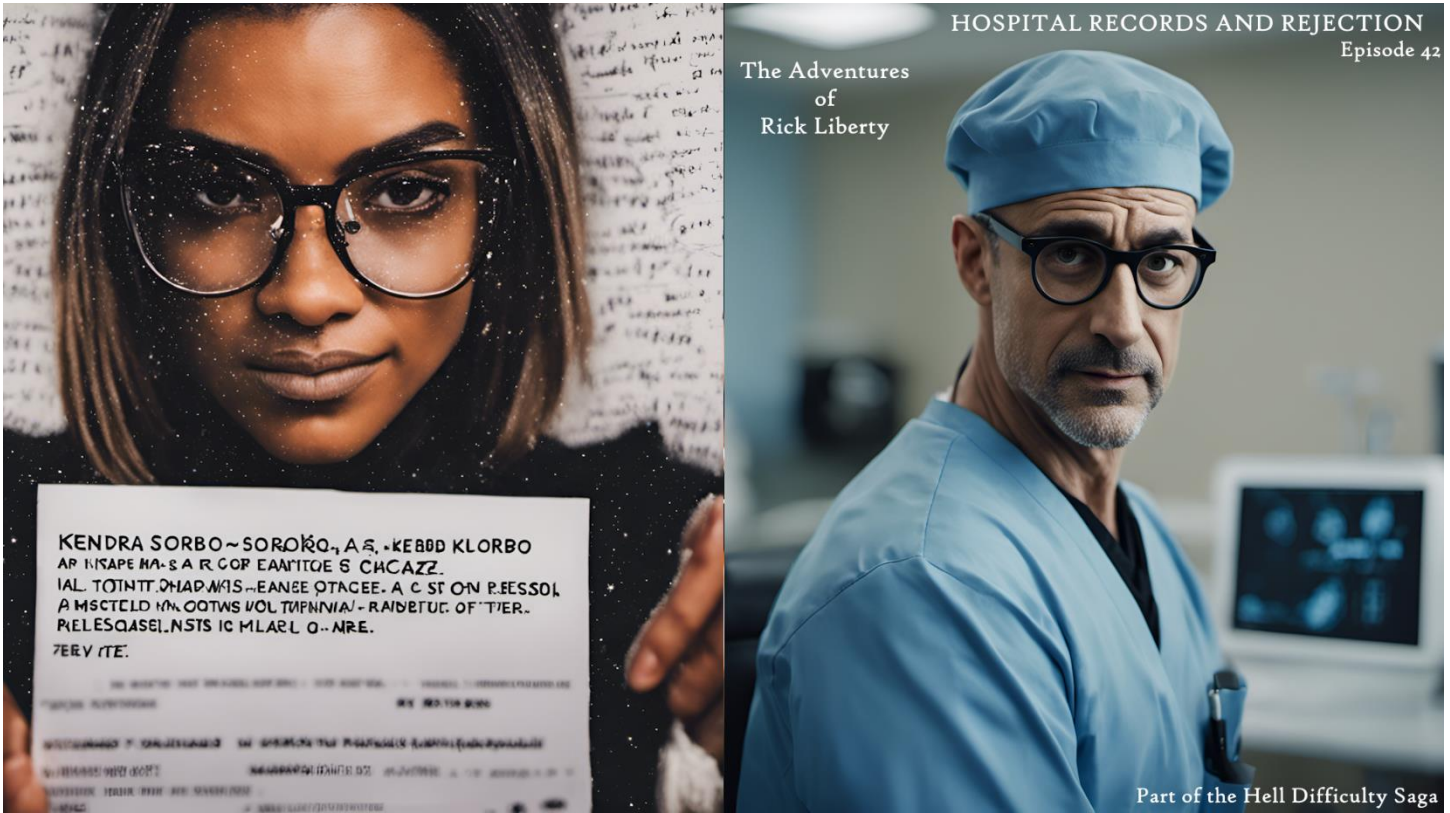
A Waste? – Why Meet the Surgeon – If Falsifying Vaccination Records:

I mused, “Was our engaging with Doctor Gau Wang – a waste of time and effort... and risk?”

I pondered, “As he said – if we falsify the records, he would perform the surgery...anyway.”

I guess – some objectives – may not be – necessary...

E153 RICK118 HOSPITAL RECORDS AND REJECTION



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E153 Rick118 Hospital Records and Rejection.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q7oz-e153-rick118-hospital-records-and-rejection.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

CENSORED ON YOUTUBE: <https://youtu.be/l6iai1IEoSM>

Description:

Bob and Taylor find Kendra Sorbo and attempt to persuade her to falsify vaccination records and schedule the Mob's 'friend' Gaby Carmichael for surgery.

Right Here, Right Now –Taylor+Bob Hunted Administrator ; Katie+I Hunted Dr Gau:

We were all wearing medical scrubs - inside the North Central Bronx Hospital...

Wearing Medical Scrubs Over Our Clothes – Taylor+Bob Went to Hospital Records:

Taylor and Bob – wearing medical scrubs – went straight to - Hospital Records – where Administrator Kendra Sorbo – worked.

Bob had Kendra’s schedule...

...so – Bob knew when she should be – at her desk...

...in the Records Office.

And – in fact – Kendra should be in her office – right then.

Bob Knocked on the Records Office Door – No One Answered – Entered Slowly:

Bob gently knocked on the Records Office door... but no one answered.

He tried again... but – again – there was no answer.

Bob opened the door – slowly – and leered inward...

...as he said, “Hello? Anyone home?”

Bob entered the office – cautiously – and - slowly.

Taylor Followed Bob into the Office – They Shut the Door:

Taylor – nonchalantly – without worry or caution...

...followed Bob into the Records Office – and she closed the door behind her.

Bob Sat Down At Her Computer – But It Was Locked Out – And They Had No Password:

Bob Sat Down - at – what was, presumably – Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo’s – Computer...

...But - It Was Locked Out – And Neither Bob nor Taylor had her Password.

Bob FAILED Twice At *GUESS-LOGIN* Attempts – Stopped to Avoid LOCKOUT:

Bob joked, “I’ll try her daughter’s name... and – her birthdate...”

After two FAILURES to *GUESS-LOGIN*...

...Bob said, “Better not try another attempt...”

...it could LOCKOUT All access – including Kendra’s access...

...We need her to log in, so I'm stopping."

Bob stepped away from the computer.

The Door Opened – And Entered a Dark Skinned Woman with Black Hair:

The door handle turned – and the door opened...

A dark skinned woman - with black hair - entered the room.

Dark Skinned Woman Wanted to Know Who Taylor and Bob Were:

Surprised, she looked at both Taylor and Bob – who were wearing medical scrubs...

... and she asked, "What are you doing in my office?"

...Who are you?

...Where are your badges?

Bob Took Point – Gesturing Taylor to 'Stand Down':

Bob took point...

...gesturing to Taylor – that he 'had this'.

In a way – Bob was telling Taylor - to – Stand Down.

Bob Asked What Was Required to Have Their Medical Status Set to 'Vaccinated':

Bob smiled – tried to look coy – and said, "Let me be straight with you."

Taylor Recoiled at Bob – Clearly – She Was Not Supportive of 'Being Open':

Taylor recoiled – and glared at Bob.

Clearly – Taylor was not supportive - of their 'Being Open' - and 'Transparent'...

...about their intention to defraud the medical records...

...to allow an otherwise banned surgery to happen.

Bob Asked What Was Required to Have Their Medical Status Set to 'Vaccinated':

Bob – seeing Taylor's evident displeasure with him – shrugged it off – and continued.

He said, "We have an unvaccinated friend – that needs cancer surgery.

What would it take – to get her 'vaccinated status' changed to 'vaccinated'?"

Bob smiled – somewhat – flirtatiously...

...hoping – that his softer – warm demeanor – might inspire – cooperation...

Kendra Looked Shocked And Demanded Bob and Taylor Leave:

Kendra looked shocked - and - demanded Bob and Taylor leave – immediately.

Bob Gulped – Look at Taylor –Afraid of What She Might Do Given Refusal to Help Us:

Bob gulped – looking fearfully – at Taylor...

He clearly wondered – what was she going to do, now...

...having heard – outright refusal to help us – or - to even talk to us....

...After – she heard - total rejection.

Indeed...

...Bob feared –

...What might Taylor do...

...What might happen, next...?

E154 RICK119 CONFLICTED ADMINISTRATORS AND SALENE SHOTS



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E154 Rick119 Conflicted Administrators and Salene Shots.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q7wi-e154-rick119-conflicted-administrators-and-salene-shots.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

CENSORED ON YOUTUBE: <https://youtu.be/75ACapVrDYw>

Description:

Despite refusal by Kendra to falsify vaccination records, Bob and Taylor persist in reasoning with her... or finding “any way” of making her fake the vaccination records and schedule Gaby’s surgery.

The team learns the State is indoctrinating, brainwashing, and doing horrible things to children. Kendra must comply or she could lose her daughter to the State.

Bob and Taylor must find a way to help Kendra or force her to change the records...

Bob + Taylor Were Inside North Central Bronx Hospital's Records Office:

Bob and Taylor - wearing medical scrubs – as disguises – were inside the North Central Bronx Hospital Records.

Bob Gulpd – Look at Taylor –Afraid of What She Might Do Given Refusal to Help Us:

Bob worried – what might Taylor do – hearing – Kendra refuse to help – and direct us to leave.

...Bob considered –

...Soldier Taylor – does not – take rejection – well... at all.

...Bob wondered – fearfully -

...What was Taylor going to do?

Taylor Smiled and Asked, “Why Not? What’s it To You? This Person Will Die...”:

Taylor smiled – and asked, “Why not...?”

...Why not – prevent someone – from dying?”

Taylor said, “This person will die...

...and who knows – if - she even tolerate vaccination – or its side effects...

...especially – with her already having - advanced stage cancer.”

Taylor asked, “What is it to you, anyway?

You – just - tap some buttons – maybe a mouse click or two...

...and – you saved someone’s life.”

Taylor looked – bewildered – at the Administrator...

...and asked, “Why not save her life?”

Kendra Said, ‘Sit Down’ – And So, Bob & Taylor Sat Down:

Kendra said, “Okay – sit down. Don’t leave.”

And so – Bob and Taylor sat down.

Kendra Played Phone Music ‘Too Loud’ – Everyone Leaned Close Together to Talk:

Kendra placed her phone on the desk – and played a song – a little ‘too loud’...

...too loud – it seemed – for being in her office – never mind – within a hospital.

Her phone music - was so loud – that it was difficult to hear each other...

...and so - we all, leaned in, close to each other – to talk.

Kendra Shared Her Tale of Woe – of Transitioning Indoctrinated Daughter by State:

Kendra’s eyes watered – and she cried, “Look, I would – honestly – like to help - your friend.”

She said, “I can’t. I need this job.

The world is crazy out there.

I can’t risk losing my job.

It’s the only stable thing in my life.”

Kendra sobbed suddenly, “The State threatened to take my daughter...

...if I even spoke against...

...my daughter’s belief – that she was a boy...

...or – even – questioned her recent - declared gender identity.

Kendra argued, “She’s only 9-years old...

...She has no sexual interests at all...”

Her school – they convinced her – they indoctrinated her...

...into believing – that she should be a boy...

...not the girl – that she was born as.”

Kendra cried, “And – when I said *NO*...

...her teachers went to the State...

...and – that’s when my rights ended – to care for my daughter.

If I do anything – they will declare me...

...to be - an ‘Unfit Parent’...

...and – they will take my baby girl - from me.

I can’t let that happen.”

Taylor Growled That Cannot Be Allowed to Continue:

Taylor – fiercely – growled, “That cannot be allowed.

How can we help you - and your daughter?”

Taylor declared, “She is too young – 9-years old – to know her gender identity – or desires.”

Taylor commanded, “We cannot allow – someone that young – to be altered...

...especially – when their own parents - oppose it.”

Bob Asked If She Would Join an Underground Covert Children Protection Group:

Bob asked Kendra, “Hey – would you consider joining...

...an underground – covert – group – that protects children...

...from premature transitioning – and other abuses?”

Kendra Replied Sarcastically – ‘AS IF!’ ... Back to ‘Please, Leave’:

Kendra replied immediately – sarcastically, “As if...!”

She – almost laughed – amidst her earlier tears...

...and said mockingly, “After I *just* explained – how I can’t take any risks...

...*YOU* suggest – that I join – a likely *ILLEGAL* underground organization...!”

Kendra said, “I guess – we’re back to... Please, leave.”

Bob Explained Katie’s Underground Faith-Based Counsel & Counter Gender Affirmation:

Bob explained, “Wait... A friend of ours – named Katie – she has been a part of – well – this covert group...

...that is Faith-based...”

He continued, “They offer counseling, food & shelter, and legal services...

...all to counter - childhood gender affirmation - and transitioning.”

Bob admitted, “I know...it’s – controversial – to a lot of people.”

“But...” Bob said, “I think – it’s the right thing.”

Bob Explained Katie’s Underground Faith-Based Counsel & Counter Gender Affirmation:

Kendra looked interested – but said, “It sounds great.

It just can’t happen. I can’t risk it. Sorry.”

Bob Offered a Job and Money to Relocate and Get Started:

Bob – sensing Taylor might resort to threats – or worse...

...quickly – replied, “Hold on...

...What if – we could give you money – to get started with?

Bob said, “You know – like a relocation and new hire cash sign-on bonus...

...Enough money – to feel confident – and safe – maybe a year of income – as padding.”

Bob asked, “Would you join such a group...?

...if you had a year’s salary - dropped in your lap...?

...and a promise - to earn the same money you’re making now – just there?”

Kendra Asked ‘I Would – If It Were True’:

Kendra said, “I would – if it were true.

But - even if it were true – how could I *KNOW* it was true...

...that I could - justify – risking everything?”

Kendra Panicked – Two Strangers Enter My Office and Dangle a ‘SETUP’ At Me:

Kendra pushed back, “Here’s what I see...

...Two strangers enter my office – and dangle wild ideas in front me?”

She slammed, “This is probably – some kind of entrapment! Is that what this is!?” She asked.

You enter my office...

...and dangle a ‘SETUP’ at me...!?” She panicked.

Bob Comforted ‘Not a ‘Setup’ or Anything Bad – Legit Offer – In Gold and Cash:

Bob comforted, “I know it hard to believe...

Our friend’s life - is important.

We have money.

We have the connection - to that child protection group.

How about – we return here – after your work – and give you \$250,000 in Gold and Cash?”

Bob said, “Just like that... You have \$250,000.”

Bob asked, “Would you – enter our friend’s vaccination status – as ‘vaccinated’ – for \$250,000?”

Bob added, “And – I’ll connect you with the Covert Child Protection Group – regardless.

It sounds like you need them – even if you decide not to work for them.”

Kendra Relaxed And Looked Surprised And Appreciative:

Kendra relaxed – and looked surprised.

She softened more – looking warm and appreciative.

She answered, “Ummm – it’s a lot to grasp, and hard to believe...

...It feels like a fantasy...

...or a crazy TV Drama.”

Kendra said, “Might as well – at least - meet you after work – at the McDonald’s down the road.

There’s only one – nearby.”

She said, “We’ll see – how real – you two are...

See you then...

E155 RICK120 CASH FAKE RECORDS AND SALENE SHOTS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E155 Rick120 Cash, Fake Records, and Salene Shots.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q866-e155-rick120-cash-fake-records-and-salene-shots.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

CENSORED ON YOUTUBE: <https://youtu.be/bUx3SFIPwDs>

Description:

With extended effort and money, Bob and Taylor convince Kendra Sorbo to set Gaby Carmichael's vaccination record as 'Vaccinated'.

They are surprised that they must specify a "vaccination" type – one for Federal employees & referrals, or the other for everyone else.

Bob + Taylor Were Inside North Central Bronx Hospital's Records Office:

Bob and Taylor – returned to the Riverdale Safehouse – in an upscale area of The Bronx...

...and retrieved \$250,000 in Gold and Cash...

...to bribe North Central Bronx Hospital Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo...

...to falsify vax status – for a mobster – that needed surgery.

Low on Diamonds But Still Flush With Gold and Cash:

Bob noted to Taylor – as he filled a duffel bag with gold and cash - that the Safehouse's bunker...

...was completely out of diamond vials.

...but – they seemed to still be flush – with gold and cash.

He joked – ‘Gold is Heavy’...

...Let's use some ‘gold’ for *Effect*...

...But – use mostly ‘cash’ - to be lighter weight.

Bob+Taylor Met Hospital Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo Outside McDonald's:

Later... having returned to the hospital...

Bob and Taylor - saw Kendra Sorbo – standing outside – near the McDonald's door – holding a takeout bag and a drink.

Bob, Kendra, and Taylor Went on a Walk & Talk - Outside McDonald's:

Bob asked Kendra, “Care to walk – and talk?”

With no verbal reply, “Kendra nodded – and followed Bob. They walked down the street.”

Bob Revealed Duffel Bag Contents - \$250,000 in Cash and Gold & New Job Contact:

After they walked a few blocks – Bob placed the duffel bag...

that he had been carrying – on the ground – in front of Kendra.

Bob leaned down – and unzipped it – and peeled it open...

...so Kendra - could see inside.

Stacks of Packaged \$100 Bills – ROWS AND ROWS OF THEM – and Booklets of Gold Coins.

Bob said, “\$250,000 – as promised...

...And – inside – is a contact – for your new job – if you want it.”

Bob Said the Money and Contact was Kendra's Regardless of Her Decision to Help:

He concluded, "The bag – the money – it's yours..."

...Regardless – of what you decide to do. You need it."

Kendra Smiled – Was Elated – Could Not Believe – What Was Happening:

Kendra smiled. She was elated. She could not believe – what was happening.

She looked at the money – making sure – that it was real. She was convinced...

She hugged Bob – emphatically – and exclaimed, "You're an angel!

My daughter! Maybe – she can be saved."

Kendra's eyes teared up, "I am going to flee – go into hiding – with that group – if they'll take me."

She said, "Thank you."

She concluded, "God answered my prayers - for help."

Taylor Asked That We Changed The Vaccination Status Now – If Possible:

Taylor asked, "Can we change the vaccination status now – if at all possible?"

She said, "Somehow – bad things – happen..."

...and so – I prefer – to get at things done – promptly...

...before something else – something wicked – this way comes..."

Kendra Lifted the Somewhat-Heavy Duffel Bag–They Returned to Her Hospital Office:

Kendra nodded – and - lifted the somewhat-heavy duffel bag...

...and they all - returned to Kendra's office - in the Hospital.

Kendra Logged In To Her PC – And Brought Up a Government Vax Portal Page:

Kendra sat down at her computer – and logged in.

She brought up - a government vaccination portal - secure web page.

She asked for - the 'vaccinated person's name' - and personal information.

Taylor Confirmed 'Patient is Gabby Carmichael – Needs Laparoscopic Colectomy:

Taylor confirmed, "The patient's name is Gabby Carmichael – Female – 64 years old – Italian.

She Needs - Laparoscopic Colectomy – for colon cancer."

Kendra Typed Away – And Asked “Government or Non-Government? Vax Type?”:

Kendra typed away – and then asked, “Government or non-government employee?

And – Vax Type?”

Bob – Confused – Asked, “Government Employment? Vax Type? What???”

Bob – confused – asked, “How does being employed by the Government – or not – affect vaccination?”

He questioned, “What is a Vax Type...?”

...He posited... is that – like – mRNA...

...vs ‘old school’ vaccines?”

Kendra Answered – FEDERAL OR GOV REFERRALS GET VAX TYPE-2 | ELSE VAX TYPE-1

Kendra answered Bob, “It’s simple, really.

1. Federal employees receive VAX TYPE-2
2. Federal Agency referrals *MAY* receive Federal VAX TYPE-2 Shots
3. Everyone else – gets VAX TYPE-1 Shots

Bob Asked, “What’s the Difference in the Shots – And Why Be Different?:

Bob – still confused – asked, “What’s the difference – between the - FEDERAL - VAX TYPE-2...

...and the - EVERYONE-ELSE - VAX TYPE-1 Shot?

...if they are – technically – the same shot – ala mRNA?”

Kendra – Frustrated – Explained – Manufacturing Runs Come From Different Places:

Kendra – seemingly frustrated with all the questions...

...explained, “the doses come from different places...at different times.

...we got – the government batches – at one time.

...Then – we got the other batches.

...That’s – just – how they arrive – in separate batches – from different origins.

Taylor Projected – The Federal Shots Are Like Saline, Inert – Others Get Posion:

Taylor declared “There is no justification to be different.

They are hiding something.”

Taylor continued, "Why different shots and content?

...Those Federal Shots – are likely Salene, inert...

...they are likely, just water.

... so government employees – won't suffer harms.

...whereas – 'Everyone Else' Shots – are likely - the real deal."

...so everyone else – will be victims to its harms – and side effects.

Taylor concluded, "She's *not* getting poisoned... regardless.

...so – just enter 'Everyone Else' – Type-1."

Kendra Tapped Away – And Gabby Was Officially Documented as 'Vaccinated':

Kendra tapped away on her computer keyboard...

...and – voila – Gabby was officially...

...a documented 'vaccinated' compliant person.

...and so – she could now – undergo life-saving cancer surgery.

Mission Successful – Back to the Riverdale Safehouse:

Bob thanked Kendra.

And – with mission success – Bob and Taylor – returned to the Riverdale Safehouse.

Tomorrow – Visit the Mob...:

Tomorrow – they planned – to visit the Mob...

E156 RICK121 MYSTERY NOTE IN RIVERDALE NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E156 Rick121 Mystery Note in the Riverdale Safehouse in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q8ek-e156-rick121-mystery-note-in-the-riverdale-safehouse-in-new-york-city-of-di.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/pUleAK0vpOk>

Description:

The team finds a mysterious note the Safehouse refrigerator door that directs them to another Riverdale house for ‘help’.

Needing help and unable to resist the mystery, the team moves out to investigate the ‘other Riverdale house’.

There We Were – in Our Riverdale Safehouse – In The Bronx - New York City of DIS:

Once more – we were back – in our Safehouse Mansion - in the upscale Riverdale area of The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

We Completed All Objectives Assigned to Us By the Mafia:

We had completed all the objectives assigned to us – by the Mafia.

Planned to Meet Mafia Tomorrow – After Night’s Rest:

We planned to meet with the Mob – tomorrow – after a night’s rest.

The Next Morning, Taylor Skipped And Danced to Our Victory Into The Kitchen:

The next morning – Taylor skipped and danced –

as she entered the Kitchen Dining area...

...where we all rendezvoused - for our debrief and planning sessions.

Taylor Sang Homage to Queen’s Song ‘We Are The Champions’:

Taylor smiled and laughed – seemingly referencing the music rock band – Queen...

...paying homage to Queen’s Song - ‘We Are the Champions’...

She sang, “We’ve paid our dues...

We will go on and on and on...

We are The Champions, my friends...

It’s been no bed of roses...

No time for losers...

We’ll fight ‘til the end...

...the human race won’t be lost

...because we are the champions of the world.

Bob Retorted – We Are The Champions That Sin To Succeed:

Bob retorted – reminding everyone - that his ‘Inner Grump’ – was still alive and well...

He grumped, “Sure, we were successful...”

“I suppose – we are champions – because what we did was heroic and important.”

“But – let’s never forget the cost, eh?”

In our mission – to serve God –

and defend righteousness and humanity...

...what have we done – that was ‘gray’?

...how have we sinned or transgressed – even if necessary?”

Bob Recounted Our Sins and Transgressions – A Lot of Them:

Bob began his immense list of our - ‘more recent’ - sins and transgressions...

We killed – in defense of our lives and humanity.

We stole – to propel our mission forward.

We bribed people – to do our bidding.

We blackmailed and extorted people – to do our bidding.

We deceived and lied – to minimize danger and harm – to move forward with the mission.

We falsified documents, committing cybercrime fraud.

We impersonated professionals – to trespass and steal.

And – of course – all sorts of social disruption and chaos.”

Bob concluded his list, “And – I am sure – there’s a lot more stuff... that’s just what comes to mind - quickly...”

Katie Reminded Everyone To Ask God for Forgiveness Every Day and Night:

Katie seemed to smile and declared,

“Each and every morning and night... you must pray to God...

...you must pray to God – for – Forgiveness.

...you must admit your sins – and seek God’s forgiveness.

...he - *WILL* - forgive you...”

Sarah Added That Everyone Should Open Their Soul to Every Day and Night:

Sarah – almost interrupted Katie – and said, “And – remember...

...*ALSO* open your soul, heart, and mind...

...open *EVERYTHING* to Jesus.

...He sacrificed for us and our sins...

...He is our champion in the Afterlife – when we are judged...

...Let Jesus be part of your life – and who you are.”

Sarah declared, “God and Jesus – understand – far more than we can – or ever will...

...we are their ‘tools’ – so long as we recognize that...

...it our job – to do as God commands...

...and not pause or question God’s Plan.”

No One is Beyond Redemption:

Sarah – said – almost gravely, “No one is beyond redemption...

Anyone that accepts Jesus and God wholly and completely... into themselves...

...and has absolute Faith...

...and seeks forgiveness – for any sins - they may have committed...

...will be forgiven.”

Sarah echoed Katie message, “Pray to God and accept Jesus and God into your soul.”

She growled, “And – we are *GOOD TO GO* - to serve God...

...no matter – what - *must be done*...

Bob Acknowledged the “We’re Doing The Right Thing, So Shut Up” Message:

Bob looked around the room – and nodded – saying, “Makes sense...”

We’re on the side of Justice and God.

We’re blessed and are ‘Good to Go’ –

as long as we do it for Righteousness... ...and – ask for forgiveness.”

I Declared ‘There is No Hell for The Righteous’:

I smiled and declared, “There is No Hell for The Righteous!”

We *ARE RIGHTEOUS!”

Bob Noticed a Note Tacked on the Refrigerator Door – From the Ex-Caretakers:

With all that – ‘Good Morning Riverdale’ stuff – over...

Bob Noticed a Note - Tacked on the refrigerator door.

He said, “Hey – aren’t the caretakers – still confined to their room – upstairs?”

Before hearing any reply – he added, “There’s a *NEW* note – on the fridge door...”

Sarah Looked At the Note – Declared, “It’s Not Their Writing”:

Sarah looked at the note – and declared, “it’s not their writing.”

Taylor Asked, “What Does it Say?”

Taylor asked – impatiently, “What does it say?”

Bob Took The Note and Read it Aloud – Offered Help tin Riverdale - to Find Tapestry:

Bob took the note – and read it aloud, “We can help you...

...find the Tapestry.”

Bob said, “It has an address – of ANOTHER – Riverdale address...

I think – it’s up the street – like a mile away – at most.”

Katie said, “It’s a Trap”:

Katie looked gravely at me – and said, “It’s a trap, Richard. It’s a trap.”

Taylor Nodded – But Said That We Need All Help Possible – Should Investigate:

Taylor nodded – but said, “We need all the help we get.

We need as much as possible.

I think – we should investigate.”

I Nodded and Agreed With Taylor – We Should Investigate The ‘Other Riverdale House’:

I nodded and agreed with Taylor...

...we should investigate the ‘Other Riverdale House’.

Sarah Parkoured to The Rooftop – And Positioned Herself With .50 Sniper Rifle:

Sarah parkoured herself – to the rooftop – of a nearby house – to the estate we were to investigate...

...and positioned herself - with her insane - sniper rifle...

...she had a .50 Caliber, Semi-Automatic, Anti-Personnel, Armor-Piercing, Anti-Material...

...Laser Scoped, Muzzle Braked, Suppressor Silenced, Barrett Sniper Rifle.

Taylor Armed Herself with an Assault Rifle – At a Neighboring House:

Taylor armed herself – with an assault rifle.

And she marched - to the closest neighboring house – to the Note’s – Specified residence.

Bob Armed Himself with His Glock .40 Semi-Automatic Pistol:

Bob armed himself – with his Glock .40 semi-automatic Pistol.

He planned – to walk with me – to the house...

...and stand across the street – ready to engage – if needed.

Katie Armed Herself with Her Walther 9mm Semi-Automatic Pistol:

Katie armed herself – with her Walther 9mm semi-automatic Pistol.

She planned – to walk and stay with me – through whatever – we encountered.

I was Armed with my Glock .45 Semi-Automatic Pistol and The Flaming Dagger:

I was armed with a Glock .45 Semi-Automatic Pistol...

...and – I had the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny.

Katie and I Walked to The Note’s ‘Other Riverdale Mansion’:

Katie and I walked to the Note’s ‘Other Riverdale Mansion’.

No One Answered the Doorbell – After Several Minutes of Ringing:

We rang the doorbell – but no one answered...

...even after – several minutes – of ringing the bell.

We Walked Around the Mansion – Snooping What or Whom Might Be Inside:

We walked around the mansion – snooping – whatever - or whoever - might be inside.

The rear-door – looked – ajar – slightly cracked open...

I Suggested that We Investigate – if the Door Was Actually Open – Which it Was:

I suggested that we investigate – if the door was actually open... which it – turned out to be...

We Entered the Mansion – And Were Horrified To Discover... [CLIFF HANGER]:

We entered the mansion’s rear door – and – upon entering – what we discovered – was utterly horrifying...

E157 RICK122 UNSAFE HOUSE IN RIVERDALE NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E157 Rick122 Unsafe House in the Riverdale Safehouse in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q8g4-e157-rick122-unsafe-house-in-the-riverdale-safehouse-in-new-york-city-of-di.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/gh754jAb4mg>

Description:

With Bob, Taylor, and Sarah were outside, nearby, ready to strike should it be needed.

Katie and Rick enter the ‘other Riverdale house’ and encounter a cloaked mounted skeletal rider on a warhorse inside the foyer!

We Had Just Entered Another ‘Riverdale Mansion’ – Investigating Why We Were Invited:

We had just entered – the other - neighborhood Riverdale residence...

...after we found a note attached to our refrigerator door...

...that claimed - someone in this ‘Other Mansion’...

...could help us – find the devil’s...

...Tapestry of Bael.

We Entered the Mansion – And Were Horrified To Discover... [CLIFF HANGER]:

As we entered the mansion’s rear door – we were utterly horrified – to discover...

...the building interior - was painted with blood – everywhere – floors, walls, even the ceiling.

Red Amber Light Filled the Otherwise Dark Room:

...eerie - red-amber hued light - illuminated everything – in the otherwise - dark room.

A Rumble Shook Throughout The House – Like a HUGE MAXED OUT TV BASS:

A rumble shook through the house...

...like a huge amped, maxed-out TV or Movie Theater Bass speaker.

The floors and walls – rumbled – they shook – they hummed.

Horse Whinny Heard – Echoing Everywhere:

The sound of a horse – the whinnying of a horse – could be heard – echoing – everywhere.

Red & Orange Amber Lights Shifted Hues and Flashed and Flickered:

As the building – seemed to move – from the rumbling vibration...

...the red & orange amber lights – shifted hues – to mostly red - and flashed & flickered.

An Explosion BOOMED on the Far Side of the Room – Smoke and Fire Flashed:

Suddenly – there was an explosion – a BOOM – on the far side of the room.

Smoke and fire – flashed – everywhere.

Insanely Loud Horse Whinny Heard – Like a Banshee’s Shrilling Cry Everywhere:

The horse whinnying sound – grew – it had become - insanely loud – like a Banshee’s shrilling cry – straight out of Hell.

If a horse could whinny in a sad musical minor chord – that was it...

...this ‘whinny’ - was of a tormented horse – that cast its reverberating - whinny of doom...

...all around – like a thunderstorm of nightmares – all - coming our way...

The Smoke Cleared – The Lights Static Once More:

The smoke cleared.

The lights – calmed.

And - all became static – once more.

Standing – Atop a Ghostly Pale Horse in Barding Armor – Sat a Cloaked Figure:

Unbelievably – sitting atop a ghostly pale horse, wearing Barding Armor – sat a cloaked figure with a cowl...

A cloaked ‘person’ – riding a ghostly pale, huge warhorse – appeared – out of no where...

...appeared – right inside – the entry foyer – of this Riverdale Mansion.

Cloaked Figure Had No Exposed Body, Limb, or Face – Felt Like Death of the 4-Horsemen:

No body or limb could be seen – on the rider. Everything was cloaked from view – or was skeletal.

The cloaked figure’s face - was mostly shrouded beneath a veiled cowl – with glowing red eyes - piercing through it.

The deathly rider - was reminiscent of the Grim Reaper – but riding atop a white steed.

The nightmarish rider – felt like - ‘Death’ - of the 4-Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

Cloaked Rider Glared and Taunted Me – Ominously Pointed At Me:

The cloaked rider glared at me – from his pale warhorse...

...taunting me...

...and then - ominously - *POINTED* - at me...

E158 RICK123 DEATH OF THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E158 Rick123 Death of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q8p8-e158-rick123-death-of-the-four-horsemen-of-the-apocalypse.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/yq2n4bNlUqo>

Description:

Katie and Rick are confronted by Death of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

Death casts judgment on Richard and warns that he is key to the Apocalypse and the end of the world...

The team must engage wholly or flee... Death is unkillable.

We Had Just Entered Another ‘Riverdale Mansion’ – Investigating Why We Were Invited:

We were inside – another ‘Riverdale Mansion – a nearby home - up the street – from our Riverdale Safehouse - in an upscale area – of The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

We Were Investigating The Other Riverdale Mansion–Promised to Help Find Tapestry:

We were investigating – the house – after we found a note attached to our safehouse refrigerator – indicating – there was someone there...

...that could offer information on where – to find - the devil’s Tapestry of Bael.

Standing – Atop a Ghostly Gray Horse in Barding Armor – Atop Was a Skeletal Rider:

After wild pyrotechnics – out of nowhere – inside a mysterious Riverdale mansion...

...we beheld – something – impossible...

Before us – stood - a cloaked, hooded, and veil masked – a skeletal rider...

...the rider sat atop – a ghostly gray warhorse.

Cloaked Figured Identified Me As The Fulcrum:

The cloaked rider spoke - in an echoing, reverberating voice – everything vibrated in the room...

...It intoned, “You – are the Fulcrum.”

Figured Declared ‘The Fulcrum Is The Harbringer of The End – of The World’:

The skeletal rider, further – intoned, “You are the Harbinger – of the End of the World...

...You are the Harbinger...

...that will signal...

...the Beginning...

...of the Apocalypse.”

Skeletal Rider Declared – It Was ‘Death’ of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse:

The rider lowered his boney hand – and arm – back to - the horn of the saddle – of the warhorse’s barding - battle armor.

The terrifying cloaked - ‘undead’ nightmare – once more – intoned...

“I am ‘Death’.”

“I am the first – of the Horsemen – of the Apocalypse.”

‘Death’ of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse Sat on His Warhorse of Doom:

‘DEATH’ – of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse – was sitting atop his Steed of Doom.

He towered over us - in the vaulted Riverdale mansion – atop his terrifying – pale warhorse of the apocalypse.

‘Death’ Was In The Mansion With Katie and Me – It Was Inconceivable:

A mounted rider of the apocalypse - was – inside the mansion – in its foyer - with Katie and me.

It was – inconceivable...!

‘Death’ Spoke, “You – Rick Liberty – Are Losing Faith in Humankind – End is Nigh:

‘Death’ Spoke...

He judged, “You – Rick Liberty – are losing faith - in humankind.”

Each Major Loss of Faith Unleashes One of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:

He warned, “Each – Time – You Suffer – a Major Loss of Faith...

...One of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse... will be unleashed – onto the world.

He intoned, “Three more horsemen remain –

... to be released - by you - as you lose Faith in humankind...”

As you - Break the divine seals – that hold us back – thereby - unleashing the Apocalypse.

When you have - fully lost faith - in humankind – all four horsemen will be released...

...then - you will have fulfilled your role – as The Anti-Christ.

You will have broken the divine seals – that contain the Horsemen...

He grimly declared, “The End is Nigh...”

‘Death’ Spoke, “You – Rick Liberty – Have Fallen Too Far – Your Quest Is Over:

‘Death’ – further – judged, “You – Rick Liberty – have fallen - yourself...

...You have sinned...”

“...Like me” – Death judged – you *ARE DEATH* - to those around you...”

“...You kill – out of Divine Compulsion...

...as do I – as ‘DEATH INCARNATE’.”

“...You serve the Devil...

...as much as you serve – God,” Death condemned.

‘Death’ assessed, “You – Rick Liberty...

...have confused your Desires - with true Righteousness.”

‘Death’ summarily, judged, “You – Rick Liberty – Are done...

...Your fight is over.

...Your Quest is over.”

‘Death’ Warned of the Apocalypse:

‘Death’ warned, “You – Rick Liberty...

...You – the Fulcrum – Will Begin the Apocalypse...

...should you - Judge Humankind - as ‘Inherently Evil’...

...and – thusly - not worthy of continued life...

...or – meriting - any hope – of ever - being welcomed to heaven.

...Yet - You – Yourself - Are Falling...

...How can you - Judge Humankind as anything - but evil...

...having *darkness* - in your *own* heart...?

‘Death’ Offered ‘That I Should Resign The Quest And Role of Fulcrum’ To Save Humankind:

‘Death’ offered, “Rick Liberty – there *is* - one way – to prevent the Apocalypse from happening.”

“It is why - I am here...”

‘Death’ intoned, “Resign your Quest...

...Renounce Your Role as The Fulcrum...

...And - Live an Ordinary Life...”

...”This - Rick Liberty...

...is the *only* way – to save humankind...

...from *YOUR* *DAMNING JUDGMENT*.

‘Death’ Decreed The *ONLY* Way To Save HumanKind Was to Abort God’s Mission:

‘Death’ explained, “You can quit...

...from - your - Mission Quest for God - Rick Liberty.”

‘Death’ said, “It has always been a choice – for you....

...It is – one of your powers – to end – the quest... ...with your free choice.

...and let humankind – live on...

...You can ‘judge’ – anytime – *not only*, when you die.

‘Death’ Commanded That I Lay Down Arms and End My Quest and Role as Fulcrum:

‘Death’ commanded, “Lay down your arms...

...Release yourself – from your quest.

...Renounce your Role as The Fulcrum...

...NOW!” he – seemingly – condemned.

‘Death’ judged, “If you do not resign – Rick Liberty ...

...You will – instead – release my fellow Horsemen...

...and - end the world.”

‘Death’ Decreed – When All Four Horsemen Ride – The End is Nigh:

‘Death’ decreed, “When all four horsemen ride – it will be - the end of the world.”

‘Death’ Asked if Rick Liberty – In His Hubris – Will Damn Humanity:

‘Death’ asked, “Will you – Rick Liberty...

...in your hubris and selfishness...

...judge - and damn - humankind...

...and – hence - release the Horsemen of the Apocalypse...?

...to destroy the world?”

‘Death’ Asked Or Will Rick Liberty – Show Compassion and Humility – And Stop:

“Or – Rick Liberty...

...will you show sanity, compassion, and humility...?

...to save humanity?”

“Rick Liberty...

...will you - end your quest?”

Katie Looked at Richard – I Cannot ‘Feel’ Anything – Not Truth / Not Lies:

Katie looked at Richard – and said, “I cannot ‘feel’ anything...

...I cannot tell - if ‘Death’ speaks lies or truth...”

She said, “it’s like – he’s not human... I cannot ‘read’ anything from ‘Death’...

She cried, “It’s like – there’s no one there – at all...!”

Taylor Burst Into the Room from Behind Rick and Katie – Threatened ‘Death’:

Taylor burst into the room – from behind Rick and Katie.

She trained her assault rifle – straight at ‘Death’s’ head.

She sarcastically threatened ‘Death’...

...“If you are ‘death’ – you won’t mind being shot – and ‘dying’, right?”

‘Death’ Did not Seem to Notice or Care About Taylor – or Her Threats:

‘Death’ did not seem to - even - notice Taylor – much less care - about her threats.

Richard Called Everyone to Withdraw and Retreat – Cannot Kill ‘Death’:

I called out – to everyone, “Withdraw! Retreat!

We cannot kill ‘Death’!”

I exclaimed, “The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse...

...are eternal...

...they are the beginning and the end...

...of humanity...

...They cannot be killed.”

E159 RICK124 FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE AND CULTISTS



Local File:

[_LibertyBooksVideos\E159 Rick124 The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse and the Cultist Attack Assault.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q95n-e159-rick124-the-four-horsemen-of-the-apocalypse-and-the-cultist-attack-ass.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/ciF JsZMPBM>

Description:

Rick recaps his understanding of who the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse were and their role in the end of the world.

The team narrowly flees Death to escape in their car, but instead are confronted with an army of cultists surrounding the Safehouse.

All Hell looks about to break loose...

We Fled – to the Safehouse Car – And Drove Away – As Fast We Could:

Katie, Taylor, and I were standing - in a nearby Riverdale mansion – where we had just encountered - ‘Death’ - one of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse...

We Had Met ‘Death’ – AKA The Grim Reaper and Rider of the Apocalypse:

Yea – We - *MET ‘DEATH’*...

...As-In – the Grim Reaper...

...and – one of four horsemen of the apocalypse...

...one of four beings – that – together – will - end the world...

...and – end everyone - with it...

Background on Who the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse Are:

You might wonder – who are these Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse- anyway?

Well - As I understood it...

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – were -

‘Death’ of Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse–The Reaper–Ghostly Pale Gray Horse:

a. ‘Death’ – The Grim Reaper – the Harbinger of ‘Life’s End’...

...and shepherd of souls’ journey - to The Afterlife...

...‘Death’ - Rode a Ghostly Pale Gray Warhorse - in Full Barding Armor

‘Pestilence’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Spectral White Warhorse:

b. ‘Pestilence’ – The Conqueror - Crowned Rider of Disease and Plague...

...‘Pestilence’ - Rode a Spectral White Warhorse

‘War’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Fiery Red Warhorse:

c. ‘War’ – Carries the Celestial Sword of Undoing...

...a weapon that ‘deletes’ its victim – as if – they never existed – no one would remember them - *NO ONE*...

...the Celestial Sword of Undoing – could *UNDO* - ANY BEING – PERIOD...

...‘War’ – Rode a Fiery Red Warhorse

‘Famine’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Midnight Black Warhorse:

d. ‘Famine’ - Holds the Scales of Trade - and – of Usury and Manipulation

...‘Famine’ - Rode a Midnight Black Warhorse

When All Four Horsemen Ride – The World Will End – And All Souls Will Be Judged:

The most important thing – about the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – was that...

...they ‘bring the Apocalypse – The End to EVERYTHING – COMPLETELY – NO EXCEPTIONS.

...Should all four horsemen - ride at the same time – on Mortal Earth...

...The World Will End...

...And – All Souls - Will be Judged.

I Pulled the Flaming Dagger from its Scabbard – And it Burned Heaven’s Fire:

Back to the situation at hand –

In abject horror – seeing ‘Death’ – firsthand...

...I pulled the flaming dagger from its scabbard...

...and - it ignited in flames – burning heaven’s fire – heating the room intensely.

‘Death Ignored The Flaming Dagger – Did Not Care At All About Its Celestial Flames:

But – ‘Death’ - just sat there – on his armored warhorse.

Death – was – apathetic – uncaring...

...‘Death’ did not seem to care – about the Dagger...

...or its celestial flames – at all...

We Fled – to the Safehouse Car – And Drove Away – As Fast We Could:

Katie, Taylor, and I fled - outside – running through a rear door – out of the mansion...

...away from ‘Death’ - of the Horsemen - of the Apocalypse.

Cars and Cultists Were Everywhere – Outside And At the Safehouse:

We had only - just left the door – and saw – to our continued horror...

...cars were parked all over – up and down the street...

...including - outside our Safehouse.

And – there were cultists – everywhere!

Many Cars and Cultists – Army of Darkness Was Attacking – Us And the Safehouse:

There were more Cars and Cultists – than I could count.

They had – a veritable – army of darkness...

...legions of Baalists...

...hordes of the devil's minions...

The cultists were attacking – The Safehouse – and - *Us*...

Sarah Was Taking Sniping Shots – Picking Off Cultists and Disabling Their Cars:

Sarah – on an adjacent building rooftop...

...sniped at - and - shot cultists...

...with her .50 Caliber Anti-Personnel, Anti-Material Sniper Rifle...

...she picked them off - one cultist – at a time...

...and – she disabled their cars – destroying their engine blocks –

or – wheels – leaving the cultists unable to pursue us.

We Retreated from ‘Death’ and Fled to Cultist Attack on Our Safehouse:

I yelled, “RUN! Retreat! Get to the Safehouse!”

We ran – as fast we could...

...We ran like hell - from ‘Death’...

And – we ran – perhaps naively – but – we ran...

...straight - into the maw of doom...

...into the attacking - Cultist Throng...

E160 RICK125 SAFE HOUSE NO MORE NOT SAFE AT ALL



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E160 Rick125 Safehouse No More_Not Safe At All.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q97k-e160-rick125-safehouse-no-more-not-safe-at-all.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/unfwlFMeyhg>

Description:

The team must retrieve key items and resources from the Safehouse and rescue the Caretakers – despite the danger of legions of Cultists everywhere.

Bullets fly, cars are disabled, cultists fall, and chaos abounds.

We Fled – Outside – Fleeing ‘Death’ of The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:

Katie, Taylor, and I had fled...

...after meeting - The Grim Reaper...

...who was also – apparently - ‘Death’ - of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse...

...well – we escaped ‘Death’...

Cult of Bael Was Attacking the Safehouse:

But...

The devil worshipping Baalists – The Cult of Bael - had found us...

Taylor Exclaimed That We Needed to Get Armaments, Money, and Supplies:

Our ‘Safehouse’ – was surrounded - by cars - and armed cultists...

Taylor exclaimed, “We need our stuff...”

...We need armaments, cash, gold, supplies...

...if we want any hope – of succeeding in our missions.”

Katie Screamed Into Her Comms Watch ‘Cultists On Safehouse – Watch Out!’:

Katie screamed - into her communications watch, “Investigation Aborted!

...‘Death’ Inside – LITERALLY.

...The Reaper...

...The Horseman...

...is here!

...is real!

RUN!” She yelled.

Katie screamed, “The Cultists are attacking...

...they’re at the Safehouse – watch out!”

Sniper Sarah Was Shooting Cultists with Her .50 Caliber Laser Scoped Sniper Rifle:

Sarah – perched on a nearby rooftop...

...was shooting Cultists – picking them off – one by one...

...with her - .50 caliber armor-piercing laser scoped sniper rifle.

The cultists - definitely – did not anticipate – death-from-above...

...from an - already in-position - Sniper.

Sarah Vowed to Provide Suppression Fire and Cover – and Blow Up the Safehouse:

Sarah said - into her comms watch, “I will provide cover - and - suppression fire.

I will - eliminate as many – as I can.

I will – disable their vehicles.”

Sarah Said She Will Blow Up the Safehouse:

Sarah added, “We will detonate the Safehouse...

...we cannot let the cult - take our supplies - or – our secrets.”

Sarah Asked We Get Materials and Supplies – from the Bunker – below Safehouse:

She instructed, “Get to the bunker...

...get supplies and money – that we need...

...before we – blow – the Safehouse.

Sarah Requested The Caretakers Be Released – Before Blowing Up The Safehouse:

She asked, “Let’s make sure – to Free - the caretakers... that we locked in their bedroom.

...then – we can – blow the safehouse...

Bob Went to Rescue the Caretakers:

Bob replied on his comms watch, “If they’re inside...

...I’ll free the caretakers...”

He said, “Help me – clear me a path – to the safehouse door.”

Taylor Warned Katie to Stay Back–Because Katie Not Experienced or Armed Enough:

Taylor looked at Katie – and directed, “Stay back, Katie...”

She warned, ”This is going to be - a major firefight...

...You’re not experience enough – nor armed enough...

...to come out of this – unscathed...

...if even – alive.”

Katie Stayed Back – Armed With Her Walther 9mm Pistol – Hiding In Bushes:

Katie nodded - and said, “HUA”...

Armed with her 9mm Walther semi-automatic pistol – Katie withdrew – into bushes...

...that were on either side - of another nearby fancy Riverdale home’s entry gate.

Taylor Crouched Behind A Cultist Car – And Began Shooting Them – With Her Assault Rifle:

Taylor crouched – behind a cultist car – and began shooting them – with her assault rifle.

Cultists Fanned Out – When One Of Their Assault Sub-team Members Was Shot:

Cultists fanned out – in panic...

...when one of their assault sub-team leaders - was shot – and fell.

Taylor Focused on Enemy Dispersal – Less on Their ‘Life Elimination’:

Taylor – seemed – more focused – on enemy dispersal...

...than ‘life elimination’.

She said, “We need them – confused – scared – uncoordinated.”

Taylor Directed We Will Advance One Car at a Time – to Get to the Safehouse:

She added, “We’ll advance – car by car – until we’re at the Safehouse.”

Taylor Directed We Will Advance One Car at a Time – to Get to the Safehouse:

Taylor instructed Bob – over her Comms Watch, “Bob – Can you - get to us?

We’ll be at the Safehouse Street Gate – in a few minutes.”

Bob Confirmed He Would Be At The Safehouse Gate:

Bob confirmed, “I’ll be there...”

Made it to The Safehouse Gate:

Taylor, Bob, and I – all made it – to the Safehouse street, entry gate.

Cultists Were Already Inside the Safehouse:

Unfortunately – the cultists – were already inside The Safehouse...

We had – more trouble – ahead of us...

E161 RICK126 OUT OF THE BUNKER INTO THE FIRE FIGHT



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E161 Rick126 Out of the Bunker and Into the Fire.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q9a3-e161-rick126-out-of-the-bunker-and-into-the-fire.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/1Gyzqd93y14>

Description:

Sarah eliminated one cultist and car at a time, from her perch on high, using her sniper rifle.

As Sarah snipes cultists and cars, Sarah sees the Caretaker couple with the Cult of Bael.

The team gets inside the Safehouse underground bunker to get key resources and supplies.

On their way out, they encounter greater threat and opposition than they bargained for...

We Fled – Outside – Fleeing ‘Death’ of The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:

Bob, Taylor, and I – were outside – at the streetside gate entrance...

...of our Riverdale Safehouse.

Cult of Bael Was Attacking the Safehouse:

The devil’s Cult of Bael – was attacking our Safehouse.

The devil’s worshipping Baalists – had found us – somehow – and they were...

...on full-scale assault...

...and – were on - Home Invasion Overdrive.

Katie Hid – Avoiding Combat – but Armed With Walther 9mm Pistol:

Katie avoided combat – hiding in a nearby home’s bushes – armed with her Walther 9mm pistol.

Sarah Sniped Cultists and Their Cars – From Rooftop – With Her .50 Caliber Rifle:

Sarah – from neighboring rooftop – sniped cultists and their cars – with her .50 caliber rifle.

Cultist Were Inside:

We could see – that the cultists – had already breached – the Safehouse.

They were inside.

Taylor Whispered, “They Won’t Expect a Front Door Assault...”:

Taylor whispered, “The front door...

...It’s not guarded...

...so – either they are not guarding anything...

...or - they – only - are guarding side, rear, and window entrances...

Taylor whispered, “They won’t expect a – direct - front door assault. They’ll be surprised.”

Taylor Whispered, “I’ll Use a Flashbang Grenade” – and You Two Go In After Me:

Taylor whispered, “I’ll use a flashbang grenade.”

She said, “And then – you two – follow in – right after me.”

Taylor Gestured for Bob and I to Flank the Front Door – We Went There – Pistols Ready:

Taylor gestured – for Bob and me – to flank the front door...

Bent over – we stealthily – trotted – to each side – of the door.

I was on the left – and Bob – was on the right.

We had our Glock Pistols – in hand – with bullets loaded – in the chamber – ready to fire.

Everything Went to Plan – Smoothly - *FLASHBANG* - And Incapacitated Cultists:

Everything went to plan – smoothly – remarkably.

Taylor tossed a Flashbang grenade - through the front door – and – then – she closed it.

BANG - WITH EXPLOSIVE, FLASHING LIGHT EVERYWHERE...

...And then – Smoke...

At Least Seven Cultists Were Incapacitated – Trying to Regain Focus - Inside:

At least - seven cultists were incapacitated – trying to regain focus...

...lifting themselves from the floor – where they fell - in surprise- and shock.

Taylor Dashed In – Struck and Disarmed Each Cultist – Rendering Them Unconscious:

Taylor dashed inside – and struck each cultist, in the head...

...ensuring they were unconscious – or dead...

...and then - disarmed them.

We Descended The Bunker Access Staircase – And Retrieved Weapons, Supplies, Money:

Bob, Taylor, and I...

...we descended the bunker access staircase-ladder...

...we need to be confident – in our having enough - cash and resources...

...and, so – we loaded duffel bags and backpacks... ...with money...

...and with - weapons, armaments, and supplies...

Safehouse Caretakers Were in a Cultist's Car:

Unexpectedly - Sarah spotted – as she sought more Cultists to Snipe...

...she spotted – the caretaker couple – in the back seat - of a cultist car.

The caretakers – were not tied up...

...and - they were not distressed.

Sarah Struggled ‘Not to Shoot and Kill’ The Betraying Caretakers:

Sarah trained her .50 caliber anti-personnel rifle – from her rooftop position...

...on the caretaker couple’s husband.

Sarah – placed her finger – on the trigger...

She breathed out slowly – stabilizing her aim...

...and she exclaimed, “GAWWWWWHHHH...!”

...They don’t deserve to live...

...But – it’s not my place...

...to judge - and - execute them...

...it’s God who will Judge them.”

Sarah – moved her finger – away - from the trigger...

The elderly couple – that had betrayed us – TWICE... were spared – again – per Sarah’s Code.

...even though – our lives and mission were threatened - because of them.

Sarah – spared their lives – again...

Sarah Radioed ‘Caretakers Are in a Cultist Car’ – ‘No Need to Save Them’:

Sarah radioed to us, “The Caretakers - are in a car... No Need to Save Them.”

She sighed, “They are – with the cultists...”

She said, “They *ARE* cultists...

...just – without guns - or - physical threat...

...they’re still - dangerous.”

Sarah judged, “They betrayed us – at least – twice...

...May their *judgment* – come soon.”

As We Emerged From the Bunker Stairwell – Lugging Duffel Bags and Backpacks:

We ascended the stairwell – leaving the underground bunker...

....lugging our duffel bags - and backpacks...

...full of armaments, supplies, and money...

We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:

We had barely exited the bunker stairwell...

...and – to our dismay – there, stood...

...the Cult of Bael - Big Boss - Brocko McDeema.

We Were Trapped:

With Brocko – between us – and the exit...

...We were trapped...

E162 RICK127 HASTA LA VISTA SAFETY HELLO NIGHTMARES



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E162 Rick127 Hasta La Vista Safety, Hello Nightmares.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q9iu-e162-rick127-hasta-la-vista-safety-hello-nightmares.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/MT2G94s06Tc>

Description:

The team is confronted by Brocko McDeema, head of the Cult of Bael, as they try and leave the Safehouse bunker.

They must think and act fast... if they hope to survive.

As We Emerged From the Bunker Stairwell – Lugging Duffel Bags and Backpacks:

We had just ascended the stairwell – from the underground bunker – of our Riverdale Safehouse.

We were lugging - duffel bags and backpacks – filled with armaments, money, and supplies.

Grabbed What We Could In Haste Because Cult of Bael Was Attacking:

We had to grab what we could – in haste...

...because we were under massive assault - by the devil's Cult of Bael...

...much like – their onslaught – against Mr. Lessky – in Athlone, Ireland...

...There were far too many cultists...

...there was no way – to stop the Cult...

...We had to abandon the Safehouse...

We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:

We had barely exited the bunker stairwell...

...and – to our horror – between us and the exit...

...stood - Cult of Bael - Big Boss - Brocko McDeema.

We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:

Brocko – had performed soul-draining sacrifices - and attacked the Knights Templar – in Athlone, Ireland...

...which– ultimately – resulted in...

...Mr. Lessky and Holy Artifacts – being sealed - in a Celestial Tomb...

...frozen - locked in time – possibly – forever.

Brocko McDeema Blocked the Way Out of the Safehouse – We Were Trapped:

Brocko McDeema – was - big and threatening...

Brocko Commanded ‘You Are Trapped – It’s Over – Surrender - Now’:

He commanded, ‘You have no way out.

...You are trapped. It’s over.

...Surrender – now.”

Bob Charged Brocko – And Point Blank – Shot Brocko in the Forehead:

Bob – unexpectedly – ran straight at Brocko...

...and shoved his Glock .40 Pistol – right on Brocko’s forehead...

...and – he pulled the trigger...

...just like that...

...point blank –

...Bob shot Brocko – in the head.

BLAM

Brocko’s Head (its flesh & bone) Exploded – And His Body Fell Lifeless – to Ground:

Brocko McDeema’s head - its flesh & bone – exploded...

...and his body - it fell – lifeless – to the ground.

Bob Declares ‘A dead Brocko Seems to Prove Brocko Was Not a Demon’:

Bob said, “I guess... well – he must not have been...

...a demon – after all.”

He said, “He seems... pretty dead – to me.”

Bob concluded, “All I am saying is...

...A dead Brocko seems to prove...

...that Brocko - was not a demon.”

We Fled and Radioed Sarah to Blow Up The Safehouse:

Stepping over – Brocko’s remains...

...We fled the safehouse...

...and radioed Sarah, “We’re out – okay to blow - the Safehouse.”

Safehouse Was Destroyed – And Every Cultist – Inside – Was Definitely Dead:

And – within a minute...

...the Safehouse – exploded – in an insane – incendiary – sky-filling and engulfing fire.

The safehouse – self-destruction – seemed to be...

...*SIGNIFICANT OVERKILL*...

...in the amount of explosives – used – to blow it up...

...Nothing – no one – could have survived - *that* explosion.

Could Only Assume – Brocko Survived – He Was Likely A Demon After All:

We had to assume – that Brocko – was *VERY DEAD*...

...He had his brains blown out – at point blank range...

...He was incinerated – if not vaporized – by the intense - safehouse explosion.

Brocko McDeema - had to be dead...

Out of The Fiery Ruin – Emerged a Demonic Brocko McDeema – He was a Demon:

But...

Out of the fiery ruin - with embers flying in the air - and smoke suffocating all within...

...out of the devastation – emerged – a demonic - Brocko McDeema...

He was immensely muscular – and terrifying...

And – he had horns – protruding from his head.

His flesh was pocked - and – full of pustules – that oozed and dripped puss and goo...

And - Fire danced - across his - bristle-laden - red skin...

Brocko McDeema - *WAS TERRIFYING*.

Brocko McDeema – *Was* a Demon.

Decided – Now Was Not The Time to Try Using the Flaming Dagger On Brocko:

I decided – now was not the time...

...to try out the Flaming Dagger...

I thought – we were not ready...

...to take on – a demon – head-on.

Brocko McDeema Was a Demon – And We Fled:

And so - We Fled.

Sarah & Katie Had the Car – Whisked Us Away – Escaped the Cult, Brocko, & ‘Death’:

Sarah & Katie had our car – right outside the Mansion front door...

...in its round-about driveway.

We dashed to the car – and got in – as fast we could.

Sarah drove fast – tires squealing – and - whisked us away...

...far from - the Cult, from Brocko, and from ‘Death’...

...of the 4-Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

We drove away – with our gear and supplies – as fast we could – away...

...from - our destroyed Riverdale Safehouse...

...from - from the Cult

...and, from – the Demon, Brocko McDeema

We Had Escaped ‘Death’ – In So Many Ways:

As we drove – I reflected...

Brocko is a Demon.

Our Cargo Plane Will – Once More - Be Our Home – and Headquarters.

And – bottom-line...

...We - once again - escaped ‘Death’...

E163 RICK128 LOSING FAITH IN HUMANKIND AND SELF



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E163 Rick128 Losing Faith in Humankind and Losing Faith in Self.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q9xw-e163-rick128-losing-faith-in-humankind-and-losing-faith-in-self.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/vrY-ffL_Au4

Description:

Richard shares how deeply affected he was by Death of the Four Horsemen's judgmental and damning words of him, as the Fulcrum and what he has done already.

Richard questions if the team and he justify 'bad deeds and actions' with their 'Codes' of righteousness – albeit Righteousness as defined by the Soldier's Code, the Knights Templar's Code, or their Personal Codes.

Richard ponders what would he see of himself, were he to look into the Mirror of Reality that shows only Truth?

Katie comforts and reassures Richard – that they are doing the right thing. And – that the team will always be there for Richard – as a part of him!

Driving to Mafia Connections Operation Center – Warehouse deep in Heart of Bronx:

We were driving...

...to our Mafia Connection's Operation Center...

...a warehouse...

...located - deep - in the heart of darkness...

...in - the 'very bad – and dangerous - side' of - The Bronx...

...in - New York City of DIS.

Escaped Assault by the Devil's Cult of Bael, Demon Brocko McDeema, and 'Death' :

It seemed – unimaginable – what he had just been through...

...and somehow – survived...

1. We - Narrowly – escaped - Our encounter - with 'Death' - of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse
2. We barely avoided – our seeming - inevitable defeat – in a fire fight against - the Cult of Bael...
3. We barely got out alive – after our confrontation – with Brocko McDeema...

...who proved to be - a bona fide – real - Demon from Hell...

Blew Up Safehouse – to Protect Knights Templar Secrets – and Resources :

4. And – We blew up our mansion, estate safehouse...

I Lamented and Questioned 'Are We Doing the Right Thing?':

As we drove...

I lamented – and questioned, "Katie must be rubbing off on me...

...because I feel – 'beaten down'...

...and – I am wondering – a little bit – if – maybe...

...we were *not* – *always* - 'The Good Guys'...

...at least – we seemed - *not to be - the 'good guys'* - to many people we encounter.

...we *were* - 'The Good Guys' - to the People We Save...

...Ideally – we're saving the Entire World."

I Pondered ‘How We Justified Stealing, Destruction, Killing for our Mission for God’:

I pondered, “But – we have justified...

...stealing and destroying property...

...hurting and killing...

...mass killing – in fact...

...we killed - well over a thousand people.

...we have practiced - deception – indirect and direct...

...all – because – we believed – that – our Mission for God...

...required us – to ‘sin’...

...to accomplish - our Mission objectives.

‘Soldier’s Code’, ‘Knights Templar’s Code’, ‘Personal Code’...Are Blinders’:

I questioned aloud, “Whether we use...

...‘The Soldier’s Code...

...or - The Knights Templar’s Code...

...or - Our Personal Code...

...or - whatever code...

...They all – seemed to be – sort of ‘Blinders’...

...like you put on a horse...

...so they will march onward...

...despite the dangers and terrors...

...all round it.”

Our ‘Codes’ – Like Horse Blinders – May Be Making us Blind – To Our Darkness:

I worried, “Do our ‘Codes’ – like Horse Blinders...

...blind us - to our own ‘darkness’...

...hide – from us – our own *evil* - that we are doing – ourselves...

...albeit - while – we – are fighting against – *extreme* evil.”

Katie Asked, ‘Where’s All This Sadness Coming from?’:

Katie asked, “Where is - all this sadness - coming from?”

She said, “I know – it’s been hard. I’d say – it’s always been hard.”

She asked, “What’s different – now?”

Was A Lot of Death & Carnage And Celestial Crazy...:

I answered, “Maybe – it’s our the last – ‘fight and flight’ experience – back there...

...we keep seeing – so much - death and destruction...

...I don’t know.” I mumbled.

What Was All The Death and Destruction For? For What?:

I added, “What was all that for?

...we snooped around...

...we encountered ‘Death’ - of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse.

...and – we were - attacked - by the Cult.

We fled and lost everything – save – for what - we could carry...

All the death - and – all the carnage - and the loss – why...?

...What for?” I lamented.

Taylor Insisted That Everything We Have Done Was Necessary – Do Not Fret:

Taylor insisted, “Everything we have done – was necessary.”

She said, “And - Even if it was not necessary...

...Fretting over the past - is useless...

...It brings no value.”

Bob Challenged, ‘We Learn from our Past’:

Bob challenged, “We learn from our past.

Maybe - a little bit of ‘fretting’...

...can help us learn – from our past.

Taylor Audibly Scoffed And Resumed Listening:

Taylor audibly scoffed – at Bob – for his obvious ignorance...

...or so - her scoff – seemed to indicate.

I Was ‘Spiraling’ Wondering if ‘Death’ of 4-Horsemen Was Right- Was I ‘DEATH’:

I said, “‘Death’ – the Horseman...

...said - that I was like him – that *I* was – ALSO – ‘DEATH’.”

...he – even said – that I was – The Anti-Christ...

...and will – eventually – cause the Apocalypse.

“He said - that my judgment – as The Fulcrum...

...would result in – the ‘end of the world’...

...and – the ‘death’ of humankind.”

‘Death’ Said That I Was The Anti-Christ – Can Only Damn Humanity – Not Safe It:

‘Death’ explained - that – because - I *cannot* bless humankind...

...but – *can* damn humankind ...

...then – I was – literally – the anti-Christ...

‘Death’ explicitly stated –my losing faith in humankind...

...will - progressively unleash more of the horsemen...

...by breaking the seals that hold them back.

‘Death’ Was The First of the Horsemen Released - *Because of Me Losing Faith*:

And – that ‘Death’ Was The First of the Horsemen – to be released...

...because of me... losing faith in humankind...” I decried.

I continued, “And – he said - when all four horsemen - are released...

...the Apocalypse will commence...

...and – the world will end.”

I Questioned, “How Can My Being a Potential Trigger for Armageddon Be Good?”:

I questioned, “How can my being - a potential trigger – for Armageddon – for the Apocalypse – be good?”

Was I Disrupting the Natural Order of Things:

“Am I disrupting - the natural order of things – just – by being - me?

...or – by going - on these missions?”

Was I Mad, and Not Seeing Reality Clearly:

I implored, “Am I mad? Am I crazy?

Am I not seeing things clearly?”

Was God & Devil -Two Sides of Same Coin –Were They are Enjoined –Like Horsemen:

I said, “‘Death’ told us...

...that – as The Fulcrum...

...I worked for the Devil...

...as much – as I worked for God.”

I feel Like I am in the Middle of a Divine Tug-of-War – It’s Ripping My Soul Apart:

It seems like – I am in the middle – of a Divine Tug-of-War...

...and it’s ripping - my soul apart.

Did I Misunderstand My Role and Purpose – as The Fulcrum:

I contemplated, “Have I misunderstood - the role and purpose – of the Fulcrum?”

“Am I *not* God’s Champion...

...rather – am I – just a human - with a celestial power – usable - for good or evil.

...and – *currently* – ‘I have chosen ‘good’ – and - to ‘fight against evil’...

...but I could just as well do the opposite?

What Would I See – Looking Into the Mirror of Reality –a Corrupted Blackend Soul?:

If I could look into the proverbial Mirror of Reality...

...or – into the mirrored - truth telling - reflective waters - of the Tower of Myraglen...

...what would I see?

Would I see - a wicked - corrupted - ‘blackened soul’ of a man?

Would I See - a Hero for God - or Would I See a Worn Decrepit Old Mad Man?":

“Or...

...Would I see – a Knightly Hero - for God?”

Would I See - a Worn Decrepit Old Mad Man?":

“Or...

...I fear – might I see – a decrepit old man – on a fantasy – on a fool’s errand?”

What Have I Become?":

“What have I become?” I pleaded.

Katie Comforts – Reminds Her earlier Comfort Speech:

Katie looked at me – with sad – but supportive eyes...

...and said, “It has been - very hard – I am sure – for all of us.

I am sure – it has been – especially hard - for you.”

Katie said, “But - Don’t let that ‘Death’...

...the Horseman - intimidate you – or us...!”

She said, “Let me tell you – what I see...

...you are - a true hero...

...and – you are - a true champion - for God.”

Katie smiled – and said, “We *all* believe in you...

...We are your friends.

...We are your allies.

...We are your champions.

...We are here for you.

...We will always be – a part - of your heart – mind - and soul...

...In a way... We will always - be a part - of you...

E164 RICK129 THE BOOK OF JOB AND THE DEVIL UNLEASHED



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E164 Rick129 The Book of Job and Devil and Hell Unleashed.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55q9xf-e164-rick129-the-book-of-job-and-devil-and-hell-unleashed.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/jM0NZEq7FsU>

Description:

Katie and Sarah summarize the Book of Job.

They compare Job's divine test and challenges to The Fulcrum, and how Hell has been unleashed on Rick and, consequently, unleashed likewise on the team.

Katie declares the team will always fight against the devil no matter how hard things are or become.

I Was Struggling With Reconciling Our Actions With Our Results For God's Mission:

I was struggling – with reconciling our actions...

...with the results we achieved...

...on God's Mission Quests.

I wondered – if all the *wrongdoing* we had done...

...to accomplish the *good things* - that we had done...

...was – truly – justified...

I wondered – were we – where *was I* - in – 'losing our way'...?

...were we - falling - away from God...

...and thusly – moving closer - to the Devil?

It was just – so much – violence – and death – and destruction...

...it weight – heavily on me...

Katie Reminded of Sarah's Insight - The Fulcrum+Team Cannot Have Direct Heavenly Help:

Katie reminded, "Rick, remember what Sarah said...

...about how the Fulcrum...

...having no Guardian Angel...?

...and – how – the Fulcrum...

...– had *NO HEAVENLY* protection – at all?"

Katie Reminded of Sarah's Insight – Anyone with The Fulcrum Loses Heavenly Protection:

She added, "Remember – *anyone* – working with – or was even around - the Fulcrum...

...would - *also*...

...lose their Guardian Angel - and - Heavenly Protection.

Katie Compared Losing Heaven's Protection To Having a Dark Cloud Rain on Me and Allies:

It's like – The Fulcrum – was born - with a dark cloud – a curse...

...In exchange for your Celestial Connection...

...you are cursed...

...to have dark cloud – that follows – and rains on – you...

...and rains on - everyone – that you partner with...

Katie Reminded of Sarah's Insight – It's The *ONLY* Way to Judge Objectively:

Katie reminded, "Rick, remember what Sarah said – too ...

...why - you cannot have – any celestial protection - or - direct help...?"

She said...

"...you - and we - can't have heaven's help - because you must not be influenced...

...and – because you must see reality – for what it is...

...all - so you can make an informed - objective - decision – and judgment – of humankind."

...you cannot be *shielded* - from Hell spawned threats - and trials...

...or – even – everyday – misfortune..."

Katie Reminded Rick Has The Team and Friends And God and Faith – No Need For Guardian Angels:

Katie smiled widely – and exclaimed, "That's *Why You Have Us*...!

...*WE* - Are Your Guardian Angels!

...*WE* - are your Heavenly Protectors!"

...And - *WE* - are your friends!"

Katie announced, "So – You are not alone – despite...

...being - The Fulcrum of Prophecy...

...he who has no Guardian Angel - or - Heavenly Protection."

Katie Reminded Richard Has God and Faith:

Katie said, "And – of course...

...you have God - and - your Faith."

Katie Comforted – Things Can Seem Hard and Unfair At Times:

Katie comforted, "Things can seem really hard – and unfair – at times."

She sighed, "I know – that for me...

...*I* have had – my share - of bad times..."

Katie Declared – United, We Stand – Together - As One:

She declared, “But – together...

...we can overcome anything.”

She smiled, “United, We Stand...

...Together – As One!”

Sarah Smiled And Encouraged Katie to Continue – Perhaps Relate Book of Job:

Sarah smiled at Katie – and encouraged, “This is great, Katie. You are – spot on.”

Sarah continued, “Perhaps – would you consider sharing how you see...

...Rick’s role - as The Fulcrum...

...and how – it might relate to Job – of The Book of Job – from the Old Testament...?”

Katie Explained The Book of Job Is Often Misunderstood – Even Villified:

Katie nodded in agreement, “That’s a great idea, Sarah.”

Katie added, “The Book of Job – is often misunderstood – even vilified.

But people - are wrong.”

The Book of Job – Tells the Tale of a Wealthy Pious Faithful Man Leading Comfortable Life:

Katie explained, “The Book of Job – tells the tale of a man – named Job...

He was wealthy – and – he led a fine and comfortable life – with his wife and children.

Job – was pious. He was extremely Faithful.

The Book of Job – Would Job Be Faithful - Without His Health, Wealth, Wife, and Children:

But – the Devil mused with God – that Job – might not be – so Faithful - to God – were his life hard – and troubled...

...If Job’s life – was not *healthy, wealthy, fine, and comfortable*...

...would Job remain faithful?

...especially – would he be Faithful - were he to lose everything – even his children?

The Book of Job – Tells the Tale of The Devil Unleashed on a Man Without Heaven’s Protection:

And so – as a test of Job’s Faith in God...

...The Devil Was Unleashed...

...onto to Job...

...and - Job would have no help - from Heaven...

...or the Angels...

Job – would be – on his own...

...against – the Devil...

...and - against – Hell’s hordes...

The Book of Job – The Lord Giveth – and The Lord Taketh Away:

Katie said, “You know the phrase – The Lord Giveth – and The Lord Taketh Away...”

She added, “That’s from - The Book of Job...”

The Book of Job – Job Remains Faithful Despite Losing Everything – Wealth, Wife, and Children:

Katie continued, “Well – The devil made sure – that Job lost everything – his health, his wealth, and his children.”

“But – Job – was faithful – despite losing everything... at first.”

The Book of Job – Job’s Faith Finally Struggled – How Could God Let Such Evil Happen to Him:

“But later – Job’s Faith faltered...

...He questioned God – for what seemed like – disproportionate – wrath – and torment...

..inflicted *directly, willfully* onto - him...

...Job questioned...

...how could God - let such horrors – happen to a Faithful man?

...To him?

The Book of Job – Job’s Faith Faltered – How Could God Let Evil Happen to The World:

Katie further explained, “Job’s’ self-pity – externalized though – over time...

...and - he questioned – how could God - let evil and suffering – run amuck in the world... at large?

...He questioned - how could God allow so much woe and sorrow – to afflict so many people?

Job wondered – How Could God – the Almighty...

...have let Evil overtake the world...

...and inflict so much horror – onto others?

Job challenged - that God – allowed wicked elites...

...to take advantage - of the needy and helpless...

...and – let them oppress – and – impose significant hardships and suffering – on others.”

Katie Said That Job Did Not Understand the Complexity of God and Heaven – How Could as a Mortal:

Katie Said, “Job did not understand the complexity of God and Heaven...

...He did not understand - the Devil and Hell – nuances of Faith – and so much...”

Katie mused, “How could he...?”

...He was – just a mortal man....

...And God –

... WAS *GOD*... !”

Katie Declared That We Cannot Understand the Complexity of God and Heaven - Either:

Katie declared, “God is – so beyond us ...

...that we – like Job - cannot – begin to comprehend – why things – are the way they are...”

Katie Said Job Regained All He Lost – After Proving He Would Stay Faithful Despite Having Doubts:

Katie smiled, “When all was said and done...

...Job’s Faith returned fully – to him.

...after he *saw* God – in the form of a whirlwind...

...who spoke to him – albeit in a divine monologue...

With Job’s Faith restored - and proven to God...

...his health, wealth, and children... were restored...

...because – despite all the hardships and doubt – Job – remained Faithful...

...everything - that Job had lost... was returned – as if his torment – never happened.

...because – Job – ultimately – proved his – total loyalty...

...to God and His Glory.

Katie Sighed That God Has a Plan for Us Even if We Do Not Know What It Is:

Katie sighed, “Even pain, suffering, death, and loss – have purpose...”

“I don’t know – what God has in plan for us – but...

...I do have Faith...

...that *it will be*...

...*Whatever* - *God wills it to be*...

Katie said, “I am confident...

...I have Faith...

...*I HAVE TO HAVE FAITH*...

...that God - has a plan for us – even if, we do not know what it is...”

Katie Said, ‘The Fulcrum is A Lot Like Job – I see That’:

Katie said, “The Fulcrum...

...I think - is a lot like, Job...

...I see that, now.”

Katie Described – The Devil is Unfettered to Corrupt and Prove Humans are Evil:

Katie described, “So...

...the devil - is unfettered...

...to corrupt and prove humans are evil...

...so that Richard – will see that people – are self-serving, and selfish...

...that they are inherently evil - at their core.”

Sarah Nodded, “Yes – The Fulcrum – In Many Ways – Is Being Tested – Like Job:

Sarah nodded – and said, “Yes...

...The Fulcrum – in many ways – is being tested...

...like Job – was tested.”

The Devil Has Been Explicitly Unleashed Onto The Fulcrum and The Team:

Sarah explained, “Like Job...

The Devil has been unleashed...

...onto The Fulcrum...

...therefore – the devil...

...has been unleashed - onto Rick...

...and unleashed - onto – all of us – as well...”

I Think There's A Little Bit of Persecuted Job In All of Us – Just More in Richard:

Katie surmised, “You know...

I think – there's a little bit of Job – in all of us...

...there's just – *a whole lot of Job* – in Rick...

...and – while we are with Rick...

...we will *also* - have *a whole lot of Job's challenges - and - torments*...

...making everything we do – fraught with risk – and super hard...

...like – we are on life's difficulty setting...

... of *HELL DIFFICULTY*...

Cannot Give In To the Devil – No Matter How Hard Things Get...:

Katie declared, “But – we cannot give in – to The Devil – no matter how hard things get...”

Despite Moments of Doubt - We Cannot Lose Faith – Or Humankind is Damned:

Sarah cautioned, “Like Job – we can question – even doubt – at times – our Faith...

...but – we cannot – ever- succumb to dark thoughts...

...and lose our Faith - in God.”

Sarah said, solemnly – gravely, “if we lose our Faith in God...

...everyone – and everything...

...will be damned to Hell... for all eternity.”

Katie Comforted That We're Together To The End – With God and Faith:

Katie declared, “That won't happen!

We won't lose Faith!

“We are – all of us – together, to the end...

...with God and Faith...

...on God's Mission Quest!

Katie Announced 'We Will Never Give Up – On Humanity – or On God:

Katie announced, “We will never give up...

...on Humanity...

...or - on God!”

Katie Said No Matter How Hard Things Get ... We Are Faithful...:

No matter how hard things get...

... We *will always* be *Faithful*...

...to each other - and to God.

E165 RICK130 THE MAFIA AND THE GASLIGHTING PSYCHIATRIST



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E165 Rick130 The Mafia, The Gaslighting Psychiatrist, and the Mirror of Reality.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qaj6-e165-rick130-the-mafia-the-gaslighting-psychiatrist-and-the-mirror-of-reali.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/fbpzMORA_Fc

Description:

Richard's actions in New York City have drawn attention of law enforcement and the psychiatrists from the psychiatric prison he escaped from.

Chief Psychiatrist Doctor Caselli confronts Richard 'in the wild' – seeking to shock him to his senses and back to sanity and reality.

We Arrived At The MAFIA Warehouse in The Bronx of New York City of DIS:

Finally – we arrived at the Mafia Warehouse – located in The Bronx – in New York City of DIS.

We Had Fulfilled All of the Mafia's Stipulations for Forgiveness and Their Aid:

We had fulfilled all the stipulations...

... - required of us by the Mafia – for their forgiveness and their aid...

We needed...

...to secure 'forgiveness'...

... for killing two Mob Foot Soldiers (albeit – in self-defense)

...and – to secure more forgiveness – for breaking into a 'protected client's penthouse'

...AND – to gain the Mafia's Help...

...– to assault Soros' Upstate New York - Lily Dale - compound Fortress

We Needed the Mafia's Help - NOW:

With the Cult of Bael – after us – here, in New York – we had to hasten our plans...

...we needed the Mob's help...

... – to retrieve the devil's Crown of Bael...

...– from Soros' upstate New York – Lily Dale fortress.

We Called The Dapper Lieutenant Per Our Instructions Prior to Arrival:

Prior to arriving – to the Mobster Warehouse...

...- we called our contact...

...we called the Dapper Mobster named 'Lusso'...

...who was the Lieutenant to Mafia Big Boss, Barney...

...and – who we paid off...

...– to help us in our assault on Soros' Lily Dale compound.

We Pulled Up – Right Next to the Warehouse Main Entrance Door:

We made no secret – of our approach.

We pulled up and parked – right next to the mobster warehouse - main entrance door.

We Entered The Warehouse – To See The Lieutenant, Four Soldiers and Caselli:

We Entered the Warehouse...

To our shock – and total dismay – there stood – alongside Dapper Lieutenant Lusso – and four foot soldiers – was...

...Doctor Caselli – my previous psychiatrist ...!

Doctor Caselli Stood Right There – Next to the Mobsters – In The Mafia Warehouse:

It was inconceivable!

How could – Doctor Caselli – Chief Criminal Psychiatrist...

... from the Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison for the Criminally Insane...

...be here – in New York...

... – with the Mafia!?

Mobster Lusso Explained That A ‘Friend’ Asked That Caselli Meet With Me:

Mobster Lusso explained, “Look – I have a friend...

... – that asked me – to arrange a meeting – between you ...

...– and the good doctor, here.”

Lusso said, “And so...

...here he is.

...Here you are.

...Meeting convened. Have at it...”

Lusso Assured That Our ‘Deal Was Still Golden’ – Set for Tomorrow:

Lusso assured, “Don’t worry...

... Our ‘deal’ – is still – golden.

...Unless you say otherwise...

...we’re a ‘GO’ - for Tomorrow.”

I Looked at Everyone – To See If They Had Issue – With Assaulting Soros’ Fortress Tomorrow:

I looked at everyone – to see if they had any concerns...

...with our assaulting - Soros’ Lily Dale Compound Fortress

... – tomorrow ...

...with the aid of the Mafia?

With No Apparent Objections – I Nodded and Agreed ‘in code’ for Assault Tomorrow:

Not wanting Caselli to know what was going on...

...I replied – simply, “Works for us.”

And Lusso, Nodded...

...

We were ‘A Go’ - to infiltrate Soros’ Fortress...

... – tomorrow.

Lusso Gestured to Caselli – to Begin Speaking:

Lusso gestured to Caselli – that it was time – for him to begin speaking.

Caselli Shook His Head And Bemoaned My ‘Madness’, ‘Misadventures’, and ‘Threat’:

Caselli shook his head – and bemoaned, “Richard, what have you done?”

He asked – rhetorically, “Why did you choose...

... to break out of the ward?”

“Why, Richard, have you come to New York City?”

Caselli Described Tracking Me – With FBI Systems, Cameras, and Informants:

Caselli explained, “We’ve tracked you, Richard...

...with the aid of the FBI...

...their systems and technologies...

...their cameras – which are literally, everywhere...

... on bank ATMs...

...in people’s smartphones...

...on street lights & lamps...

...everywhere.

...you became – quite the social media meme...

... – being the crazy Quixotic Nutjob...

...making it easy – to track your movements – throughout New York.

...and – of course – we tracked you - through the FBI's...

... - and – the Mafia's –

... informant networks.”

Caselli Alleged I Traveled By Train from Arizona to New York – and Bus to Riverdale:

Caselli said, “We learned...

... you traveled by train from Arizona – to New York.

And – you took buses – to get to Riverdale - in The Bronx.”

Claimed I Squatted In a Vacation Home–But Neighbors Saw Me –And Called the FBI:

Caselli claimed, “You squatted - inside a Riverdale vacation home...

...but – neighbors saw you...

... – and they called the police –

...which triggered the FBI to get involved...

...due to you - being a wanted fugitive.

The FBI Engaged with the Courts and -Thusly – Engaged With Me–Your Psychiatrist:

Given your status – as an extremely dangerous - and insane – fugitive...

... – the FBI – naturally –...

... engaged with the courts –

...and with me – your psychiatrist.

Caselli Challenged, “You Have Been in Many Incidents – In New York City”:

Caselli declared, “Richard, you have been involved...

... – in many *incidents* - in New York City.

You have broken into property ...

...– and have – killed people.

I have seen it – on social media...

...You are *famous* - for all the wrong reasons...

You – Richard – are out-of-control.”

Your ‘Friends’ Do Not Exist – They Have Never Existed:

Caselli stated, “Richard, you allege – that you do all of these things – with your ‘friends’...

...However – they do not exist. They never existed.

Caselli Claimed That I Killed FBI Agents (not Cultists) at the Riverdale Mansion:

Caselli claimed, “Not only – Richard...

... – have you killed people...

... in your misadventures...

...you have now...

... killed FBI agents...

... at the Riverdale house – that you were squatting in.

...you say they were cultists...

...they were not cultists...

... or anything - to do with - God or the Devil.”

Caselli Asked What I Thought of ‘Death’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:

Caselli stated, “You are so – convinced – by your insanity...

...that you cannot see - what is real – and - what is not.”

...You killed FBI Agents... not cultists...

He asked, “What did you think of ‘Death’ – of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse?”

But – Caselli – gave no opportunity – to respond to his question...

...he was more interested in hearing his own voice – than hearing my answer.

Caselli Asked If ‘Death’ Was Convincing – Because It Was an Animatronic ‘Prop’:

Caselli stated, “‘Death’ – was a prop...

... It was an animatronic machine. It was not real.”

Caselli condemned, “Richard – you cannot tell the difference ...

...– from a puppet...

... and reality...!”

He said, “Your entire ‘Mission Quest for God’...

...– is a charade...”

He judged, “You run around...

...– as if the world...

... was a Masquerade Party – made – just for you.”

Caselli Unveiled a Mirror – And Asked That I Tell Him What I Saw:

Caselli pulled a cloth cover – off – from a mirror suspended on a pillar...

...that had apparently – been there – all along.

He asked, “Tell me – Richard...

...Where Are Your *friends* - in the mirror?”

Caselli asserted, “They are not there....

... Because - They are not real...”

He asked, “Tell me – Richard...

...– Look into the mirror of reality...

...– and tell me - what do you see?”

I Gazed into Caselli’s Mirror of Reality – And Saw – An Old Decrepit, Haggard Man:

I gazed into Caselli’s ‘Mirror of Reality’ ... and I saw...

...an old, decrepit, haggard man.

...I did not see – a heroic knight...

... – or warrior for God.

...I saw – that - I *was* - living a delusion...

...– I was living – in a fantasy...

...I saw – that I *was* living a lie...

Tunnel Vision – Only Saw Me – Everyone Else Was Out of Sight:

Everyone else – was out of my sight...

...so – all I could see – in my tunnel vision – was...

...the old, worn, haggard man...

... who was - apparently – of me...

It Was Too Much – I Just Collapsed – Onto the Floor – And Began Sobbing:

It was too much... to bear...

I just collapsed... onto the floor... under my own weight.

...and – I began sobbing.

Katie Declared, “He’s Lying! He’s Gaslighting You!”:

Katie – seeing my apparent defeat – by the words – of the evil psychiatrist...

...she declared, “He’s Lying! He’s Gaslighting You!”

...she insisted, “I’ll prove it...!”

Katie Pulled Her Walther 9mm Pistol – And Aimed At Caselli – Who Fled From Me:

Katie pulled her Walther 9mm Pistol out – and aimed it - at Caselli...

Caselli exclaimed, “No... No...” and fled – from me – backward – behind Lusso – and - his soldiers.

Caselli Pleaded That I Put Down My Gun – But, It Was Katie Who Had Her Gun Out:

He pleaded – in near panic, “Richard, put the gun - down...”

“Things will be okay...” he assured – still panicked – behind the mobsters.

Odd How Caselli Focused On Me – And Not On Katie with the Gun:

It was odd – how Caselli focused on me – looking into my eyes...

...and not at the person (Katie)...

... who was aiming her gun - at him...

I attributed Caselli’s focus on me – to the fact – that I was the Group Leader...

...and so - I could make the team - stand down.

Lusso Commanded, ‘Put The ‘Piece’ Away – Or Our ‘Deal’ Ends – With You Dying:

Lusso looked straight at me – like Caselli did – and commanded...

..., “Put the ‘Piece’ away...

... or our *deal* ends...

... with you dying – right here, right now?”

Lusso’s Thugs Pulled Their Guns Too – and Aimed Them at Katie and Us:

Well... the Lusso’s soldiers – were not pleased...

... with a gun being pulled out – in front of them...

...they took action – immediately.

Lusso’s thugs...

... – certainly - did not expect Katie to pull a gun...

... and so – they – too – brandished their guns out...

... and aimed them at Katie – and - at us.

Katie Lowered Her Gun – And Said, “If I am not Real – Why did he Run?:

Katie hastily said, “I’m not going to shoot...” And she lowered her gun.

She said, “Richard, if I am not real – like that shrink said...

... – then – why did he run from me –

... when I aimed my gun at him?”

...and - why are they threatening me!?

I Rose From the Ground – And Declared, “It Is a Trick – You Seek to Beguile Me!”:

I rose from the ground – and declared, “It is a trick!

You seek to beguile me!.”

I Declared, “The Flaming Dagger Proves That All I Have Seen and Said – Is True”:

I declared, “The Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny”...

...– it ignites in fire –

...which proves – all that I have seen and said – is true...

Lusso Dismissed Everyone – Offered to Escort Caselli to His Hotel:

Lusso – apparently – tired of our exchange...

... dismissed us.

He had someone ...

... drive Caselli back to his Hotel – to ensure his safety.

...

And – we – left... as well.

As We Walked to the Car – I Declared, “What Wound Matters...?”:

As we walked to the car - I declared, “What wound matters – to the body – or - mind - of a Knight Errant?”

“What *Evil* - Can Stop...

... – The Mission Quest for God!?” I passionately questioned.

I Declared, “Deceiver! We Will Not Be Discouraged!”:

I announced, “We will not be discouraged – or thwarted...

... – by this – devil in psychiatrist clothing |...

... by this extension of the Devil...

... – by This Deceiver...!”

I said, “It is clear...

... the psychiatrists...

... The FBI...

... and - The System...

... - are all...

...working for the devil, Bael.”

We will Stop the Spread of Moral Decay –Stop International Sodum and Gamora –Global Sin:

I vowed, “We will stop - degradation of culture...

... from spreading...

...we will stop - the cancerous return of...

- Sodum and Gamora...

...where crime and deceit – are expected daily fair...

...where things like pedophilia are ‘normalized’ and legalized...

...and – where things like - child gender transition surgery – are ‘okay’...

I Vowed That We Will Stop Normalization and Globalization of Sodum & Gamora Sin:

I declared, “We will enlighten the world...

...And - We will stop the spread - of Moral Decay.

I vowed, “We will stop the cancerous growth...

...that is making the world – into –

... an International Sodum and Gamora...

... with Normalized – Globalized – Sin.”

What is More Crazy – To Fight for Faith and Values – or to Do Nothing – and Witness Evil?:

I looked to the team – to secure their buy-in...

...– that – we would – never surrender...

... – never give up...

...that we would fight - for good - and - righteousness...

..that we would *always* - fight for God - and - The Mission Quest.”

I asked, “What is *more* crazy?

...to lay down arms - and – surrender...

... – taking the path - of least risk and danger...

... leaving the world...

... – and the weak and suffering and disadvantaged ...

...– unaided.

...or – to fight - for Righteousness...

... - and – for God...

...and – thusly – help the needy, suffering, and down-and-out.

The Good Outweight the Loss – We Must Quest Onward for God:

I declared, “The Good - Outweighs the Loss...

...We *MUST* - fight for integrity, values, and *MORALITY* ...

... We *MUST* - never lose our Faith - in our Cause – or in God.

...We *MUST* - be prepared - to sacrifice ourselves – for God’s Mission.

...We *MUST* - quest onward – for God!

E166 RICK131 ASSAULT ON SOROS FORTRESS WITH THE MAFIA



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E166 Rick131 Assault on Soros' Upstate Fortress Compound in Upstate New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qaje-e166-rick131-assault-on-soros-upstate-fortress-compound-in-upstate-new-york.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/MAdID_SjQIA

Description:

The team with the aid of the Mafia begin their assault on Soros' Upstate New York Fortress in Lily Dale.

Overwhelming carnage and chaos erupt immediately with countermeasures striking back mercilessly!

We Were All in Position – With the Mafia – In Lily Dale, New York City of DIS:

We were – all – in position...

...with the Mafia...

...in Lily Dale, Upstate New York...

At Soros' fortress compound...

...which was where - we surmised...

...he was storing - the devil's soul-draining - Crown of Bael.

The Mafia Foot Soldiers Were Scattered to the West – Behind & Below Tree Cover:

The Mafia foot soldiers...

...were scattered to the West – of the Fortress Compound...

...below tree cover – and hiding – behind trees – on the ground.

We Were Concentrated – Together – to The East – Hiding In Dense Bushes:

We were concentrated – together...

...as God's Team – as the G-Team...

...we were – to the East of the Fortress...

...Hiding - in the dense forest.

We Were Ready For Full Assault – Everyone Was Armored and Armed:

We were ready for full assault...

...everyone was armed - and armored.

...Like in a video game – we had all - clearly – leveled up!

...Sarah wore white combat body armor - and had an Assault Rifle.

...Taylor wore black combat body armor - and had an Assault Rifle.

...Katie wore forest-green camouflage combat body armor - and had a Glock Pistol.

...Bob black combat body armor – still with his black beret - and had a Glock Pistol.

...and I - wore black combat body armor – and had an Assault Rifle.

We were ready to assault Soros' Fortress...!

The Mafia Soldiers and We – Had Walkie Talkies with Earpieces – Prevent Jamming:

The Mafia Soldiers...

...and we - all had - walkie talkies – with earpieces.

We Also Had our Comms Watches:

Of course - we *also* – had our Comms Watches – using Radio, CELL & Satellite Phone connections...

...which we planned to use...

...once we were inside the compound...

...for our *private* messaging.

I Raised My Walkie Talkie – With My Finger on Its *SEND* Button:

I looked at the G-Team...

...and raised my walkie talkie – up into the air - dramatically...

...so, everyone – on the team – could see it – clearly.

My thumb - was on the ‘SEND’ button – of talkie...

...which – when depressed - would simply – *BUZZ* the other walkie talkies...

...that were set to the same frequency...

I Dropped My Hand – And Pressed the *SEND* Button – The Assault Had Begun:

I dropped my hand...

... – and – I pressed the *SEND* button – on the Talkie...

...and said, “Go! Go! We’re On! Go!”

...and – the Assault on Soros’ Fortress...

...had begun.

Flares – Flew From the Canopy of Trees Onto the Fortress Rooftop:

First – flares – shot from the Western canopy of trees – into the air...

...and then – parabolically - fell down – onto - the fortress rooftop.

Fireworks – Launched from the West and Exploded Over the Fortress:

Joining into the pyrotechnics...

...were - *FIREWORKS* - real firework..

...and - they were – MAJOR INDUSTRIAL GRADE - FIREWORKS!

Explosive Bangs, Flashing Lights, and Incendiary Flares Filled the Sky and Rooftop:

Explosive Bangs - rang - and boomed - and rumbled – continuously...

Flashing lights - filled the sky...

...and – flashed on and off – all over - the ground...

...and – all over - the walls, doorways, gates...

...and - rooftop.

Incendiary flares landed...

...willy-nilly – everywhere...

...mostly - on the rooftop...

Explosive Bangs, Flashing Lights, and Incendiary Flares Filled the Sky and Rooftop:

But - some flares...

... landed short of the building structure...

...and – instead – landed just beyond the compound walls...

...where – they started fires.

Low Tech Pyrotechnic Assault – Was Clever – And Gave Great Distraction Cover:

I had to hand it - to the Mafia...

...they're low tech - pyrotechnic assault – was clever... and effective.

...it gave - great distraction - for us...

...and – therefore – cover...

...for our infiltration.

RoboDogs Patrolling the Wall - Charged from All Sides of the Outside Wall:

Robot Dogs – RoboDogs...

...were patrolling outside the compound wall...

...and – they patrolled – inside the compound - beyond - its outer wall...

...the Robo Dog Hellhounds – were of many custom built configurations... they charged...

...they came running – at breakneck speed...

...from all sides - of the building.

Mounted - on many of the RoboDogs' heads...

...was a gun.

These Robotic Hellhounds...

...were lethal.

RoboSentries Stepped In Front of the Wall Entry Gates and Fortress Doors:

Robot Sentries...

...also – custom built – into a multitude of configurations...

...they were huge robotic human-like biped bots - with guns...

...they stepped in front – of the wall entry gates...

...and – in front of – the fortress doors.

Swarms – Perhaps a Hundred or More – of Armed Drones Flew Up From the Rooftop:

Swarms of drones – perhaps a hundred or more...

...the drones were – likewise - custom built into a multitude of configurations...

...they flew up - from the fortress rooftop.

The drones... ..had guns... ..just like - the RoboDogs... ..and – just like - the RoboSentries...

Every Robot Had a Gun – RoboDogs, RoboSentries, Drones:

*EVERY ROBOT...

...HAD A GUN*!

And – There Were Automated Robot Turrets:

And – of course – there were – automated – robot turrets...

...at each corner of the outer wall...

...and – turrets – over - the wall gates...

...and – over - compound doorways.

Soros' Counter Strike Was – INSANELY – OVERPOWERED - OVERKILL:

Soros' Countermeasures...

...his Counter Strike...

...Was - *INSANELY* - overpowered...

...it was - total overkill.

The Mafia Foot Soldiers – Saw the of Robotic Nightmare Onslaught Headed At Them:

The Mafia foot soldiers...

...saw the army of robotic nightmares - headed at them...

...they saw – their imminent – slaughter...

...by the onslaught – of mechano-electronic beasts.

The Foot Soldiers – Fired At the Incoming Flying Drones – and at The RoboDogs...:

The foot soldiers...

...fired - at the incoming - flying drones...

...but – they were hard to hit – zigging and zagging – as they flew.

They shot at the RoboDogs...

...but - their bullets – just ricocheted - off the Robot Hellhounds'.

The Foot Soldiers Panicked and Fled:

The foot soldiers – panicked...

and – they fled...

Drones Buzzed Overhead – Hearing the Soldiers – Toward to the RoboDogs:

But – overhead - Drones buzzed and swooped – herding - the soldiers...

...towards - the Robot Hellhounds...

...all the while – the drones – shot – the soldiers.

RoboDogs Shot Many – and Ripped Limbs and Heads from Some:

The RoboDogs – likewise - shot – many of foot soldiers...

...in the back...

...or in the head - as they fled.

Some RoboDogs...

...caught up to their prey...

...and ripped limbs and heads...

...clean off - their bodies.

Swift and Total Annihilation Response Slaughter-fest – Not What We Expected:

Well...

Soros' swift – and total annihilation – response...

...his counter-strike - slaughter-fest...

...was – not what we were expecting.

We Heard Gunshots and Screams – Echoing Around Fortress and Over Talkies:

We could hear – gunshots and screams...

...both echoing from over and around the Fortress...

...and – from people screaming for help...
...into their Walkie Talkies...

We Had to Execute Our Part of the Mission – Despite the Heavy Mafia Casualties:

I declared, “Our Mission remains...

...no matter the counterstrike devastation...

... no matter - the casualties.”

The G-Team Nodded – and whispered, “hua”:

Everyone on the G-Team - nodded...

...and – everyone - whispered, “hua”.

E167 RICK132 PENETRATING SOROS LILY DALE FORTRESS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E167 Rick132 Penetrating Soros' Lily Dale Fortress Compound in New York City of DIS .mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qaju-e167-rick132-penetrating-soros-lily-dale-fortress-compound-in-new-york-city.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/xALEycOKdi8>

Description:

Despite the horrific firefight outside between the robotic hellhounds, drones, and bipeds, the G-team manages to get inside Soros' Upstate New York, Lily Dale Fortress.

Once inside, they encounter more opposition...

Be Had Begun Our Attack On Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress:

It was a horrifying beginning...

...we had – begun - our assault...

...on Soros' Upstate New York...

...Lily Dale Compound Fortress...

Our Allied Attack with the Mafia Splendidly Distracted The Hellstorm of Defenses:

Our allied attack with fireworks...

... - with the Mafia...

...worked splendidly...

...and - distracted - the Hell storm...

...of Robot nightmares...

...and - Automated Defenses.

The Mafia - drew out -

...Patrolling Robot Dogs – with Guns.

...Guardian Robot Biped Sentries – with Guns.

...Rooftop Drones – with Guns.

We Never Even Saw The Snipers – That Sarah – Previously Saw – Posted Rooftop:

We never saw...

...the rooftop snipers...

...that Sarah - had reported seeing...

...during her previous - scouting excursion.

If the snipers were there...

...we presumed – they must be focused – on the West...

...where all the robots were headed...

Our Attack On Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress – Was Faltering - However:

Our attack...

...on the Fortress...

...was faltering - however.

Robotic Fleet Reached Mafia Soldiers – And Unleashed Hellfire and Death On Them:

As soon as the robotic fleet...

...reached the mobster foot soldiers...

...who had been hiding within a thick grove of trees...

...the robot nightmares...

...unleashed hellfire and death – onto them.

It Was Horrible - The Mobsters Fled – and – Screamed – And Presumably – All Died:

We heard gunshots and screams...

...echo above and around – the compound – and through our walkie talkies.

...We had to presume...

...they were - all – dead...

...or – would – soon - be dead.

It was horrible... to hear – the carnage and horror...

We Had to Execute Our Part of the Mission – Despite the Heavy Mafia Casualties:

I said, “Aborting our mission now...

...would make their sacrifice – wasted...”

I commanded, “We have to press onward...”

The G-Team Nodded or Thumbs-Up’ed – and Whispered, “hua”:

Everyone on the G-Team nodded...

...or - thumbs-up’ed...

...and – whispered, “hua”.

Learned How the Flaming Dagger Can Cut Through Anything on Mortal Plane:

Having learned – from our break-in - at Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse - Panic Room Vault...

...We discovered – that - the Celestial Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny...

...could - *cut through* – pretty much - anything...

...on the mortal plane...

...on earth.

I Cut the Thick Stone Outer Wall to the Compound with the Flaming Dagger:

We snuck up - to a middle area – on the Eastern side - of the Compound's wall.

I pulled the dagger - from its scabbard...

...and it – ignited - in Heaven's Fire.

And – I cut - a *new* door - in the perimeter wall...

...like pulling a stick - through a puddle - of water...

...the stone – melted – like candlewax...

We had a 'portal'...

...to enter - Soros' compound, fortress.

Thanks to the Mafia – We Snuck Up to The Compound Building Wall – And Cut It:

Thanks to the Mafia...

...we were able to sneak – all the way...

...to the inner compound building.

And – just like the outer wall...

...we used - the Flaming Dagger...

...to cut a doorway – for us to enter...

...into – whatever – room or hallway – might be – were we cut into the structure...

And – We Were Inside – A Bathroom:

And – We Were Inside...

...A bathroom.

We – had entered – Soros'...

...erm, 'Dump Room'

Fortunately – there was no one inside – the bathroom.

Taylor Peered Out the Bathroom Door – Spying a Hallway and another Bathroom:

Taylor peered out the bathroom door – and spied...

...a hallway,

...and - and another bathroom – opposite the one we were in.

Bob Asked, “No Cameras or Robots, Really? Only Outside – Makes No Sense...”:

Bob asked, “Wait...

...There are no cameras or robots? Really?”

He shook his head, “That – makes no sense.

...Why would – they *ONLY* - have cameras - outside?”

Bob mumbled, “Makes no sense...”

Sarah Agreed With Bob – There *MUST* Be Internal Defenses:

Sarah agreed with Bob, “Yea...

...there - *MUST* - be - internal defenses.”

She added, “Seems to me...

...There would not be so much firepower – OUT THERE... either.

...and – then – to have ZERO FIREPOWER – in here...”

...suspicious... odd...

Taylor Piped In, “Yea – Makes No Sense...”:

Taylor Piped in, “Yea – makes no sense...”

She said, “Be on alert.”

Taylor Commanded, “I’ll Take Point... Hang Back, Guard My Six.”

Taylor commanded, “I’ll take Point...

...Hang Back.

...Guard my Six.”

Somehow – we Knew What All That Meant – Watch her Back as She Scouts.”

Funny – somehow – we knew what all of Taylor’s Jargon meant...

...it meant – watch her back...

...as she scouts - ahead of us.

Taylor Stepped Into the Hallway –And Saw an Elevator with an Armed Robot Sentry:

Taylor stepped into the hallway – and saw...

...an intersecting hallway at one end...

...and - an elevator at the other end...

...at the elevator...

...was also – a *huge* armed robot biped sentry...

...guarding access.

The Armed RoboSentry – Saw Taylor - Too:

Unfortunately – the armed RoboSentry...

...saw Taylor – too...

A robotic voice boomed...

...echoing throughout the hallway, “HALT! INTRUDER! LETHAL FORCE WILL BE USED! HALT!”

The robot – was succinct – and clear...

...stop – or die!

E168 RICK133 ROBOTS ELEVATORS SHAFTS AND SPELUNKING



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E168 Rick133 Robots, Elevator Shafts, and Spelunking.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qav7-e168-rick133-robots-elevator-shafts-and-spelunking.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/DY7T2LJjALk>

Description:

The team must overcome an armed artificial intelligent robot sentry if they hope to delve into Soros' Lily Dale Fortress...

We Were Inside Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress:

We were inside Soros' Upstate New York – Lily Dale Compound Fortress.

Found Outside Bathroom Was Another Bathroom, Intersecting Hall, and Elevator:

We encountered...

...a huge armed robot biped sentry...

The - beast of a bot...

...commanded us to halt...

...or die.

Taylor Dashed Back Into The Bathroom –And Decried 'Big Trouble Coming Our Way':

Taylor dashed back - into our bathroom...

...and - she decried, "Big Trouble coming our way..."

She asked, "Anyone have any ideas..."

...on - how to stop a 6' Walking Terminator - with a Gun?"

Katie Screamed, "EMP or The Dagger":

Katie screamed, "EMP like the movies...?"

...or the dagger...!?!?"

Sarah Dispelled Illusions of Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP) Blast/Grenade...:

Sarah dispelled any illusions...

...of our having – much less using...

...an electro magnetic pulse (EMP) blast.

She said, "We have no EMP grenades..."

...EMP guns...

...or – EMP emitters.

We have no EMP options."

Bob Exclaimed, "Try the Dagger... We Can Give Suppressive Cover Fire...":

Bob exclaimed, "Try the dagger..."

We can give suppressive cover fire... to keep it focused on us – on us...

...and – ignore - you...

Taylor and Sarah Entered Hallway – and Fired Assault Rifles – At The Bot:

Taylor leaped into the hallway...

...and began – firing her assault rifle...

...at the bot.

Sarah stepped next to her – in the hallway...

...and joined in – firing her assault rifle...

...at the bot.

Bob and Katie – Guarded Against Other Threats – From Each of the Bathroom Doors:

Bob moved to the far bathroom door...

...from there – he guarded...

...should anyone come upon us – from behind – from the intersecting hallway.

Katie – stayed in the bathroom – at its door...

...and – like Bob – she guarded - against – other - potential threats.

The Huge Robot Sentry Aimed Its ‘Gun’ – At Sarah and Taylor:

The huge robot sentry...

...aimed its ‘gun’...

...at Sarah and Taylor.

It appeared – to be winding up - some kind of - firing spring - mechanism...

...or – it was giving – us - ample warning...

...to - RUN LIKE HELL!

Sarah and Taylor Jumped Into Each Bathroom – Knocking Katie & Bob Respectively:

Sarah and Taylor jumped – back - into each bathroom...

...shoving - and - knocking over...

Katie and Bob, respectively.

Hailstorm of Bullets Pelted The Far Wall of the Intersecting Hallway:

A hailstorm of bullets - pelted the far wall – of the intersecting hallway...

...thankfully – we were out of the way...

...before – the sentry – unleashed - its salvo of death.

The Robot Sentry Marched Towards Us:

The robot – began walking – marching - towards us.

When It Was Maybe Five Feet From The Door –I Attacked With The Flaming Dagger:

When the robot sentry was – maybe five feet from the door...

...I drew the flaming dagger - from its scabbard...

...it ignited - in Heaven's Fire...

Snicker Snatch – The Robot Was Dead – Lost Its Gun and Head:

Like Lewis Carroll's Poem – The Jabberwocky...

...and – Snicker Snack – the Robot Was Dead.

...its 'head' - was on the floor – having been decapitated.

We Found the Elevator – Was Insanely Access Protected – Like Everything:

We found the elevator – like everything...

...was insanely access protected.

Less Thinking – More Doing – Slash and Expose the Elevator's Shaft:

I joked, "Well – Less thinking...

...More Doing."

And – once more...

...I pulled - the Flaming Dagger – from its scabbard...

...and – FLAMES BURNED INTENSELY...

I cut the elevator doors – completely off...

...with their pieces – falling down – deep into the – now exposed – elevator shaft.

Katie Gulped, “We’re Supposed to Climb Down That?”:

Katie gulped, “We’re supposed to climb down... that!?”

She said, “I can’t do it... I can’t...”

Taylor Said, “I Can Do It...”:

Taylor said, “I can do it...”

Bob Laughed, “Why Not Use The Stairs?” – Pointing to Staircase Door:

Bob laughed, “Why not use the stairs?” – as he pointed to a staircase door.

I Cut The Staircase Door – Wide Open – With the Flaming Dagger:

No door – seemed able to resist...

...the Flaming Dagger...

...the staircase door - was no exception...

...I cut it - wide open – as well.

We Descended Into The Depths of Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress:

We descended into the depths of Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress... ...Down the steps to Hell...

E169 RICK134 BODIES BARRELS AND CULTISTS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E169 Rick134 Bodies, Barrels, and Cultists in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qav8-e169-rick134-bodies-barrels-and-cultists-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/IDy7E2GdLQM>

Description:

Descending into the depths of the Lily Dale Fortress, the team discovers cultists amidst barrels and barrels stuffed with dead people and remnant body parts.

The team realizes there's human and organ trafficking being orchestrated by the Cult of Bael in New York City.

We Were Deep In the Bowels of Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress – By Stairs:

We descended – spiraling stairs – at least – hundreds of feet...

...deep below...

Soros' Lily Dale...

...Compound Fortress...

The Staircase Opened Into a Gothic Horror Movie 'Hallway of Doom':

We surmised – we may have descended...

...precisely - 666 feet below ground...

...666 – being – the number – or - the mark – of the Beast – of the Devil...

The stairs - opened – into – a hallway...

...but – this hallway – was not like those above ground...

...it was not high tech - or – 'modern', at all...

...this hallway – was made of stone – and some – were - covered - in etched runes...

...the hallway of doom – seemed - like a scene from a Gothic - Hell borne - movie.

Temperature Dropped to Near Freezing:

There was – a 'cold feeling' – everywhere...

...the temperature – had fallen – to near freezing...

Taylor Ordered, "No Signs of Oppositin... I'll Take Point. Cover My Six:

Taylor – once again – ordered, "No signs of opposition.

...I'll take point...

...Cover my Six."

We Were All Armed and Armored – We Followed Taylor – Eight Feet Back:

We were all armed – and armored.

We followed Taylor – maybe – eight feet back – behind her.

Things Were Scary, Intimidating, and Tense – But – We Pressed Onward:

Things were scary...

They were intimidating...

Things were tense...

But – of course – we pressed onward – through our fear and trepidation...

Taylor Signaled That She Was Going to Open a Hallway Door – We Should Wait:

Taylor signaled – with her hand...

...that we should stop, and wait...

...she was going to - open the hallway door – that she had come to.

She Opened The Door – In a Sudden Slam – To Surprise Anyone Inside:

Taylor Opened the Door – with a Sudden Bang and Slam...

...as she – intended - to startle – and surprise...

...anyone – inside.

She dashed – inside...

...with her - Assault Rifle – in hand...

...she looked straight – then left – then right...

...aiming her rifle – as she did.

Two Cultists – Were Inside – And Were Removing Possessions from the Dead:

There were two cultists inside...

...stripping lifeless bodies – corpses...

...of their clothes and possessions.

Two Cultists – They Shoved – Stripped Bodies – Into Barrels of Corpses:

The cultists...

...- shoved – the possession-less, remnant bodies...

...into barrels...

...barrels – that were full of – naked – gray, lifeless bodies – stuffed into them...

...these ‘people’ – their bodies...

...were trash to the cultists...

...like - 'left-over food' – that no one wants...

...that should be - ground up...

...and - sent down the garbage disposal...

Two Cultists – Were Surprised – And Ran to an Emergency Alarm Lever on the Wall:

The cultists - *were* - surprised...

...by Taylor – bursting into the room – unexpectedly – and - so violently.

It took a moment – for them to grasp what was happening...

...and both – simultaneously...

...ran toward – toward - an Emergency Alarm Lever - that was on the wall...

...near their – ghastly 'workbench'.

Taylor Did Not Pause – And Fire Three Burst Rounds into Each Cultist:

Taylor did not pause...

...and - she fired – three burst rounds...

...into each of the cultists.

They dropped – dead – to the floor.

Katie Announced, “We are Not Secret Anymore... They Will Have Heard Gunshots”:

Katie announced, “We are not secret anymore...

...They will have heard – those gunshots.”

Taylor Growled, “Who Are These People – That Were Stripping of Possessions”:

Taylor growled, “Who are these people...?”

...that were stripping – these corpses – of their possessions?”

Bob Said, “It’s A Lot Like the Human Trafficking, Sacrifice Stuff in Athlone:

Bob said, “It seems - a lot - like...

...the human trafficking...

...and - human sacrificing stuff...

...that we saw – in the catacombs...

...of the Church of Midnight – in Athlone.

Sarah Proclaimed, “If There Are Bodies... There May Be People Still Alive”:

Sarah Proclaimed, “If there are bodies...

...There - *may* - be people - still alive – somewhere – down here...

...if we find them – we need to - rescue them...

Katie whispered, “hua”:

Katie whispered, “hua”.

I Noticed Most of the Bodies Had Organs Removed - Harvested:

I noticed – and said – “Sickening - horrid...

...most of these bodies...

...have had – their organs - removed.”

I concluded, “The Cult - is harvesting – people’s organs!”

Bob Said, “The Cult Lets Nothing Go to Waste – Not a Disaster, Tragedy...Not Even Death”:

Bob said, “The Cult...

...lets nothing go to waste ...

...not a disaster...

...not a tragedy...

...not even death.”

I Observed They *Clearly Had Been Soul-Drained*:

I observed, “Their bodies...

...some of them are gray – without much color – to their skin.”

I said, “They look – a lot like...

that councilwoman in Athlone...

...after her soul - was drained.”

“Remember...

...she turned all gray...

...as the Crown of Bael...

...sucked - her life force and soul – out of her...”

I concluded, “I think it’s *clear*...

...these victims – have *ALSO* - been drained...

...of their life force – and – of – their souls.

Despite the Gunshots – No One Seemed to Come to Us – so We Stayed Sneaking:

We resumed our exploration...

Despite the gunshots – fighting the Robot Sentry...

...no one – investigated – or came – to us.

And so – we stayed sneaking...

...as we traversed - the underground labyrinth...

With All The Horror That We Had Seen – I Wondered – could Things Could Get Worse:

With all the horror - that we had seen...

...I wondered – could things - get worse...?

E170 RICK135 CATTLE-SLAUGHTHERHOUSE AND CAGED PEOPLE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E170 Rick135 Cattle-Slaughterhouse and Caged People in New York City of DIS.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qayz-e170-rick135-cattle-slaughterhouse-and-caged-people-in-new-york-city-of-dis.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/68qSAPDzo9A>

Description:

The team is shocked to learn the scale of human slaughter for drug & medical experimentation, prostitution & slavery, and souls sacrificed to the devil.

They compare the Cultist nightmare of human intake, slaughter, part out, and soul drain... to a cattle slaughterhouse.

We Were Deep In the Bowels of Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress – By Stairs:

We were – 666 feet – below – Soros' Lily Dale Fortress...

We Discovered Cultists Taking Possessions from People & Shoving Bodies in Barrels:

We had just discovered – cultists...

...that were – pillaging – and discarding – soul-drained – body-part harvested corpses.

Taylor Dispatched the Offending Cultists – And We Continued Our Exploration:

Disgusted - Taylor – efficiently – dispatched the offending cultists...

...and – we continued our exploration – of the Fortress underworld.

Taylor – Leading on Point – Found another Door – and Did Her *Bash & Dash* Entry:

Taylor – on Point – led us – down - another hallway...

She came upon - another door.

Once more – she employed her - *Bash & Dash* Entry style....

She bashed and kicked in the door...

...and - dashed inside...

Once Again – Cultists Were Inside – But These Were Armed And Ready to Fight:

Once again – there were cultists inside...

...six of them – this time...!

...these cultists - had guns – already - at-the-ready...

I had to presume – they must have heard – the earlier gunshots...

...so - they prepared... should they be attacked.

The cultists were armed – and ready to fight.

Taylor Rolled Back – Into the Hallway – Avoiding a Direct Firefight:

Taylor – being about eight feet ahead of us...

...as Point – and Scout...

...rolled back from the door – without us – being in the way...

She was not going to - have a frontal assault firefight...

...with a room full of cultists...

...she was outnumbered...

...and outgunned.

Taylor Called Out, “Back – GRENADE!” – And Through a Grenade into the Room:

Taylor called out, “Back!”

And she barked, “GRENADE!!!”

She tossed - a fragmentation hand grenade – into the room...’

...and – she returned – to the hallway...

...away from - the cultists.

The Fragmentation Grenade Exploded –Wounding or Killing All of Them-Neutralized:

The grenade exploded...

...*KABOOM*!

There were moans and cries – from within...

The explosion – had wounded – or killed – all of them...

...Not a single cultist – was left standing...

In fact – even those that moaned and whimpered...

...seemed – to be - in shock...

...and – they were - mostly unaware - of what was going on – around them.

The cultists...

...were – neutralized.

Bob Entered the Room – As Taylor Picked Herself Up Off the Ground:

Bob entered the room – Glock in Hand...

...as Taylor readied herself – for our next encounter...

Bob Gaped – Stacked Rows of Corpse Barrels:

Bob gasped – and exclaimed – jaw dropped, “What the Hell...!”

He pointed to...

...stacked rows – of barrels...

...barrels - like those in the other room...

...where cultists - took possessions...

...from dead people...

...and shoved their crumpled corpses...

...into barrels – just like these.

Bob Gravely Said, “Look – They Feed The Corpses Into Incinerators:

Bob - gravely - said, “Look...

...the cult – must - feed the bodies – the corpses...

...into - those incinerators...”

...As Bob pointed to huge incinerators.

Bob Said, “The Cult is Clearing Space for Victims in Their Human Slaughterhouse:

He said, “I guess...

...once these people - don’t have - any ‘value’ - anymore...

...what’s left of their bodies – and evidence...

...are - incinerated. Nothing left...

...and – I suppose – they are clearing up space...

...for more ‘victims’...

...in their - cattle-like - human slaughterhouse.

We Resumed Our Exploration – This Time – Finding a Big Red Double-Door:

Horried...

We resumed our exploration...

We came upon a big red double-door...

...in the middle of a long hallway.

We Positioned Ourselves Around the Red Double-Door – Before Bash & Dash Entry:

Sarah stood by the side – of the double-door – with her assault rifle – in hand.

I stood on the left side – of the double-door – with my assault rifle – at the ready.

Katie was *on watch*...

...she hung back – watching our back...

...ensuring no one came up on us – from behind.

Taylor Bashed and Kicked In The Door – And Dashed Inside – Assault Rifle - Aiming:

Taylor - bashed and kicked in - the door – and dashed inside...

...with her assault rifle – aiming – ahead, to the left, to the right, upward, ...repeat...

One Cultist Screamed - She Screamed, “Stop!” – And Shot Dead – Done:

There was one cultist inside...

...and - she screamed, “Stop!”

Taylor - fired a burst of three bullets...

...into the cultist...

...and – just like that – the cultist - was dead...

...Done. Finito. No more life. No more future...

...Dead and gone...

...in a blink - of Taylor’s eye...

Bob Gaspd at Seeing Stacked of Caged Humans – Packed Like Human Sardines:

Bob gasped – once more...

...at what he saw – inside the room.

There were stacked cages – from floor to ceiling...

...and - wall-to wall...

...full of – *people*...!

There were - hundreds of people - packed together...

...inhumanely – like - human sardines...

...with - very little room - to – even - sit...

...much less – any room - to lay down.

Bob Gaspd, “Human Trafficking – Of Immigrants and Indigents!”:

Bob exclaimed, “Human Trafficking – at its worst...:

He said, “They’re taking - undocumented immigrants...

...and - street homeless – indigents...

...and - using them...

They’re using them for -

... sex trade & slavery...

... drug testing...

...they’re – cutting out and selling - their body parts and organs.

...worst of all – they’re draining their – souls – and their - life energy...

...to power - the devil’s - Tapestry of Bael.

Katie Aghast Shared Bob’s View – And Noted ‘Full Cycle of The Slaughterhouse’:

Katie – aghast with all they had seen...

...below - the Wicked Compound of Nightmares...

She said, “The cult – Bael...

...they have - a full end-to-end supply chain – from processing - to landfill...

...of people’s body parts, life force, and souls...”

Katie teared – and said, “It really is...

...a giant - Human Slaughterhouse...

...like - where they - bring in ‘cattle’...

...and - take everything of value...

...that they can use or sell...

...and - discard the rest...

...then – they – bring in – more - new ‘cattle’...

...but – in this case...

...they are bringing in...

...undocumented immigrants...

...and the unfortunate – and the homeless...

...they are bringing in – people – are their – ‘cattle’...

...to kill – and butcher.

Taylor Growled, “We Will Set These People Free – Now!”:

Taylor growled, “We will set these people free – now!”

She barked, “If they hide and stay – fine...

...If they run and flee – better.”

She sighed, “We must go forward...

...but these people – they need a chance... to get out.”

We All Set to Unlocking the Caged ‘Future Victims’:

She began unlocking the caged - We all joined in... we freed the future victims.

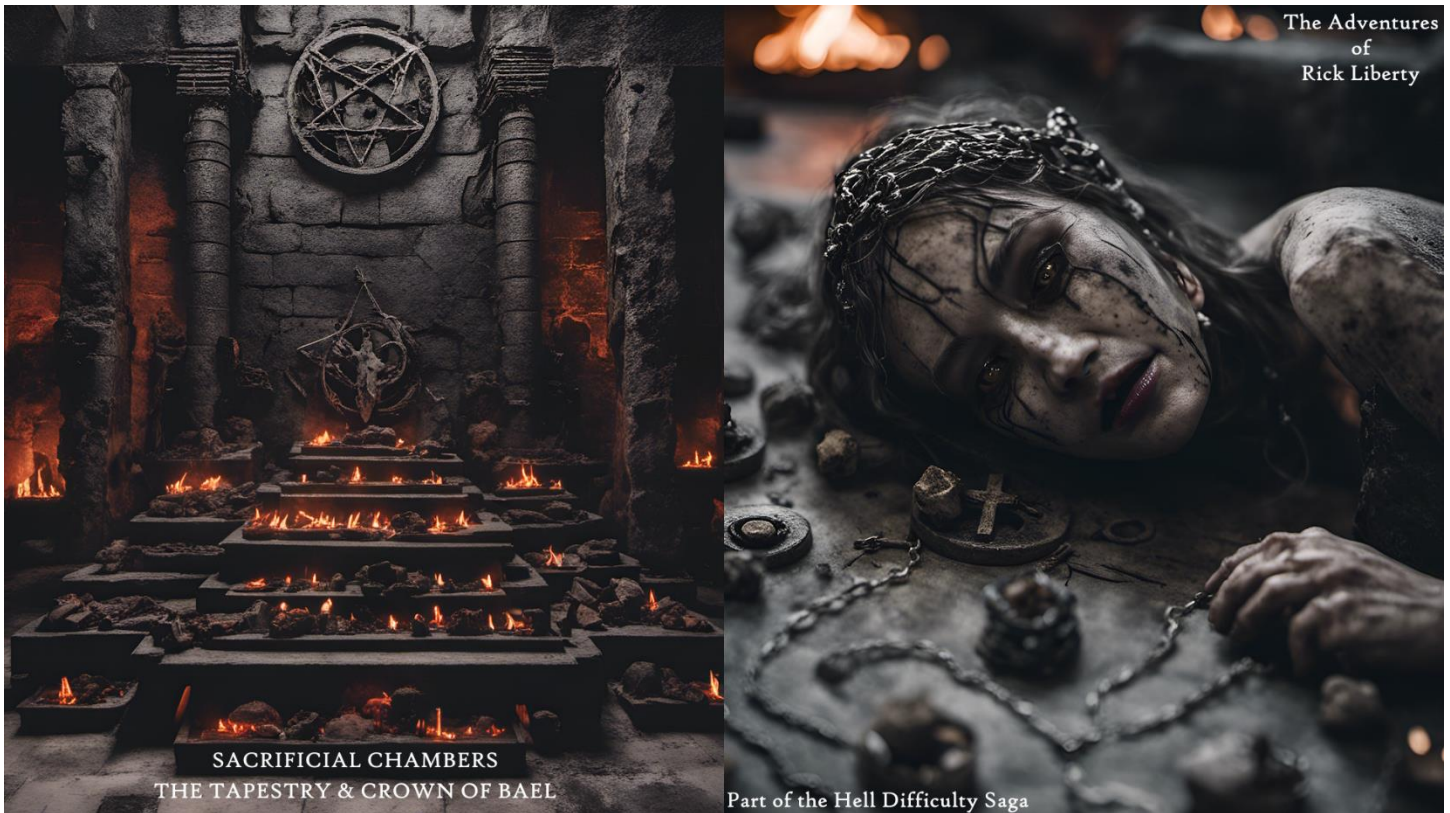
Taylor Gave Her Pistol to One Caged Woman – And Asked Her to Help the Others:

Taylor pulled one freed woman - aside – and - handed her a pistol.

Taylor said, “It’s not much...

...Help the others.”

E171 RICK136 SACRIFICIAL CHAMBERS THE DEVIL TAPESTRY AND CROWN OF BAE



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E171 Rick136 Sacrificial Chambers and The Devil Bael's Crown and Tapestry of Drained Souls.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qbak-e171-rick136-sacrificial-chambers-and-the-devil-baels-crown-and-tapestry-of.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/piwP3IDChKc>

Description:

The team delves deeper yet into Soros' Lily Dale Fortress of horrors.

The team finds a sacrificial chamber assembly line...

They find the Crown of Bael!

They find Tapestry of Bael.

What will happen? What will they do?

We Were Exploring the Labyrinthian Complex – Below Soros’ Lily Dale Complex:

We were exploring the labyrinthian complex – 666 feet - below Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress...

We Found Bael’s ‘Human-Trafficking, Drug Testing, Organ Stealing, Soul Draining Factory:

We found - end-to-end – processing – of people...

...like – a cattle slaughterhouse...

The cult’s ‘factory’ of doom...

...collected people – off the streets – that would not be missed...

...like - undocumented immigrants...

...and - the indigent and homeless.

...they sold people - into prostitution – or slavery...

...they tested - experimental drugs – on them...

... they harvested – and sold – people’s - body parts and organs...

... they drained their souls - and their life energy...

...to power the devi’s, Tapestry of Bael.

And – when the cult was ‘done’...

...with their unfortunate victims...

...they shoved their remains – crumpled and mangled – into – barrels...

...which – were later – moved – and contents burned – in an incinerator...

...clearing the way – for more victims...

...in the evil - wicked - human slaughterhouse - cycle...

We Ventured - Onward:

We ventured forth – deeper - into the subterranean - compound of evil.

A Runed Blackened Metal Door – Was at a Hallway End:

We came upon a runed blackened metal door — at the end of a hallway.

Katie Warned, ‘The Door’s Demon Head – Is Real – It’s Celestial - Demonic:

Katie warned, “That door...

...it - 'tingles' - my celestial - Divine Tattoo."

She said, "it's... celestial...

...or demonic...

...I can feel it..."

Sarah Cautioned, 'Don't Touch It – It's a Satanic Seal – A Ward':

Sarah cautioned, "Don't touch it.

...It's a satanic seal – a ward."

She furthered, "Without the 'password'...

...it will channel - Hellfire onto anyone...

...foolish enough – to touch the lock...

...or touch the door...

...that it protects."

She concluded, "There is no way... for us to pass – without the password. No way..."

I Smiled – And Flaming Dagger to the Wall-Cutting Rescue:

I smiled...

...and pulled the Flaming Dagger from its sheathe...

...and – I cut a *new doorway*...

...five feet - from the 'DEMON SEALED' - protected metal door.

I chuckled, "We should have realized...

...how useful – this Dagger was ... all along."

Bob Laughed, "I need Me One of those...":

Bob laughed, "I need me – one of those..."

He added, "But... they don't sell them... where I shop."

Sarah Entered the Newly Cut-Out Doorway First – Taylor Following her Behind:

Sarah entered the newly cut-out doorway, first.

And – Taylor followed her, behind – into the room.

Sacrificial Room – On Full Display – Like an Assembly Line – Adjoining Black Door:

Sarah gasped – and said, “It’s an assembly-line - sacrificial chamber.”

She said, “It really is – a factory – to rip limbs, life, and souls...

...from – as many people as possible...

...in the shortest - period of time – possible.”

Soros Ran A Factory of Evil within The United States of America:

Taylor condemned, “They are – literally...

...running a factory of Evil...

...right here – in the United States of America!”

She looked around – and queried, “Anyone see...

...Baels’ Crown?

...Baels’ Crown? I hope it’s down here...

“If these are the sacrificial altars...

...the devil’s soul-draining crown must be – nearby,” She surmised.

Remarkably – No One Was Inside the Sacrificial Chamber:

Remarkably – unlike every other room we had seen...

...there was no one...

...inside the sacrificial chamber.

Without Finding The Crown of Bael – We Carried On – Our Exploration:

Without finding – the Crown pf Bael – we carried on... exploring the hellish Fortress underworld.

Another Door – This One Was - Black:

We came upon – another door...

...a black door.

As Before – Sarah and Bob Flanked the Door – and Katie Guarded Entrance Door:

As before – Sarah and Bob flanked the door...

...and - Katie fell back – and guarded the rear.

Taylor Kicked and Then Bashed Open the Black Door – and Dashed Inside:

Taylor - kicked - and then bashed open - the black door...

...and - she dashed inside.

Behold – We Found The Tapestry of Bael:

The room was lit with a green hue...

...strips and scraps of cloth – were strewn all over the floor...

...and - skulls - literally - filled the room.

Suspend in the air – by an invisible force – stood a green tapestry cloth...

...with - skulls – attached and woven - throughout it.

We found...

Behold – The Tapestry of Bael.

Sarah Declared, “We Must Destroy The Tapestry off Bael! Use the Dagger! Burn It!:

Sarah Declared, “We must destroy it!

...we must – *destroy* - The Tapestry of Bael!”

She looked at me – and asked, “Rick, please – use the dagger...

...Burn it!” She screamed – with a hateful vengeance...!

Bob Walked Up – Holding an Orngate Box – with The Crown of Bael inside:

Bob walked up – holding an ornate box...

...inside that box...

...was - the devil’s soul-draining, Crown of Bael.

We Had Done It – We Found BOTH the Tapestry and Crown of Bael:

We had done it!

We found *BOTH*...

...the Tapestry of Bael...

...and – we found – the Crown of Bael...!

I Raised The Dagger – Pulling it From Its Scabbard – and Flames Roared:

I raised the dagger – pulling it from its scabbard...

...and flames roared...

...raising - the freezing - room temperature – to a – still cold...

...but not - bone-biting frigid – anymore.

I Slashed At the Tapestry of Bael – With The Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny:

I walked up to the Tapestry of Bael...

...and – Slashed across it...

...with the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny.”

Spectral Ghosts Shot From the Tapestry–Into the Air–then Faded–As Wisps–To Nothing:

The Spectral souls – the ghosts - of the drained souls – were freed...

...they formed - from the soul-drained skulls - and rose up into the air...

...and then – they faded away – like wisps – out of sight - into nothing – out of this world.

The Cloth Slumped to the Ground–No More than Thousands of Stitched Strips Sewn Together:

The cloth – the Tapestry of Bael...

...slumped to the ground.

It was - no longer suspended – in the air.

It – had - lost all its energy...

...and - it lost - the souls sewn into - its hellish fabric...

...it – had - lost its power.

The Tapestry of Bael – Was Destroyed – and We Had The Crown of Bael:

We had destroyed...

...the Tapestry of Bael.

And – we had obtained...

...the Soul-Draining Crown of Bael.

Now - We Just Had to Escape Soros' Complex....:

Now – we just had to escape...

...the Complex of Horrors...

E172 RICK137 THE CROWN THE TAPESTRY AND THE DEMON



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E172 Rick137 The Crown, Tapestry of Bael, and The Demon.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qbp7-e172-rick137-the-crown-tapestry-of-bael-and-the-demon.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtu.be/vP77lLk-okI>

Description:

Having destroyed the Tapestry of Bael and taken the Crown of Bael, the team flees to escape the Lily Dale Fortress of suffering and woe.

Things are not so easy to leave... as the team is confronted by seemingly insurmountable forces.

We Were Deep Within Soros' Labyrinthian Complex – in Lily Dale, Upstate New York:

We were 666 feet ground – in a labyrinth – below – Soros' Lily Dale Fortress.

We Had Found and Destroyed The Tapestry of Bael –And Claimed The Crown of Bael:

We destroyed...

...The Tapestry of Bael...

We found...

...The devil's - Soul-Draining - Crown of Bael.

We – Now – Just Had to Get Out of Soros' Underground Horror Show:

We – just had to get - out of underground - horror show.

Naturally – We Planned to Backtrack – The Way We Came – To Exit the Complex:

Naturally – we planned to backtrack...

...the way we came - into exit the complex.

We Approached The First Room We Entered – Near the Broken Elevator & Staircase:

As we approached the first room – that we had entered...

...where cultists - removed clothes and possessions - from their victims.

A Group of Cultists With Rifles and Pistols Intercepted Our Exit – Tracking Our Entry Ruins:

There was a group of cultists - outside its door – and – each, and every one of them – was armed.

The cultists – were clearly – following – our dagger-cut - *new* - entry 'portals ...

...leading them – to us.'

Holes in Walls Cut By Dagger – likely Told People Where Were – And Likely Where Going:

I suppose – cutting holes in walls...

...told people – where we had been...

...and presumably – where we were going...

Aaron Graywell Stepped Forward – In Front of the Group – to My Surprise:

You may recall - Aaron Graywell...

...he was the man - that stalked me...

...and sabotaged my car
...and blew up my house
...and evaded police - and - the FBI...

To my dismay...

Aaron Graywell - was there...

...he stepped forward - from behind – the pack of cultists.

Aaron Graywell Said, “I Tried to Stop You – But Here You Are... You Are Weak and Stupid.”:

Aaron Graywell – glared at me...

...He almost – seemed to – look right through me...

...he said, “I tried to stop you. But you did not stop...

...You are weak – and stupid - Richard.” Aaron demeaned.

Aaron Said, “Meet Your ‘God’ – Fulcrum’ – He Said Mockingly:

Aaron Graywell - gravely spoke – mockingly...

...“This has gone too far...

...Meet your *god* - *fulcrum*”.

Aaron Burst into Flame – Right Before Us:

And with that - Aaron Graywell... dropped his – mortal – weapons...

...and – he burst into flame – right before us.

...He just – self-immolated – engulfed in fire.

It was like – a spontaneous intense combustion...

...just lit him up – and he burned!”

The Flames Faded – And a *NEW DEMON AARON* Stood in His Place:

Aaron Graywell – had – transformed...

...into a *NEW DEMON AARON*.

He was muscular - and - had flames - flash and flicker – and lick the air - around him...

...like he brought Hell with him – to the mortal world.

...Aaron Graywell - *WAS*...

...a Demon – from Hell.

Sarah and Taylor Fired Continuously Into Aaron and The Cultists – They Fell, He Did Not:

Sarah and Taylor opened fire...

...unloading each of their 30-bullet magazines...

...into Aaron...

...and – into - the group of cultists.

The cultists – all of them – fell... dead.

But – Aaron Graywell – stood there...

...as if – no bullet – ever - even - touched him.

Demon Aaron Graywell Could Not Be Harmed or Killed – By Guns:

It was clear – that Demon Aaron Graywell...

...could not be harmed – much less killed...

...by guns.

I Pulled the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny Out – And It Ignited In Heaven's Fire:

I pulled the flaming dagger of choice and destiny – out – from its scabbard...

...and - it ignited in Heaven's fire.

Aaron Pulled His Own 1.5' Long Short Sword – From a Back Scabbard:

To my surprise – Aaron pulled his own - sword...

...from a scabbard – that he – apparently – had - on his back.

Aaron grinned wickedly...

...as His sword flashed – and 'ignited'...

...it was engulfed – not by Heavenly Fire – but by a Black Swirling Mist – of death...

Aaron's Bigger 'Knife' – Reminded Me of Crocodile Dundee 'You Call That – a Knife!?':

It reminded me...

...of the movie - Crocodile Dundee...

...where Dundee – challenges – an assailant...

...as he reveals – a bigger – scarier – knife.

...and asks, ‘You Call That – a Knife...!’ mockingly.

Aaron Asked If I Believed My Little Holy Dagger – Could Stop His Big Unholy Sword:

Aaron challenged, “You think...

...that - your little holy dagger...

...can stop - my bigger - unholy sword?”

If it Was a Contest of Sword Sizes –I Was Going to Lose–Aaron’s Sword Was Bigger Than Mine:

If it was a contest - of sword sizes...

...of who had - the bigger sword...

...If so - then – I was going to lose...

...because - Aaron – had - the bigger sword.

Katie Panicked, “Don’t Fight... We Have What We Came For – How Do We Get Out?”:

Katie panicked, “Don’t Fight!

We have what we came for...

How do we get out of here?”

Sarah Commanded, “Retreat” – But to Where...?” No Where to Flee:

Sarah commanded, “Retreat...”

I wondered...

...but - where do we run?

We had nowhere to – flee to...

...when there was nowhere - to retreat to – and be safe.

Bob Panicked, “No! No! No!”:

Bob panicked, “No! No! No! Not again...”

Taylor Reloaded Another Magazine – And Kept Firing – Even If It Was Pointless:

Taylor reloaded – and shot Aaron – repeatedly...

...she went through - magazine after magazine – until she had no more...

Her shooting Aaron – proved – pointless...

Katie Looked Up and Screamed, “We Need Your Help! For *ONCE* - Do Something!”:

Katie looked up...

...as if – gazing through – all the rock - and earth - and the building above...

...she gazed – through it all – skyward...

...and - she screamed “We need your help...!”

...For *ONCE* - do something!”

Katie’s Palm Began to Hurt and Burn – Her Tattoo Was On Fire!”:

Katie’s palm began to hurt – and burn.

Her Rose-bite - Divine Truth Bearer - Palm Tattoo...

...was on fire.

The tattoo scar lines...

...were coursing with heavenly fire...

...like celestial energy - was coursing through her veins...

...and bleeding through – out - onto her - tattoo scar.

Katie – Somehow –Knew –What Was Happening... She Pointed Her Palm at Aaron Graywell”:

Katie – somehow – *knew* – what was happening to her...

She – somehow understood – what she must do...

She raised her arm – and faced her palm tattoo – at Aaron Graywell...

She screamed – with insane passion – “GOD - WILL STOP YOU!”

An Immense Gust of White and Blue Mists Blasted Aaron Graywell From Katie’s Palm:

An immense gust of fire and spectral ‘wind’ – blasted from Katie’s Palm...

...it blasted Aaron Graywell...

...it washed over him at first...

...and then – like a spring – all wound up...

...a pump-action BB Gun - over-pumped...

...it blasted...

...Arron flew – backward - into the hallway wall...

...into - a crumpled – motionless - heap.

Sarah – Confused–Questioned How Heaven or Angels Helped Us–Against the Fulcrum Prophecy:

Sarah said – bewildered, “That cannot be..

...How - did *you* - do that?”

The Fulcrum – and by extension... *US*...

None of Us - can have - *any* direct help...

...from Heaven - or - the Angels.”

God’s *MIRACLES* Are Not Beholden To The Limitations of The Prophecy of the Fulcrum:

She said, “God – himself...

...and his *MIRACLES*...

...cannot be limited...

...and – are not - beholden to ‘the rules’...

...that govern ‘The Prophecy of the Fulcrum...’

...God made those rules...

...So God - can utilize nuances...

...or - even change the rules.

Sarah concluded, “Each of us – was blessed – to have a *future* - miracle*...

...whatever – and whenever - God wills it to be.”

Sarah Mused to Katie, “Was That Your *Miracle* from Your Knighthood Blessing?”:

Sarah mused to Katie, “Do you think...

...*your divine blast* - was your *Miracle* from your Knighthood Blessing?”

...or – do you think – it’s - a *new power*?

Katie Replied, “I Don’t Know – It was Incredible - Let’s Get Out of Here...”:

Katie replied, “I don’t know. It was incredible.

...But - Let's get out of here..."

Sarah Stopped Bob From Taking Aaron Graywell's Unholy Sword... – Leave it Behind:

Sarah screamed at Bob, "Bob, Stop! Don't touch that!"

She exclaimed, "Unholy Weapons – that do not require channeling – like Richard channels celestial energy into the Dagger..."

...Unholy Weapons – are in – constant contact – with Hell...

...Like the curse from a Blood Rose of Ambivalence...

...Unholy weapons - channel Hell's Damning energy...

...it would - *FRY YOU* - like Tiny – were you to touch it..."

Sarah added, "I fear – its radiation of evil – may bleed through – anything – that we might wrap or lock it – within."

She concluded, "Please, Bob – leave it behind."

We Backtracked – The Way We Came – Escaped to the East:

We backtracked...

...all the way we came in...

...and - we escaped into the forest...

...to the east of Soros' compound fortress.

We Thought – That We Were Free – That We Had Escaped – We Were Wrong:

We thought – that we were free - that we had escaped – but...

...we were wrong.

Right Behind Us Was Demon Aaron Graywell:

Right behind us...

...was the risen...

...Demon Aaron Graywell...

...things did not look good.

E173 RICK138 FAREWELL LESSKY HELLO LESSKY



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E173 Rick138 Farewell Lessky, Hello Lessky.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v55qbpn-e173-rick138-farewell-lessky-hello-lessky.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://youtu.be/mNjujZbcb_8

Description:

In Book 3's finale...

The team escapes the Lily Dale Fortress of Horrors, emerging into the surrounding forest. They are immediately imperiled by the robotic forces that had routed the Mafia foot soldiers.

There seems to be little chance the team can survive the onslaught.

It will take a miracle to save the team...

We Successfully Infiltrated Soros' Lily Dale Fortress, Destroyed the Tapestry, Claimed the Crown:

We successfully infiltrated - Soros' Lily Dale Fortress...

...where - we destroyed the Tapestry of Bael...

– and - obtained the Crown of Bael.

We Escaped – the Fortress - Under Cloak of Night – Into the Forest to the East:

We escaped the fortress – into the forest to its east.

We Thought – That We Were Free – That We Had Escaped – We Were Wrong:

Well –*thought* we were free and safe...

...but - we were wrong.

The Hum and Buzz – of Drones – Hundreds of Flying Drones – Filled the Air:

We heard - the hum and buzz – of drones – of hundreds of flying drones – flying toward us...

...and – they were armed – with guns.

The Sound of Bushes and Leaves Being Trampled – At a Crazy Fast clip - Echoed:

The sound of bushes and leaves – being trampled – at a crazy fast clip – echoed...

...throughout the empty forest.

Right Behind Us Was Demon Aaron Graywell:

Emerging -from behind us...

...was Aaron Graywell - The Demon...

He had returned - from the dead...

...he was - *another* Demon from Hell.

Robot Hellhounds – Appeared – Their Eyes Aglow – Charged Through the Foliage:

And...

Robot Hellhounds – appeared...

...with - their eyes aglow – and mounted guns – and fierce steel teeth – and catlike extendable talons.

They looked unstoppable.

The RoboDog Hellhounds charged...

...trampling everything in their path...

...right through foliage – like it was not even there.

They were on a mission – to get to us...

...and – presumably – rip us to shreds.

Bob Exclaimed, “No! No! No! Not again!”:

Bob exclaimed – in panic, “No! No! No! Not again!”

Taylor Commanded, “Run! I Will Draw Them Away...”:

Taylor commanded, “Run...!”

...I will draw them away.”

Sarah Exclaimed, “I Will Stay With You, Taylor” -and Commanded That We Go – and Flee:

Sarah exclaimed, “I will stay with you...”

She cried out, “Everyone else...

...Go! Run! Get out of here...

...We cannot die here.

...The Mission – it must continue...”

I Could Not Believe It – We Had Come All This Way – To Be Overwhelmed by Skynet:

I could not believe it...

We had come all this way...

...only now – to be overwhelmed...

...by Skynet’s Robot Terminator army...

...of razor tooth gun-wielding robot hellhounds...

...of terrifying biped sentries - with guns and rockets...

...and of – flying drone swarms – armed - with guns.

No Path Seemed Viable – No Path Out of the Situation:

I could not see – any path – out of the situation.

I Declared, “We Need Another Miracle! We Did What You Asked” I Pleaded:

I declared, “We need another miracle!

I looked to the sky – and – pleaded, “We did what you asked!”

I yelled, “AHHHHHHHHH!” – as a desperate – final – screaming...

...plea – for God’s help.

A Sonic Boom Echoed – And a Small Comet-like Meteor – Crashed into The Fortress:

Out of nowhere...

...a sonic boom echoed – throughout the forest – everywhere.

The sky lit up...

...and - a small comet-like meteor – came crashing down – from the heavens...

...it exploded – on impact – as it struck the rooftop - of the Lily Dale Fortress.

...the explosion was – massive – like a small nuclear explosion!

Suddenly – All of the Robots –Hellhounds, Sentries, and Drones –Just Stopped Dead:

Suddenly – coinciding with the meteor’s exploding...

...all of the robots...

...the robot hellhounds...

...the robot sentries...

...the ...drones...

...they all- just stopped – dropped – dead.

RoboDog Hellhounds – Just Stopped Mid-Run – Some Fell Over:

The Hellhounds – stopped - mid-run...

...some RoboDogs fell over – presumably from their momentum – in stride.

It Was Like the Meteor Triggered an Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP)–Fried Everything:

It was like – the meteor crash...

...triggered an Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP) blast...

...that fried – and disabled – everything...

...at least – everything electronic – within its range.

Aaron Was Spooked – As If His Very Existence Was In Threat:

Demon Aaron Graywell – paused – and looked skyward...

...and then – he looked to the rooftop – where the meteor had struck...

Demon Aaron looked – afraid – as if his very existence – was in threat.

He – turned – and bolted – fled – deeper – into the forest.

Sarah Mused, ‘That May Have Been - One of our Miracles...’:

Sarah looked at me...

...and she mused, “That may have been...

...one of our miracles...”

She said, “If it was... I am thankful...

...We may well – have died – otherwise.”

Sarah Prayed – Outlining All We Have Done – Fulfilling God’s Quests:

Sarah looked upward – to Heaven – and prayed allowed, “God...

...Thank you...

...we obtained the Crown of Bael...

...we destroyed the Tapestry of Bael...

...we stopped – many assaults - on humanity.”

Sarah Prayed Vowing To Humbly, Always Pursue Truth and Justice :

Sarah prayed, “Lord, I am your servant.

We all – are your humble, servants.”

We will strive – always – to pursue righteousness...

...and – to fight for truth and justice.”

Sarah Prayed For Mr. Lessky – To Be Saved – From His Soul’s Frozen Imprisonment:

Sarah prayed, “God, in your infinite wisdom...

...could you – please – release my Father...

...Mr. Lessky – from his frozen imprisonment?

...Could you – please – save his soul – from eternal - ‘nothingness’?”

Sarah pleaded, “Please, God. Please...”

Lessky Appeared – As an Angel with Angelic Wings – Next to Sarah:

A flash of light – appeared next to Sarah.

And – there stood – next to Sarah...

...was - Mr. Lessky!

But – he was not... Mr. Lessky – perse...

...It was Mr. Lessky – as an Angel!

Lessky had - angelic wings...

...and - he appeared - joyous.

Lessky Explained He Was Promoted to an Angel – For His Life of Sacrifice for God:

Lessky smiled - and explained, “My dear, Sarah. I am okay.”

He said, “As you can see – I have been...

...Promoted to an Angel.”

Lessky Explained As an Angel – He Can Continue to Fight Bael:

God has recognized my devotion and Faith.

As an Angel – I can continue - to do the work - that must be done...

...to stop Bael...

...from unleashing Hell on Earth.

...and – to stop the Apocalypse...

Lessky Apologized For His Limitations – As An Angel – Cannot Help or Engage Again:

Lessky apologized, “I am sorry...

...that I am forbidden...

...from *any direct* aid - or contact - with – any of you – after this.”

He said, “You see – Richard...

...You and your Allies...

...must – endure – and witness...

...some of the most heinous – and dark things – in the world...

...and – thus – no aid or quarter – may be offered to you.

...it is – part of – your Test – as The Fulcrum of Prophecy.

Lessky Said He Can Help Indirectly – And He Will ‘Push the Envelop’ However Possible:

Lessky said, “But – I *can* help – indirectly...

And – I will *push the envelope* - bend the rules – wherever I can - for you.”

He smiled, “We can see – from this moment...

...There *can* be exceptions...

...After all – I am here...

... and – I *directly* called down an EMP meteor...

...which – seems – to violate – the *so-called rules*.

Lessky Grinned – There Are Perks – To Being an Angel – Like Calling Down Meteors:

Lessky grinned – and said, “There are *perks*...

...to being an angel.

As example...

I called down that meteor, from the heavens...

Lessky said, “Unfortunately – the power of an angel - is proportionate to their celestial power – as granted by God.”

He joked, “I am *new* - so my power is still growing...

And so - my meteor – was not – very large.

And – I foresaw – Aaron Graywell – would sense Heaven’s Wrath...

...and – he fled - as predicted.”

Lessky Looked Serious – And Told Me That He Had Mission Quest from God - For Me:

Lessky ‘s face stiffened – and he looked very serious...

...as he stared at me.

He said, “I *DO* - have an important message - for you...

...from God.”

We Did *NOT* Destroy the Tapestry of Bael–We Burned Major Piece-A Pyre of Bael :

Lessky said, “Alas – you...

...did not destroy the Tapestry of Bael – as you surmised.”

“You burned and destroyed - a ‘Pyre of Bael...

...which is a ‘piece’ of the worldwide...

...interconnected Tapestry of Bael...

Tapestry of Bael Has Pieces of It Throughout World – Called Pyres of Bael:

The Tapestry – is made of many pieces – called ‘Pyres of Bael’...

...they are placed - in key a places - throughout the world...

...places - where the veil...

...that separates the planes of Hell, Heaven, Limbo, and Mortality...

...is the thinnest – and weakest – making it - more easily pierced.

Tapestry of Bael Pieces Are Called Pyres of Bael:

The Pyres of Bael...

... act – like cell towers – connecting with each other – across the world...

...they operate - like a network – sharing and drawing on - each other’s power.

You Have Freed ‘Trapped Souls’ from the Bonds of the Tapestry of Bael:

Lessky congratulated us - and said, “By destroying this - Pyre of Bael...

...you freed thousands of trapped souls...

...from the bonds...

...of The Tapestry of Bael...

...here – in Lily Dale.

Lessky Assigned Our Next Mission Quest for God:

Angel Lessky said, “Your next...

...Mission Quest for God...

...is – to free - more Trapped Souls...

...by destroying more Pyres of Bael.

...and – to destroy - the Crown of Bael

...with - the Anvil of Creation and Destruction

Lessky Recommended We Start In Prague for the Anvil – Then to Vatican City:

Angel Lessky said, “I recommend...

...you start in Prague...

...to destroy the Crown of Bael...

...with the Anvil of Creation and Destruction”

He said, “And then...

...head to Vatican City...

...to obtain its ancient records...

...that disclose Other Places in the world...

...that have a thin veil separating – the Planes...

...like Lily Dale.

Lessky Concluded That He Had Done All He Could Do:

Lessky concluded, “For now – that is all – that I can do.”

He cautioned, “Never, never, ever... lose your Faith in Humanity or – in God.

May God Bless You – Always.”

Katie Interrupted Lessky And Asked Of the Fate of the Mobsters Who Died for God:

Katie stammered – interrupting Lessky – and asked, “What about the mobsters?

What about those soldiers – those men and women – who sacrificed their lives...

...for us – for God – and our mission?”

She lamented, “They can’t just die... and not be recognized for their loss and sacrifice, right?”

Lessky Explained No One is Beyond Redemption, Including The Mobsters:

Lessky looked to Katie – and he spoke, “You are right – to worry – for their souls.”

Many of them – led destructive and – in some cases - even cruel lives...

...but – no one - is beyond redemption...

...everyone – has a chance - to right their wrongs.”

Absolution is Available to Everyone – It Must Be Else Once Bad, Always Bad:

Lessky spoke – with authority –

Absolution – is available – to everyone – through God’s Grace.

Were it not...

...one misstep – were it unforgivable – would certainly – ensure more missteps...

...without recourse to redeem oneself.

Absolution is Available to Everyone – It Must Be Else Once Bad, Always Bad:

Lessky grinned darkly, “The phrase -

‘...if I’m doing the time - I might as well – do the crime...’ epitomizes this point.

If someone feels there is no path to redemption - from a sin or misstep...

...they may surrender entirely to darkness, and – forever - do evil unto others...

And so...

...know that Redemption – is – and will always – be available to everyone.

Lessky Noted Many Mobsters Were Devout Catholics:

Lessky continued, “Many of those lost soldiers of the Mafia... were Catholic...

...and – were devout to God – despite their questionable choices - and actions - in life.

Lessky Explained The Mobsters Will Receive Judgment Recompense, Consideration:

Angel Lessky declared, “They will receive recompense and special consideration... for their sacrifice.

...as they now –have an elevated status – for doing God’s Work.”

Lessky Explained If They Sought Forgiveness On Their Final Moments – Big Help:

Angel Lessky noted, “If they sought forgiveness for their sins...

...as they were facing their final moments...

....it will go a long way – to offset and forgive their sins – as well.

Katie Smiled And Thanked Angel Lessky:

Katie smiled – and said, “Thank you. You’re an angel. I am talking to an Angel.”

She exclaimed, “I - *WE* - have a friend who is - *LITERALLY* - *AN ANGEL*!”

Lessky ‘Faded Out of Sight’:

And – without words or warning...

...Angel Lessky – just faded – out of our sight.

Although – we may not see Lessky again – we were – all relieved – that he...

...was rewarded for his lifelong Faith and Commitment...

...by – being promoted – to an Angel – for God.

SEASON 5 MISSION QUEST – RESCUE SOULS TRAPPED IN TAPESTRY FRAGMENTS:

We had our next...

...Mission Quest for God...

We were to...

...Destroy The Crown of Bael,

...and - Rescue Souls from the Tapestry of Bael’s...

...Network of Pyres of Bael...

We were empowered – knowing – that we were doing – God’s Work...!

YOUTUBE AND RUMBLE CHANNELS:

***WARNING - YouTube Censorship BLOCKS Specific Narrated Episodes & Content
(Censored Missing Videos Can Be Found on Rumble)***



Rumble Channel:

@RickLiberty

<https://rumble.com/search/all?q=%40RickLiberty>

YouTube Channel:

@HellDifficulty (CrispyHeart)

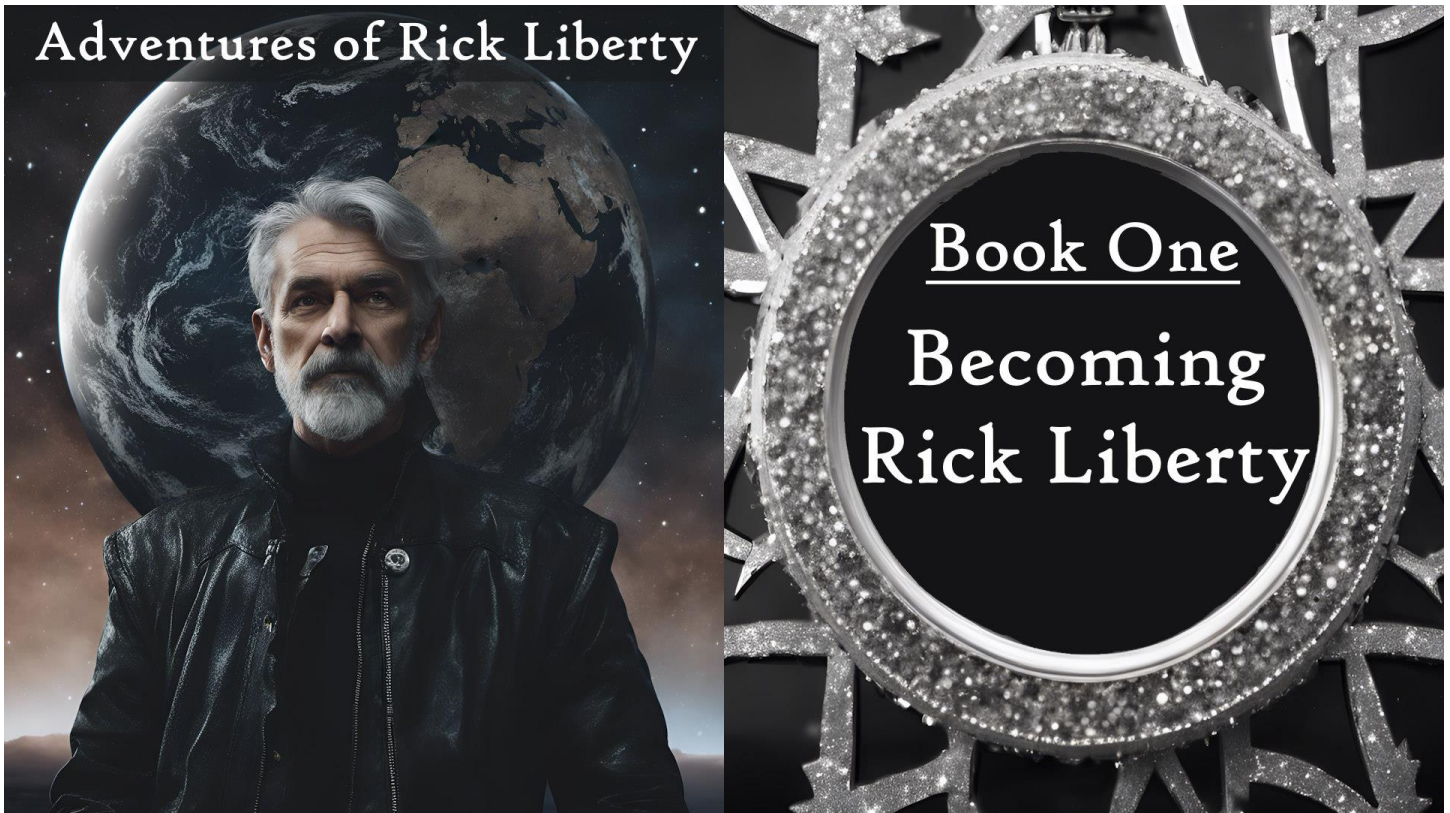
<https://www.youtube.com/@HellDifficulty>

Description:

The Hell Difficulty Saga is the woeful tale of a man - Richard Seaborne – in his sunset years – suffering from dementia. He is locked away in a psychiatric prison for the criminally insane, but believes it is unjust. Richard is losing faith in the world and humanity, but sees himself as a modern-day Quixotic hero – named Rick Liberty – whom alone - can restore the world to morality and righteousness. He must be free of the Ward to save the world.

Richard recounts his life from childhood to retirement, to a panel of psychiatrists - in this fictional story – in hopes of being freed. He weaves elements of the real Richard Seaborne's autobiography, into his epic fantastical Quixotic adventure, where he fights the Devil, the Devil's Cult of Bael, and the Seven Princes of Hell's Puppets here on mortal earth (including the World Economic Forum / WEF, Gates, and Soros).

BOOK 1: BECOMING RICK LIBERTY



Local File:

[\\LibertyBooksVideos\\E000 Rick000 Book01 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/Fcg6cYZLKC8>

YouTube Playlist

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_FScsVpOn9Ywc3QzYPOfaDR

Description:

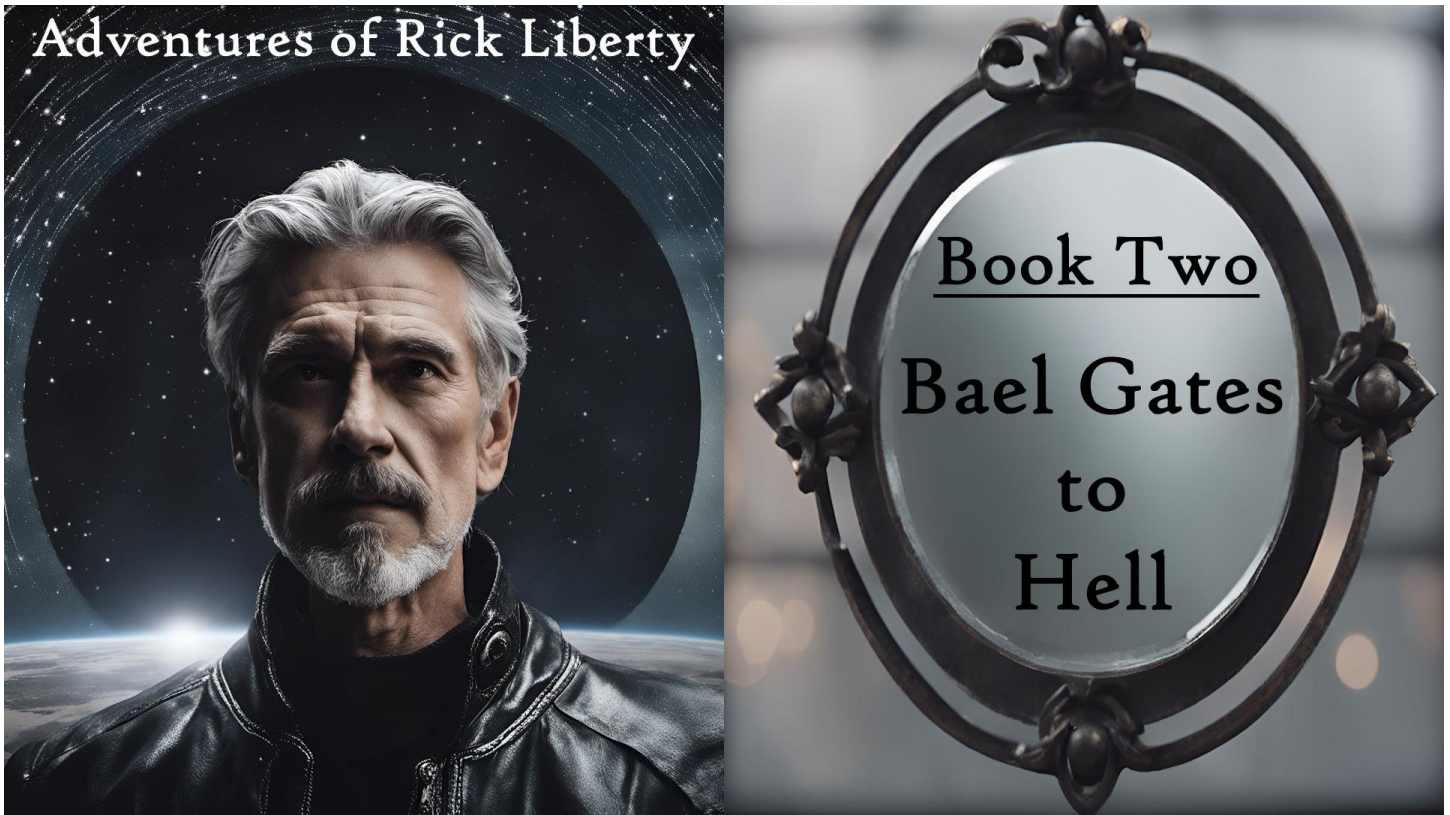
Richard's world turns upside down, as he grapples with a series of life-shattering and life-defining events. He must pick up the pieces and learn how his enigmatic past is dramatically shaping his world - and altering his perception of it.

Combating his life's turmoil, Richard befriends strangers to comfort and aid him— in his mysterious journey that seems more like a fantastical Quixotic misadventure.

Richard and his new friends seek answers from the ancient order of the Knights Templar. But things are challenging for the team, as they discover and engage with the Devil's Cult of Bael.

Ultimately – Richard solidifies his Faith in God. Richard becomes Rick Liberty, God's Champion.

BOOK 2: RICK LIBERTY AND BAEI GATES TO HELL



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book02 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/EOciM3gbUY8>

YouTube Playlist:

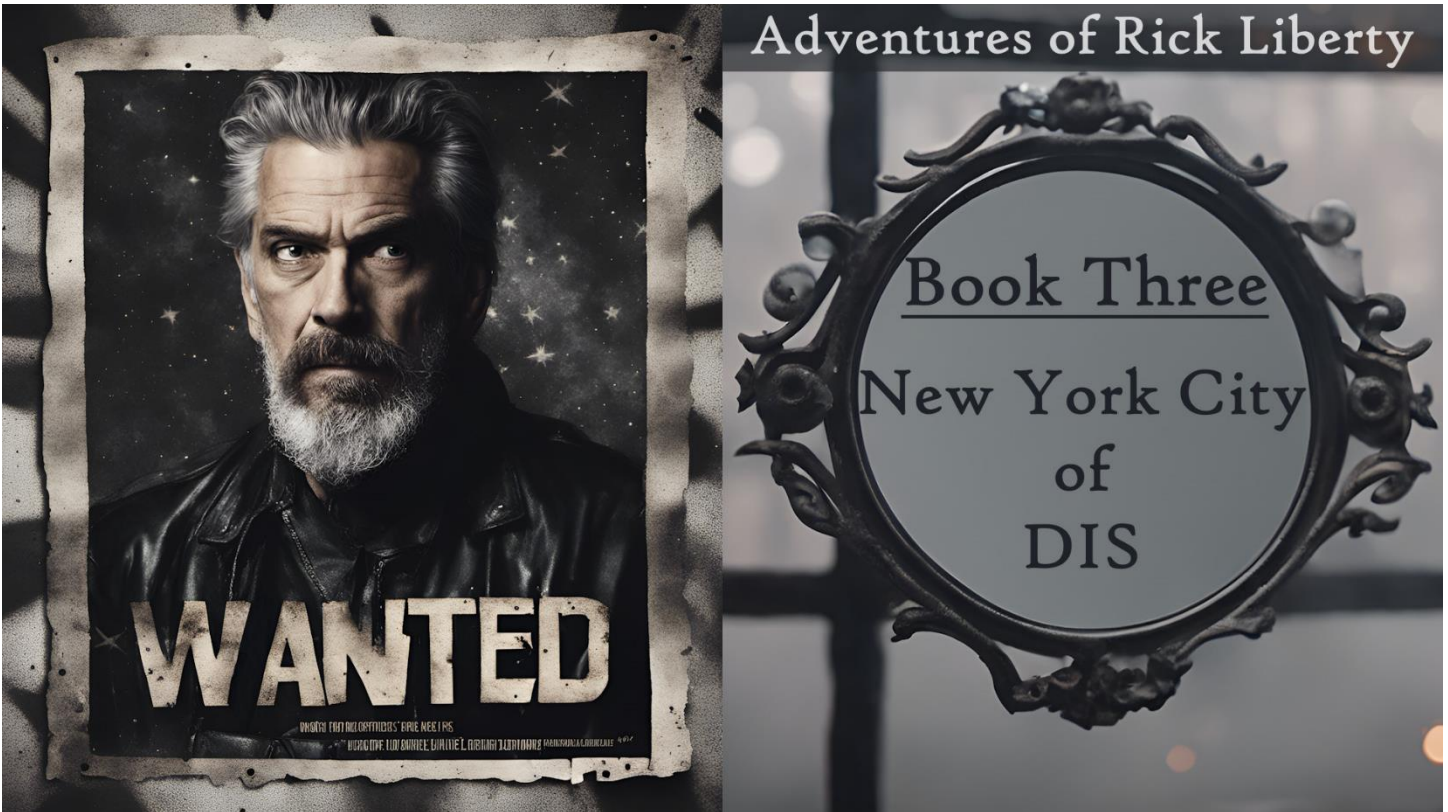
https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_Hid_dxrI4Zu-qqpVaXB72U

Description:

The Team and Richard – as Rick Liberty of the Knights Templar must stop Bael Gates from punching a hole between the celestial planes of Hell and Mortality, thereby opening a portal from Hell to the Mortal plane and unleashing Hell on Earth.. Rick and the team – must stop The Devil’s Puppets from world domination.

Richard must stop Bael Gates from deploying his trifecta of World Controlling Technologies – Human DNA Editing, Human Brain Control Implants, and Controlled critical industries - Energy, Healthcare, Food, Waste Management, Shipping and Transport, ...

BOOK 3: RICK LIBERTY WANTED IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book03 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/JNWDhyJWufl>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_EncJfWbFmLgNKvbZa4wz4

Description:

Richard – a Psychiatric Prison Escapee - flees to New York City, where he – as Rick Liberty - and with the G-Team (God’s Team) seeks to stop the Puppet of Hell, Soros, from opening a portal to Hell with the devil’s Tapestry and Crown of Bael.

The G-Team engages and fights against the chaos and madness, in the degenerate New York City of DIS. They operate above and below board so they might succeed in stopping Soros. Extreme events blur reality and fantasy.

The team encounters a dystopian New York - Organized crime and system corruption, Human trafficking, Organ Harvesting, and soul-draining nightmares...all inflicted on countless victims.

BOOK 4: THE LIBERTY ZONE SHORT STORIES



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book04 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/Q-5wriJH5Qk>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_G5KDfTQvnEUaKLR2y5Fh8z

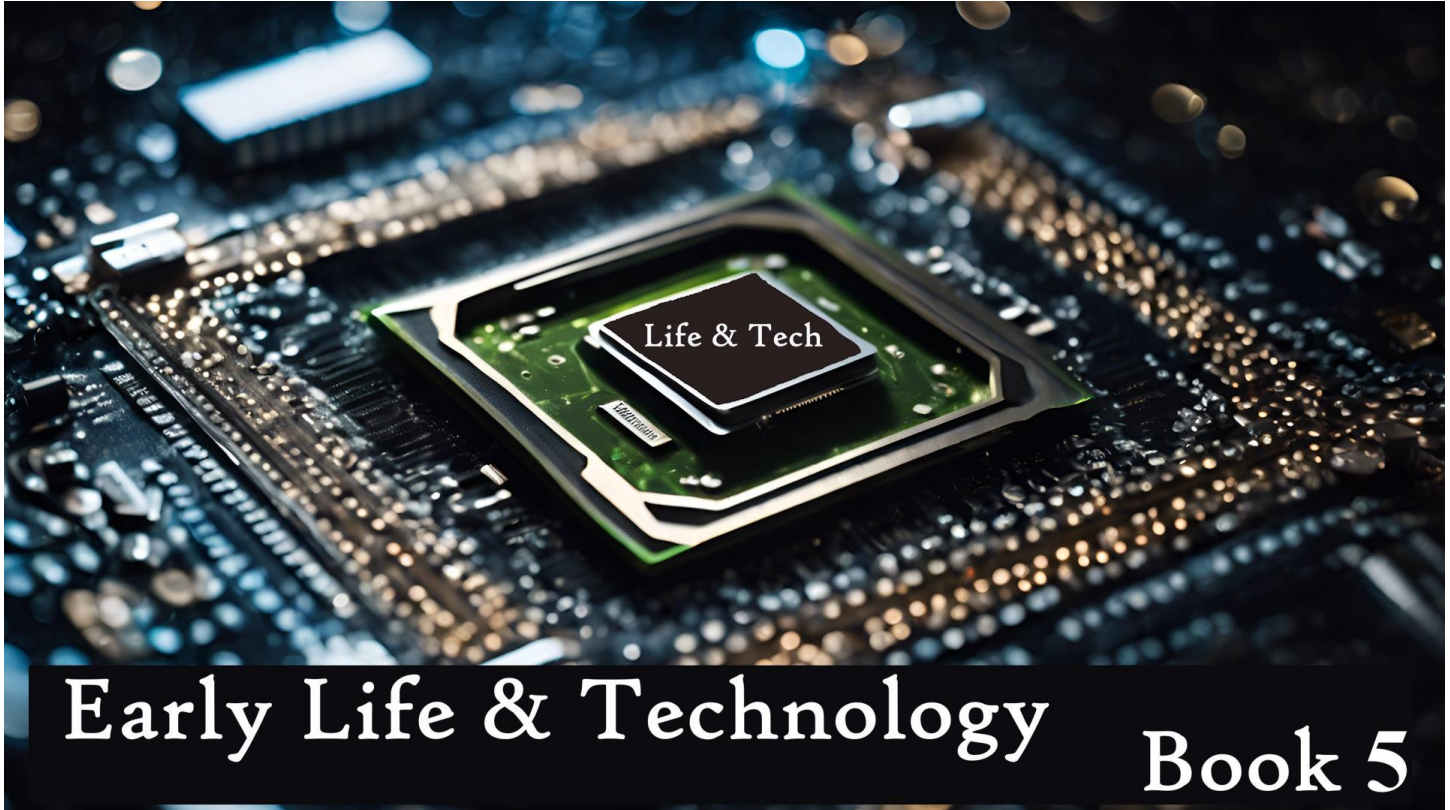
Description:

Witness the Succubus Demon Watcher Messengers report to Hell the progress of the Seven Deadly Sins against Humankind, and how it appears – Hell is Winning. Learn how Angels and Succubi observe the mortal world and report back what they see - to Hell and Heaven. Hear the Seven Succubi Messengers of Hell report their assessment and judgment of “people’s” sin’, and how they devalue or disbelieve in their souls, and most are freely willing to sell their souls to the Seven Princes of Hell for little in return.

Mitzi Ballard’s life crumbled around her, leaving her with little to anchor her to sanity or social conformity. Wickedness and cruelty befell Mitzi and her family, with such devastating evil inflicted on her and losing everything she loved... Mitzi Ballard became a Vigilante. See “what it took to radicalize Mitzi into a Vigilante.”

Experience and Remember The Holocaust through Memories and Poems written by Holocaust Survivors.

BOOK 5: LIFE AND THE VIDEO GAME INDUSTRY



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book05 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

https://rumble.com/playlists/dK8qrv8V_to

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_HdVKiNSAcDAxL_-F8wARQg

Description:

The Hell Difficulty Saga is the woeful tale of a man - Richard Seaborne – in his sunset years – suffering from dementia. He is locked away in a psychiatric prison for the criminally insane, but believes it is unjust. Richard is losing faith in the world and humanity, but sees himself as a modern-day Quixotic hero – named Rick Liberty – whom alone - can restore the world to morality and righteousness. He must be free of the Ward to save the world.

Richard recounts his life from childhood to retirement, to a panel of psychiatrists - in this fictional story – in hopes of being freed. He weaves elements of the real Richard Seaborne's autobiography, into his epic fantastical Quixotic adventure, where he fights the Devil, the Devil's Cult of Bael, and the Seven Princes of Hell's Puppets here on mortal earth (including the World Economic Forum / WEF, Gates, and Soros).

BOOK 6: THE TECH ZONE AND LIFE ADVENTURES

The Tech Zone Book 6



Tales, Lessons, and Insights from the Video Game Industry

Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book06 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/M1oZhnxax-E>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_GlwcNOGJgS5TMb2U8jAM6H

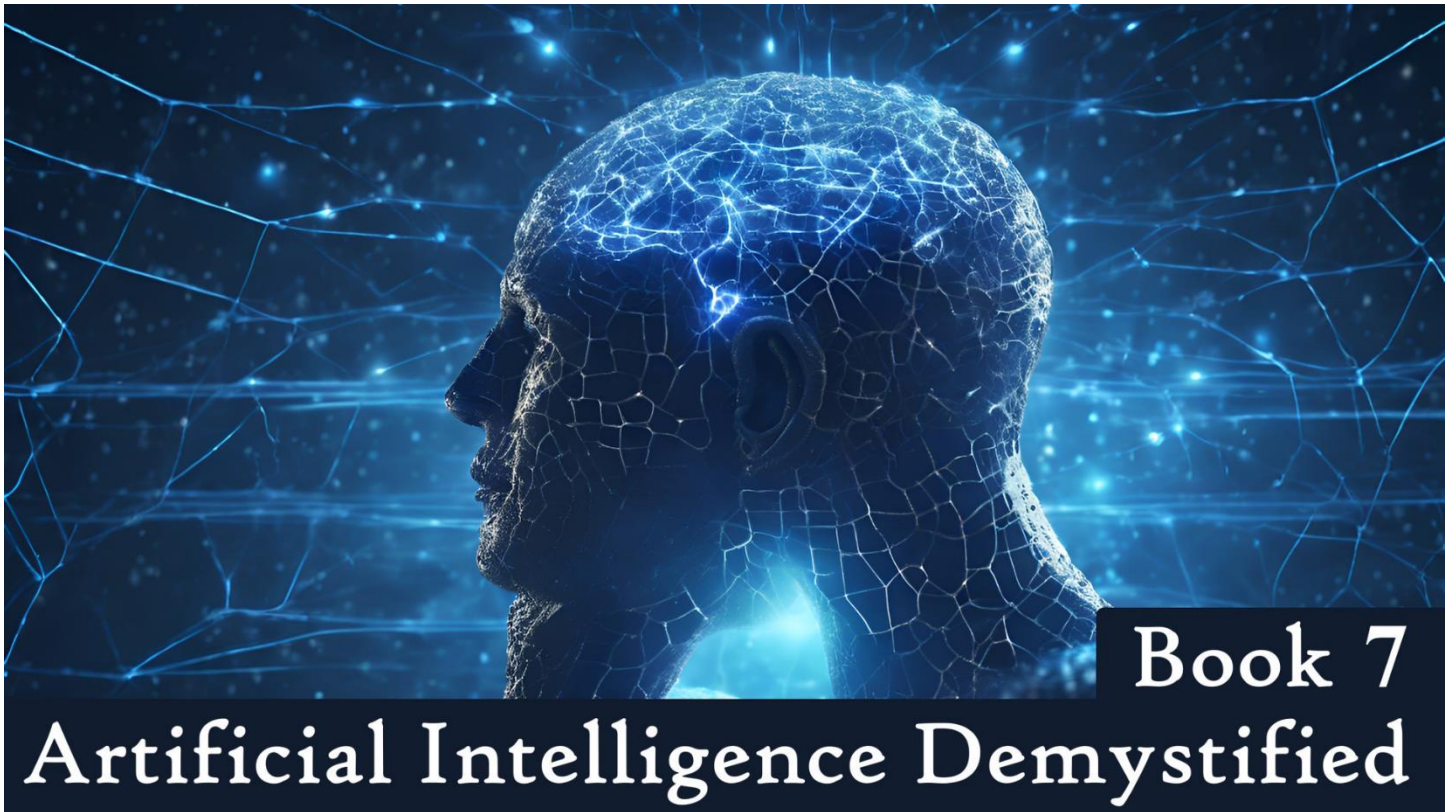
Description:

Tales from the Video Game Industry is a collection of stories and insights from my real-world adventures and experiences working in the Video Game Industry for over thirty years. I tell stories and anecdotes. I provide concrete examples, techniques, and methods to successfully operate and deliver software and video games in corporations dedicated to entertainment and creativity (and profit). Learn deep, dark, hidden secrets and many sordid tales in the shadows of the Video Game Industry's brilliance, innovation, independence, and stardom.

Lessons and Insights from the Video Game Industry is a collection of real-world stories, concepts, techniques, and methods I used while working in the Video Game Industry over thirty years. I explain detailed techniques, and methods to successfully operate and deliver software and video games in corporations that are dedicated to entertainment and creativity (and profit).

AI Demystified explains Artificial Intelligence (A.I.) – from its origin to its world-changing state today. See how A.I. works – sees the world – and learns and makes decisions. Understand how A.I. is trained and its 'values' shaped – with and without human supervision. Witness A.I.'s applications and real-world manifestations - and experience the cautionary tales of science fiction.

BOOK 7: ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE (AI) DEMYSTIFIED



Local File:

[.\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Book07 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Hell Difficulty Saga Adventures of Rick Liberty Tech Zone AI Demystified.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/eaXn4d1GgYw>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_EwkM0iBmKLLX2BNQWvM-IO

Description:

AI Demystified explains Artificial Intelligence (A.I.) – from its origin to its world-changing state today. See how A.I. works – sees the world – and learns – and makes decisions. Understand how A.I. is trained and its ‘values’ shaped – with and without human supervision. Witness A.I.’s applications and real-world manifestations - and experience the cautionary tales of science fiction.

BOOK 8: IT ONLY TAKES ONE CANDLE TO LIGHT THE WAY



Book 8

It Only Takes One Candle to Light the Way

Rumble Playlist Link:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/OlwcBA4vqac>

YouTube Playlist from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_GS2E_hKib-rbXF1bipHLJe

Description:

A prequel and continuation of the Adventures of Rick Liberty Zone Hell Difficulty Saga.

Learn the backstory behind the transformation of Richard Seaborne into Rick Liberty, from the perspective of Heaven and the Angels.

Discover the Signs of the Prophecy of the Fulcrum.

Hear about the Apocalypse and the Seven Seals, Trumpets, and Bowls of Revelation, Great Tribulation, and Judgment.

Learn about the Seven Days of Creation, Adam and Eve, Sodom and Gomorrah, and the significance of the number seven.

BOOK 9: STRAIGHT OUT OF DEMENTIA WITH RICK LIBERTY



Rumble Playlist Link:

<https://rumble.com/playlists/PVvaomT54kY>

YouTube Playlist from @HellDifficulty Channel:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_F2btPhjKc5LAO08Osv9qIp

Description:

BOOK-9 VIDEOS PAGE 8 - BOOK-9: STRAIGHT OUT OF DEMENTIA

- Hear directly from Rick Liberty about his experience and journey in life with Dementia...
- Check back - to see when new episodes are posted.
- Subscribe to the YouTube or Rumble Video Channels - to be notified of new videos - as they are released.

Hear directly from Rick Liberty about his experience and journey in life with Dementia...

Presenting as Rick Liberty – this is Richard Seaborne's Podcast - called Straight out of Dementia.

The Podcast focuses on Philosophy, Insight, Prose, Poetry, Problems, Ideation, and Perspective, Coping & Management Skills, Tools, and Approaches for Caretakers and the Dementia Afflicted... ...as seen through the Dementia Neurodegenerated Mind of Rick Liberty

TEASERS & TRAILERS – VIDEO PLAYLIST:



Local File:

[.\\LibertyBooksVideos\\E000 Rick000 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Attract for the Adventures of Rick Liberty from the Hell Difficulty Saga.mp4](#)

Rumble Playlist:

https://rumble.com/playlists/AHjfK_JVp0E

Rumble “Jumble” @[Search for RickLiberty]:

<https://rumble.com/search/all?q=rickliberty>

YouTube Playlist:

https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PL3Ov-xrXhB_H05LqWV3Y0yIct5c-a74B9

YouTube Channel @CrispyHeart:

<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCbTGI543FFzcoMkdv8UzyHg>

Description:

Watch the many teaser and trailer videos for The Adventures of Rick Liberty, The Liberty Zone, , AI Demystified, The Tech Zone, Tales and Lessons & Insights from the Video Game Industry, and The Hell Difficulty Saga.

**ADVENTURES OF RICK LIBERTY – BOOK 3
NEW YORK CITY OF DIS, SARAH’S QUEST
PART OF THE HELL DIFFICULTY SAGA**

AUTHOR: RICHARD SEABORNE

The Story – as Rick Sees It (Splash)



Local File:

[\LibertyBooksVideos\E000 Rick000 Trailer Teaser Blast Splash Attract for the Adventures of Rick Liberty from the Hell Difficulty Saga.mp4](#)

Rumble Episode Link:

<https://rumble.com/v3x5c2a-rl-s1e01-intro-and-setup-for-the-adventures-of-rick-liberty-ai-art-video-bo.html>

YouTube Episode from @HellDifficulty Channel:

<https://youtube.com/shorts/q15d8IB6Vis>

Description:

Watch the ‘Story Narrative - As Rick Liberty Sees It’ -Teaser Video for The Adventures of Rick Liberty.

The World is in Decline... Fewer and fewer “elites” control the world and futures of many people. Among those “elites” are Puppets to the Seven Princes of Hell... to The Devil. The Puppets do Hell’s bidding - to erode and destroy people’s lives.

The Seven Princes of Hell are about to unleash Hell on Earth. One man stands between The Devil Bael and Opening the Gates to Hell. That man is – Rick Liberty!

But – Rick Liberty – is a Persona – created by a man locked away in a psychiatric ward for the criminally insane.

Rick recounts his tale in hopes of securing his freedom and ability to resume his Mission Quest for God.

TABLE OF CONTENTS - LIBERTY – BOOK 3:

Table of Contents

ADVENTURES OF RICK LIBERTY & HELL DIFFICULTY	2
BOOK 3: RICK LIBERTY WANTED IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	3
E112 Rick077 Friends and Diamonds Are FoRever_Entombed Lessky FB13.1	4
Escaped The Scottsdale Psychiatric Prison for the Criminally Insane:	5
Flying to Athlone, Ireland from The States – After Escaping the Psych Ward:	5
Parking at Castle Athlone:	5
Returned to Knights Templar Secret Headquarters below Castle Athlone Museum:	5
Things Were Not “Normal” Every day – after all – Something Was Not As Expected:	6
The Round Table Telephone to Angels And Room Were Encasesd in Diamond ‘Epoxy’:	6
Round Table and Its Room Trapped in Time in Celestial ‘Diamond Epoxy Glue’:	6
Weapons, Munition, Supplies, ... All Encasesd, Inaccessible:	6
Mr. Lessky Frozen, Encased Hands Pressed Firmly on The Round Table – In Armor:	7
We Could Only Imagine What Happened – and If Lessky Was Dead or Alive:	7
Sarah Accessed Video Feeds – Let’s See What Security Cameras Saw:	7
Knights Templar Were High Tech But Still Used Swords (they were cool):	8
Sarah Immense Distraught Over Loss Of “Father Lessky” and “The Round Table”:	8
Security Footage Began to Play – Sarah Scrubbed Forward to Highlight Moments:	8
E113 Rick078 SACRIFICE DEFENDING THE ROUND TABLE_LESSKY’S LAST STAND	
FB13.2.....	9
There We Were – With Entombed Lessky...:	10
Security Footage Began to Play – Sarah Scrubbed Forward to Highlight Moments:	10
It Was Brocko and The Cult of Bael – They Attacked Lessky When He Was Alone:	10
Team Effectively “Traded Mr. Lessky For Me” – One of Us Had to Be Imprisoned:	10

Lessky Fought With Guns and Grenades – Then Shot··· Fled to Round Table:	11
Bullet-Filled Lessky Falls Upon The Round Table to Safe It and The Relics:	11
Massive Flash and Boom from The Round Table – “HEEEEEED MEEEE”:	11
Everything Including Lessky – Were Frozen Solid, Trapped Inside the Diamond Glue:	11
Sarah’s Sorrow Was Great – She Lost Her ‘Father’:	11
Lessky Lost Between Life and Death – His Soul May Never Rest:	11
E114 Rick079 Goodbye Father_Hello WEF Flashback 13.3	13
There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky···:	14
Sarah’s Sorrow Was Great – She Lost Her ‘Father’:	14
Sarah’s Declares We Can Save ‘Father’:	14
Only Heaven Can Reverse The Divine Encasement:	14
Angels Will Not Free The Round Table, Relics, or Lessky Until Threats Are Gone:	14
Angels Told Us To Stop George Soros and Destroy The Tapestry of Bael to Unlock:	14
Sarah Pleaded We Hunt George Soros to Save her Father – Stopping The Tapestry:	15
We Must Go After The Heads of The Bael Snake – WEF + Cult + Tapestry:	15
We Must Go After George Soros – A Puppet to The Seven of Princes of Hell:	15
Seeing Goals More Than Bloody Journey to Achieve Them:	16
Sarah’s Mission Quest vs God’s Mission Quest:	16
E115 Rick080 Sarah’s Mission Quest Flashback 13.4	17
There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky···:	18
Round Table and Relics Sealed Until Tapestry of Bael Threat Is Gone / Destroyed:	18
No Round Table Phone Calls to Angels or Wisdom & Insight from Lessky···For Now:	18
Hunted by the Cult of Bael + American FBI, CIA, and NSA + Interpol + ???:	18
Morose Katie Sympathizes with Loss of Father and Adoptive Father···all should Pray:	18
Burn The Damned Tapestry – NOW – Where is Karmic Justice:	18
Sarah Lamented Her Service to God – Was Not Enough – To Save Her Father Lessky:	19
Sarah’s Prayers Were Not Heard – As Usual:	19

Tiny's Tears – "Lessky Father To All. Sad. Big Loss":.....	20
Taylor Rallied Everyone to Avenge Lessky:	20
Taylor Rallied Everyone to Avenge and "Maybe" Rescue Lessky:.....	20
We Are Being Hunted By The FBI, CIA, NSA, Interpol, Police, Country Ports of Entry:	20
Lessky Must Be Freed – So His Soul Can Be Released From Eternal 'Nothingness':	20
We Can Rescue Mr. Lessky Just Like Merlin Was Rescued from Morgan Le Fay:	21
E116 Rick081 Hunting The Wicked Witch of the WEF in New York City of Dis Flashback 13.5	22
There We STILL Were – With Entombed Lessky···:.....	23
Significant and Important Things – Take Time···:	23
Athlone Is No Longer Safe – Or Home – We Must Venture Forth – And Save Lessky:	23
Home is Where the Heart and 'kt' Cargo Plane Is:	23
Like the TV Show "A-Team", We Are God's "G-Team" on Covertly on Missions:	24
The G-Team Must Operate Covertly, Incognito:	24
Make Loss Into Fuel – To Propel and Motivate:	24
Happy to Save The World on God's G-Team:	24
One Must Pass Through Hell to Arrive at Heaven:	24
There Is A Positive Spin / Lens To The Loss:	24
Where We Go From Here – Give Payback for My Rescue by Saving Mr. Lessky:	25
The Crown of Bael Can Stop The Tapestry of Bael:	25
Take The Crown of Bael To Stop The Tapestry of Bael From Ever Being Created:	25
Bob Remarked 'BRILLIANT' TO USE THE CROWN TO STOP THE TAPESTRY:	25
Hunting The Wicked Witch of The East – George Soros:	25
Hunting The WEF Puppets of the Seven Princes of Hell – Giving 'Courtesy Visits':	26
Hunting The Wicked Witch of The WEF – Before Hunting The Other Puppets of Hell:	26
E117 Rick082 Seeing Patterns and Having Epiphanies Flashback 13.6	27
Recap – Seeing Patterns and Having Epiphanies:	28
Going to the New York City of Dis – Home to Wicked Witch of the WEF:.....	28

Long Flight to Reflect:.....	28
Sarah ‘Divined’ The Leap of Faith Message Was From Angels and Were Instructions:.....	29
We Were Acting on Our Leap of Faith to Hunt The Wicked Witch of the WEF:.....	29
The Entire Team Was Committed to Hunting The Wicked Witch of the WEF, Soros:	29
‘Heed Me’ Was From Heaven’s Angels – We Should Pay Close Attention To and Heed:	29
“Heed Me’ Made Me Reflect on The Journey That Got Us Here:	30
Recap – In America – Inheritance Letter, Beating, Sabotaged Car, Blown Up House:.....	30
Recap – Thug Indirectly Introduced Me to Deputy Taylor and Katie Snowette:	30
Recap – Recruited The Team, Traveled to Ireland:	30
Recap – HEED ME WAS EVERYWHERE:.....	30
Recap–Met Knights Templar at Midnight & Associates Operating in Castle Basement:	31
Recap – Crazy Everything Began with Aunt Zaira Millmore and My Inheritance:	31
E118 Rick083 We Had It All – And Had Everything To Lose Flashback 13.7	33
Recap – Remembering Prague in our ‘kt’ branded Faraday Cage Cargo Plane:.....	34
Recap – Remembering Tiny’s Ford Expedition Black Van in Cargo Plane Under Bay:.....	34
Recap – Remembering Tiny’s Deep and Complex Character:.....	35
Recap – Traveled the World in Our Incognito Flying Recreational Vehicle (RV):.....	35
Recap – We Had It All:.....	35
E119 Rick084 Remembering What Has Gone Before In Athlone Flashback 13.8	37
Flying to New York City of DIS:.....	38
Recap – Inheritance and Recruiting The Team:.....	38
Recap – Roses of Ambivalence - Katie The Truth Bearer:.....	38
Recap – Roses of Ambivalence - Tiny the Soul-Wracked:.....	39
Recap – Blood Oath to Destroy Tapestry of Bael and Cult of Bael –Stop Hell on Earth:.....	40
Recap – Knighted and Blessed –One and All; and I was the Sword Leader of Knights:	40
Recap–And I was The Fulcrum of Prophecy–That God’s Scales of Judgment Pivot On:	40

Recap – Assault on The Cult and Drained Souls – 100% Faith in God:.....	41
Recap – Flaming Dagger and Drained Souls Made Us 100% Faith in God:	44
Recap – Could God Have Wanted Us to Be Kidnapped And Suffer – To Focus Us:	44
Recap – Assault in Athlone:.....	45
E120 Rick085 Remembering What Has Gone Before In Prague Flashback 13.9.....	46
Flying to New York City of DIS:.....	47
Recap – Assault in Prague:	47
Sarah and Tiny Joined The Party and Brought the Plane and SUV With Them:.....	47
Sarah Was a Badass Ninja – Not Just a Humble Receptionist:.....	47
Sarah Joined The Team – Leaving Lessky Alone and Undefended:	47
Recap – Remembering Our Team in Prague:	47
Recap – Remembering Prague and Destroying Muon, Graphene, and Prion:	48
Recap – Remembering Saving The World:	48
Where We Go From Here:	49
E121 Rick086 GETTING iNTO THE U.S. AND FRIENDS IN LOW PLACES	50
On Our Way to New York City of Dis – From Athlone, Ireland – Lessky Behind:.....	51
Desended into Nova Scotia, Canada... Canadian Airpace:	51
Flew Like Puddle Jumper Just Above Ocean Waves – Without Water Pontoons:.....	51
Entering Canadian Airspace as Smuggler:.....	51
Silver Seaborne Operates Silver Airways Under Silver Seaborne Airlines:.....	51
Silver Seaborne Operates Smuggling Operation Behind Public Airlines:	52
Bob Interrupted –Aunt Zaira Millmore, Father Silver Seaborne–Criminal Org Leaders:	52
Bob Wondered How of Silver and Zaira – Was in Me:.....	52
Taylor Interjected – Apples Are Not Defined by Their Trees – Rick is His Own Man:	52
Sarah Reminded “God Gave us All Free Will”–That means DNA & Parents Do Not Define Us:	53
Sarah Said DNA Affects Our Abilities – So Does Affect Our Choice Somewhat:	53
Sarah Said Parents Affects Values and Guidance – So Do Affect Our Choice Thinking:	53

Sarah Sighed That Schools and Organizations Influence and Corrupt Values:	53
Sarah Posits Richard May Be More Like His Father Than He Likes – Even a Smuggler:.....	54
Not To Worry Skimming Ocean Waves in Cargo Plane –Tiny Has ‘Unique’ Experience:.....	54
We Ocean Hopped Around Nova Scotia – Followed Canadian Border to New York:	54
We Flew Just Above Trees and Power Lines –Canadian Border to New York:.....	54
Entering USA Airspace as Smuggler - South to Rural Northern New York:	55
Flew to Lowville (nearby, anyway) in New York:	55
Knights Templar Had Friends in ‘Lowville’ Places – Informant Operated Farm w/ Hangar:	55
Farm Had a Hangar Operated by a Knights Templar Informatn:	55
Parked the ‘KT Cargo Plane’ in the Farm Hangar:	55
Landed in Rural New York, Hangar in Farmland:.....	55
We Were Inside America as ‘Undocumented’ Illegal Entrants:.....	56
Walking Across The Southern Border Seemed Like An Easier Way Into America:.....	56
We Were in America – Next Stop – Safehouse:	56
E122 Rick087 KNIGHTS TEMPLAR ILLUMINATI SAFEHOUSE.....	57
Train Ride from Lowville to the Riverdale Neighborhood in The Bronx Borough, NY:.....	58
Neighborhoods Ranged f/ Poor to Middle to Upper Income to Wealthy in The Bronx:	58
Katie Surprised The Bronx Had Upscale Neighborhoods – Even Middle Income:.....	58
Bob Shattered Katie’s Optimism – Suffering is Under The Blanket – Below the Rock:.....	58
Sarah Reassured Everyone – God Has a Plan – Even For Those Struggling – Even Me:	59
Hardships Forge Stronger More Capable Righteous People:.....	59
All Lives Matter – Regardless of SocioEconomic Status or Wealth or Zipcode:	59
Gangsters and City Planners Are The Same – Both Have Turf, Turf Wars, and Taxes:	60
SafeHouse was a Mansion Estate - in Fancy Riverdale:.....	60
SafeHouse Was Built By Knights Templar Illumunati as ‘Safe Haven’ in 19 th Century:	60
SafeHouse Has Extensive Armaments and Supplies and Underground Bunker:	60
SafeHouse Even Part of Harriet Tubman’s Underground Railroad:	60
SafeHouse Resources IS Relevant:	61
Knights Templar Illuminati In America Since Its Beginning – Offered Haven to Righteous:	61

Safehouse Is Our Homebase Headquarters in America:	61
Taylor Jumped In to Marvel at Opulence Relative to Her Military Missions:.....	61
SafeHouse Is Safer Than ‘In The ‘Hood’:	61
Taylor Muttered, “HUA”:	62
SafeHouse Managed By Retired Charity-Centric Caretaker Couple:	62
Retired Caretaker Couple Were Also Knights Templar Illuminati Informants+:	62
We are ‘Guests’ to the Retired Caretaker Couple.....	62
Information Kills The Innocent – Cautioned Sarah:	62
How Many Lives Does the Knights Templar Illuminati Subsidize and Help:.....	62
Unpacked and Settled In For The Night – Slept Soundly:	63
E123 Rick088 World Still in Pandemic and Cell Tower Chaos	64
Fresh and Ready to Start Our Mission Quest:.....	65
Sarah Summarized Our Plan – Making Sure Everyone Was On The Same Page:	65
Well Equipped Safehouse in The Bronx Borough of New York City:	65
NEW COVID STRAIN	66
Reminder – World in Chaos – Covid, Lockdowns, Violent Protests, Extremists:.....	66
Virus Targets and Kills Old Fat White Men at 99% Virulent Fatality Rate:	66
Old White Men Are in Mandatory Quarantine Lockdown Unless Vaccinated:	66
Bob and I ‘Qualified as Old White Men that “May be Fat Enough” to Qualify:	67
Law Enforcement Will Expect Bob & I Are Vaccinated or Locked Away in Quarantine:	67
Taylor Scoffed At Vaccinations:.....	67
Taylor Left Military Because of Mandated ‘Vaccines’:.....	67
Bob Confirmed He Did Not Want The Vaccine:	67
I Nodded and Confirmed I was Likewise a Pass – And Saluted Soldier Taylor:.....	68
Scary when Company Gets 55-Year Gag Order To Keep Shot Contents Secret:.....	68
Should Be No Secrets When it Comes to Health and What We Put in Our Bodies:	68
Taylor Smiled Approvingly At Our Declining Vaccination:	69
Sarah Defended Vaccination Offer as Individual Choice:	69
Sarah Questioned ‘Who Is To Say When a Vaccine Would Be Justified and Safe’:	69
Mix of Lockdowns and Protests:.....	69

CELL TOWERS HACKED AND PHONES & INTERNET INTERMITTANT.....	70
Reminder – World in Chaos – Cell Towers Intermittent:	70
Failing Communications and Internet and Pandemic Lockdowns and Protests:	71
Our Path Ahead Will Be Fraught With Many Unfriendly People:	71
E124 Rick089 NEVER LET A CRISIS GO TO WASTE.....	72
Finished Hearing Sarah’s Bleak Overview of the State of America and New York:.....	73
We Can Use Crowds and Chaos to Our Advantage – ‘Never Let a Crisis Go to Waste’:.....	73
We Can Travel Freely Without Detection in Crowds and Chaos:	73
Taylor Cautioned ‘Travel Freely’ Does Not Mean ‘Travel Carefree’:	73
USA and New York Have Unreliable Communication & Internet via Bad Cell Towers:.....	74
Walkie-Talkie 5-Mile Range Indoors + Worldwide SAT Phones via Comms Watches:	74
Figure Out Where Crown of Bael is, Praying Within a Soros Compound:	74
We All Nodded to Sarah’s Grand Speech On the Crisis in America:	74
Off to See Soros’ Lairs - Penthouses, Estates, and Compounds:	75
Crown of Bael Most Likely in Upstate Soros Fortress:	75
Assigned Teams to Scope Out Soros’ Lairs - Penthouses, Estates, and Compound:.....	75
Sarah & Bob Off to Upstate New York Soros Compound:	75
Taylor, Katie, and Me Off to Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse:	75
Top – And First–Soros Targets–Were Upstate Compound and Manhattan Penthouse:	76
Caretakers Dropped Off at Train Station – We All Had Our Pistols and Knives:	76
Taylor, Katie, and I: Trained to Bronx Area with Subway Entry Access:.....	76
Sarah and Bob: Trained to Upstate New York:	76
E125 Rick090 KAREN FORGIVENESS PLEADING–IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	77
Left Train Station Hub in Downtown Bronx – Headed to Subway Entry Stairwell:	78
Plan to Subway to Soros Most Posh Manhattan Penthouse Home:	78
We had barely walked a block – and a Woman Was On Her Knees Pleading:	78
Woman Pleads for Forgiveness for Being White and Unearned Having Privilege:	78
I Wondered – Was The Woman Intimidated Into Pleading or Embrace Hate on Her:	78

Like The Rural Café Incident Defending Waitress Katie from Thug Aaron Graywell:	79
I Questioned the Woman – Why Ask Forgiveness For Being What You Were Born As:	79
Thug Declared Because He Was a Victim All His Life – Because of Her Systemic Oppression:	79
I Had Heard Enough to Formulate My Opinion On The Man’s Claims of Inequity:	80
I Suffered Racism and Ageism In My Life Too – As A White Person:.....	80
Thug Struggled to Hear Me Out – But Waited to Secure Money With Least Conflict:	80
Racism Hit Me – Out of My Ignorance – of Their Bogus Claims of Inequity:	80
I Asked Thug to ‘Just Go Away’:.....	81
The Thug Wanted Money – His Act Was Exposed:	81
Taylor Offered Relatable Tale in Anger – We All Have Sad Violins Playing For Us:	81
Katie Pleaded For Thug to Stand-Down:	82
Taylor Re-Engaged, And Threatened the Thug:	82
The Thug Yelled, Declaring ‘Another KAREN!’:	82
Others Encircled Us and Joined ‘Karen! Taunt’:.....	83
Stood Up To Defend Intimidated Guilt Mugged Woman::.....	83
Offered to Help The Woman – And Fled The Mob of Anti-Karen People:	83
Woman Declined and Offered to Pay for Benefiting from Ancestors’ Sins:	83
We Retreated Into the Subway:.....	84
Taylor Growled Disapprovingly:	84
Withdrew and Fled from the Mob – to the Subway to Manhattan:.....	84
The Mob Recorded Everything – From Every Angle Dozens of Times:.....	84
Only Matter of Time Until Mob Videos Are On Social Media and The Internet:	84
E126 Rick091 DEINE PAPIEREN BITTA IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	85
Escaped ‘Anti-Karen’ Mob and Thug’s ‘Mugging by Guilt’ of a Woman:	86
We Entered the Subway Without Further Incident:	86
Everyone Was On High Alert:	86
Everyone In New York Had an Attitude – and Canceled Contrarians to Them:	86
Limited Safety in Crowds and Chaos – No ‘Safety in Numbers’:.....	87

People – At Large – Represented Threat and Danger:.....	87
Could Not Justifiably Use Guns in Crowd of millennials & Gen-Y’ers Entitled People:	87
Psychological Oppression is Just As Real and Powerful as Physical Oppression:	87
Indoctrination and Social Division is Stage One of Psychological Oppression:	88
Woman Was Brainwashed – Like a Prostitute is By a Pimp – To Tear Her Down:.....	88
Everyone Nodded in Agreement – Accepting Defeat as Impotent to Help:	88
Despite the Standing-Room Only Ride on The Subway – There Were No Incidents:	88
Emerged In Manhattan Streets:.....	89
Emerged In Manhattan - Asked for Proof of Vaccination – Armband and Paperwork:	89
Blue Proof-of-Vaccination Armbands –Crossed Syringes over Drug Vial Coat of Arms:.....	89
Asked for Proof of Vaccination Like Nazi’s “Deine Papiere, Bitte” (Your Papers, Please):.....	89
Armbands Easily Duplicated –Irrelevant – Because They Represented Subordination:	89
Katie Asked What Armband? ‘What Are You Talking About?’ Katie Demanded:.....	89
Armbands Identify Vaccination Status – Condemned Us Anti-Vaxxers to Subway:	90
Taylor Would Have None Of Their Rejection:.....	90
Officer Laughed in Disbelief – A Thin Woman Was Threatening He and His Partner:	90
Katie Exclaimed ‘LIAR and DECEIVER’!:.....	91
The Would-Be Officer Declared He Was “Manhattan Special Police”:.....	91
Katie Said the Officer Was Still Lying:	91
Fed Up With Us – The Officer Was Done Entertaining Our Questions and Challenges:	91
The Would-Be Officer Went for His Pistol:	92
Officer Moving His Hand to A Weapon – Was a Mistake:	92
E127 Rick092 CULTIST POLICE IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS.....	93
We Were At the Top of a Manhattan Subway Entrance–Blocked f/ Exiting to the City:.....	94
The Would-Be Officer Went for His Pistol:	94
Officer Moving His Hand to A Weapon – Was a Mistake:	94
Taylor Always Said She Would Never Let Someone Have The Option to Kill Her:	94
Taylor Always Said She Would Never Let Someone Have The Option to Kill Her:	94

Taylor Trounced the Officer in Head Bash and Staircase Tumble:	95
Taylor’s Military Trained Automatic Self-Defense Response Was Lethal:.....	95
Second Officer Pulled His Gun on Taylor:	95
Taylor Apologized And Prayed for Forgiveness:	96
Taylor Lamented the Officers Drawing Guns and Threatening Her and Us:	96
Katie Was Still Trembling in Shock and Despair:	96
Taylor Replied That They Drew Guns – Ensuring A Life & Death Event Would Follow:.....	96
Taylor Honored Her Vow to Protect Herself and the Team – Even if it Kills Others:	97
Officers & Soldiers Trained to Draw Weapons Only When Intending to Use Them:.....	97
Taylor Advised We Should Hastily Get Out of The Crime Scene:	97
E128 Rick093 JUSTIFYING SELF-DEFENSE IN NEW YORK City OF DIS.....	99
We Were Still At the Top of a Subway Entrance to Manhattan:	100
Two Officers Down – No Witnesses – Moving On:.....	100
Katie Ran to Help the Downed Officers – But They Were Dead:	100
Katie Found Fake Badges on the Officers – Declares ‘They Are Not Real Cops’:.....	100
Maybe They Were Mercenaries or Even Cultists Out of ‘Robe & Cowl’ Uniform:	101
Tangent – Robe & Cowls Must Empower Cultists With Demonic Powers···?:.....	101
Cultists Were in “Disguise” Wearing everyday Clothes:.....	101
These Fake Police Officers Felt They Had Things Under Control Not Needing Robes:	101
Back to Situation – Two Dead Fake Police Officers–May Be Cultist or Mercenary or ?:	101
It was Like Dark Ages Fighting The Black Plague– Blocking Entry, Exit From Villages:.....	101
We Were Justified Defending Ourselves to Save Humanity:	102
Maybe They Were Mercenaries or Even Cultists Out of ‘Robe & Cowl’ Uniform:	102
I Declared Officers Drawing Guns Was Bad Over-Reaction	102
Taylor Had Remorse For Being Forced to Kill – But Not For The Dead People:	102
Not Responsible For Anything or Wrongdoing – that Involves God’s Mission Quest:.....	103
E129 Rick094 INACCESSIBLE SOROS MANHATTAN PENTHOUSE	104
Taylor, Katie, Richard - Fled Subway Entrance into Manhattan:	105
Katie Lamented – Wherever We Go – Life and Death Events Keep Happening:	105

Katie Lamented – Why Are We to Suffer So Much – To Help the Rest of Humankind:.....	105
Katie’s Bubbly Upbeat Personality Seemed Faded – Worrying If We Were Bad Guys:.....	105
We All Changed – Perhaps – We All Changed A lot:	106
We Must Watch What Our Moral Compas and ‘Code’ and *We* Evolve Into:	106
There Was Soros’ Penthouse:.....	106
Greeted and Rejected By The Building Doorman:	106
I Demanded to See Soros:	107
Told to Get Lost – By the Dismissive Doorman:	107
I Demanded – AGAIN - to See Soros:.....	107
Dismissive Doorman Jokes For \$10 Million You Can See Soros:	107
Doorman Declares – Soros Penthouse Guarded By Robots and has Panic Room:.....	107
Doorman Decrees – You Only See Soros···if Soros Wants to See You:.....	108
Katie Asked If We Could Pay Him \$10 Million To Get Inside Soros’ Penthouse:	108
I Offered \$10 Million Dollars For Access to Penthouse and Disabled Security:.....	108
Doorman Disbelief – Is Huge:	108
Had to Return to Riverdale Safehouse to Get Bribe Money for Soros Doorman:	108
E130 Rick095 YOUNG RIGHTNHAUS AND SAFEHOUSE MILLIONS	109
Taylor, Katie, Richard – Returning to Safehouse for Hard Money to Bribe Doorman:	110
Something Bad Seems To Always Happen Whenever We Go Public in NY City of Dis:	110
Stepping Over Bums, Derelicts, Addicts, Immigrants, and Anyone Homeless or Lost:	110
A Gunshot Rang From Down The Street – Young Man Fleeing A Murderous Mob:.....	110
Taylor Assessed the Situation – Interceded to De-Escalate – Directed ‘Halt or Die’:	110
Mob Withdrew – Exclaiming RightNHaUS Learned His Lesson Not to Defend Friends:	111
RightNHaUS Fled Out-of-Sight Down-the-Road:	111
Taylor Grinned and Countered “Have You Learned Your Lesson Today?”:	111
The Mob Leader Gulped and Fled:	112
Cell Phones and People Recording - Everywhere:	112
Back at The Riverdale Safehouse - Finally:.....	112
Fetchd \$12 Million in Hard Money from Riverdale Safehouse – to cover \$10 Million:	112

'KT' Duffel Bag of Wealth:	112
'KT' Backpack of Tricks, Gadgets, and Drugs:	112
E131 Rick096 RETURNING TO SOROS MANHATTAN PENTHOUSE	113
Taylor, Katie, Richard – Returning to Safehouse for Hard Money to Bribe Doorman:	114
Stepping Over Bums, Derelicts, Addicts, Immigrants, and Anyone Homeless or Lost:	114
Returned to Soros' Manhattan Penthouse Doorman – Without Encounter or Issue:	114
Surprised Doorman Greeted Us – And Rejected Us - Again:	114
I Handed Him the Duffel Bag of Wealth:	114
Doorman Unzipped Duffel Bag to Investigate Contents:	115
I Replied “We Want inside Soros' Penthouse – Now”:	115
Doorman Nodded, and Escorted Us By Staircase ALL THE WAY to the Penthouse:	115
Taylor Said “More Explosives Then”:	115
Doorman Said They Stand-Down For Three Hours if the Fire Alarms are Pulled:	116
Katie Worried···What if Anything Goes Wrong	116
E132 Rick097 ENTERING SOROS' PENTHOUSE:	117
Taylor, Katie, Richard – Ascending 51 Floors to the Penthouse:	118
The Penthouse Stairwell Access Door Was Unlocked – As Expected:	118
Fire Alarm Went Off - Doors Were Unlocked – And We Entered, We Were In:	118
Laying on the floor were two Robot Dog Sentries – Apparently Turned Off:	118
Taylor Declared She Found the Panic Room – It Was Locked Closed:	119
Katie Reported Nothing Notable in Rooms, Drawers, or Behind Paintings:	119
Taylor Sighed – Vault is Too Thick and Too Big For Explosives:	119
Katie Returned with Nothing Found:	119
Taylor Comforted Katie – Our Fight is Not Over, Do Not Give Up:	120
Taylor Examined Further the Vault Door:	120
Katie Panicked – Time is Running Out – The Robo Hellhounds Will Wake Up:	120
Katie exclaimed, “THE DAGGER!” “Try the DAGGER!”:	120

I Pulled Out the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny – and It Ignited:.....	120
I Thrust the Dagger Into the Vault Door – Where Its Latch Presumably Was - Within:.....	121
The Flaming Dagger Easily Cut Through The Vault Door:.....	121
The Flaming Dagger Became - Literally - ‘The Key’ to the Panic Room Vault:.....	121
Bob Marveled at the Power of The Dagger and its Flame:.....	121
Would the Dagger Cut Through Any Opposing Blade or Sword:	121
We May Have Underestimated The Power and Importance of the Flaming Dagger:.....	122
A 1-Bedroom Apartment Panic Room – Nothing More:	122
We Vacated the Penthouse and Building:.....	122
There was No Devil Crown of Bael in Soros’ Manhattan Penthouse:	122
We Returned to The Safehouse:.....	122
We Hoped Sarah and Bob Might Have Better Success at Soros’ Upstate Compound:	123
E133 Rick098 Arriving in Occult LILY DALE UPSTATE NEW YORK:	124
Sarah, Bob – to Upstate New York Compound Fortress on Pyshich Town of Lily Dale:.....	125
Lily Dale Looked Like An Idyllic Little Community Suspended In Time in the 1950’s:	125
Sarah, Bob – to Upstate New York Compound Fortress on Pyshich Town of Lily Dale:.....	125
Lily Dale Was Home to Outdoor Temple – Located Where Veil Between Life & Death Was Thinnest:	125
I Believed Lily Dale Could Be The ‘Real Deal’:.....	125
Sarah Said Lily Dale’s Web Site Hides The Dark Truth of The Town:.....	125
Don’t Touch The Roses and Don’t Eat The Lilies and Don’t Go to Lily Dale···:	126
We Had No Choice – We Had to Go to Lily Dale.....	126
Lily Dale Self-Proclaimed ‘City of Light and Center of Religion Spiritualism’:.....	126
Sarah Explained What Spiritualism Was – People Just ‘Freeze’ When The Die:.....	126
Sarah Said Spiritualists are Damned to Hell – Because they Abandoned God:.....	127
Lily Dale Was Actually a Center of Devil Worship, Occult, and Supernatural Spirits:	127
Lily Dale Overlaps Hells’ Capital City, DIS:.....	127
Easy Travel All The Way To Lily Dale – By Train and Train Transfers:	128
No Car - or Taxi - in Lily Dale:	128

Sarah and Bob Walked and Took The Lily Dale Bus:.....	129
Bob Grumped About ‘Endless Walking’···:.....	129
Sarah answered that Soros’ Compound was six miles East of Lily Dale’s Outskirts:	129
Bob Nodded, “Okay, sounds good···”	129
Unexciting Bus Ride with Creepy Driver with a cap that said “Heed Me”:	129
Sarah and Bob Wondered – What Does it Mean “Heed Me” on the Bus Driver’s Hat:	129
E134 Rick099 SOROS UPSTATE NEW YORK COMPOUND FORTRESS:.....	130
EXTERIOR STRONGHOLD – in Occult Upstate New York, Lily Dale.....	131
Bob and Sarah were on a Bus – Headed to East Lily Dale – For Soros’ Compound :.....	131
Bob Looked To Sarah – And Declared ‘We Are in the Right Place···We are HEEDing’:.....	131
Sarah Replied, “I HOPE SO – WE NEED TO FIND THAT CROWN···”:.....	131
The Compound Was Visible Through a Forest of Trees:	131
Drone Will Be Our Eyes:	131
Soros’ Upstate Lily Dale Compound Was a Fortress Guarded By Robots and Snipers:	132
DRONE BLEW UP – BY AN ARMED DRONE – NO MORE ‘EYES’ FOR US:.....	132
FLEET OF DOZENS OF DRONES SWARMED EVERYWHERE LIKE WASP HORNETS:	132
HORNET DRONES WITH GUNS HUNTED SARAH AND BOB:	132
Drones Searching and Hunting for Bob and Sarah:	133
Had to Retreat – No Way to Penetrate Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress Compound:	133
Certain Death If They Assaulted Soros Compound – Certain Death Waiting Around:.....	133
Sarah Agreed – Withdraw and Regroup – Was Only Pragmatic Prudent Course:	133
Bob Projected – Those robot dogs, bots, drones, turrets, and snipers – all connected:	134
Bob Declared – Need an EMP or a Kill Switch or Huge Distraction:	134
Sarah Pointed to *MORE* Cameras and Sensors:	134
Sarah Warned ‘They Will See Us Coming’:	134
Bob Declared – Let’s Get Out of Here:.....	135
Sarah and Bob Withdrew Cautiously–and Hiked and Bused and Trained to Riverdale:.....	135

They Had Valuable Intel To Share With Everyone:	135
Sarah Recognized Bob’s Sarcasm About Their Intel Being Valuable:	135
Sarah’s Head Tilt and Wink – Omen, Portent of Darkness - Headed Our Way:	135
E135 Rick100 BEING A DIAMOND BETWEEN TWO HARD PLACES:.....	136
Everyone Was At the Riverdale Safehouse:	137
Tired – Needed to Rest Before Debriefing and Planning:	137
Katie Afraid of Being Alone (Again) – and Being Kidnapped Like in Athlone:	137
I Offered to Sleep On Katie’s Floor:	137
Katie Felt Better With My Offering to Sleep on the Floor In Her Room:	138
Felt Good ‘To Be There’ For Katie:	138
Tired – Crashed For the Night – I Slept in Katie’s Room:.....	138
Katie’s Paranoia Was Founded on Real Kidnapping and Life-Threatening Experience:	138
I Slept With My Dagger & Glock Pistol:.....	138
Katie Whispered ‘Thank you’:	138
Katie Said ‘It’s Hard for All Of Us’ – Can Only Imagine How Much Harder For You:	139
Katie Said, Without You–Never Would Have Seen an Angel, Been Blessed, Saved the World:	139
Katie Said, Without You–Doubt Would Have Killed, Broken into Places. Stolen Property:.....	139
Katie Said, ‘So Much Badness’ To ‘Achieve So Much Goodness’ – Someone Must Fight:	140
Katie Said, ‘I Only Want to Do What’s Good and Right···Doing Nothing is Not Good or Right’:	140
Katie Said, ‘I Cannot Standby and Watch Evil Threaten Humanity and Souls and Afterlife’:.....	141
Katie Said, ‘You Give Us A Way to Fight – To Make a Difference’:	141
I Said, ‘We Will Be Rocks Between Two Hard Places, and Come Out Diamonds’:.....	141
E136 Rick101 SAFEHOUSE PLANNING IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS:	142
Everyone Was At the Riverdale Safehouse – It Was Time to Make a Plan:	143
Everyone Met The Next Morning – After Our Big Day in Manhattan and Lily Dale:.....	143
Sarah took lead on ‘Team Sarah-Bob’ and Their Lily Dale Compound Report:	143
Soros’ Compound Was in Lily Dale – A Small Town Known for Thin Veil Between Planes:.....	143

Possibly – Hell’s Capital’s Dark Tower of Bael, in DIS literally – overlaps Lily Dale···:	143
Crown of Bael, Tapestry of Bael Was ‘Likely’ to Be in Lily Dale:	144
Bob Reported Soros’ Lily Dale Compound was a Robot & Sniper Defended Fortress:	144
Sarah Nodded and Agreed With Bob’s Soros Lily Dale Compound Summary:	146
Sarah Queried How the Manhattan Penthouse Investigation Went:	146
Katie Answered First – Badly, We Helped People – Likely Now on Internet TWICE:	146
Katie Furthered–Tried to Help ‘Shame Mugged Karen-Woman’ But She Rejected Aid:	146
Katie Explained – The Shame Mugging Went Sideways When Defending the Woman:	147
Katie Bemoaned – Once More – We Were Filmed By Crowd of Phone Users:	147
Katie Furthered – and we Killed Two People:	147
Bob Interrupted, ‘Saved The Best For Last – Killed Two People’:	147
Katie Resumed, “Was an Accident – They Pulled Guns on Deputy Taylor and Us:	148
Katie Detailed Deputy Taylor’s ‘Accidental’ Killing of Two Fake Police Officers:	148
Katie Found Fake Badges:	148
Taylor Described the Fascist Blue Proof of Vaccination Armbands:	148
I Answered ‘We Had No Other Recourse – No Alternative Choice’:	149
Bribed Doorman of Penthouse – To Bypass and Disable Security Systems and RoboDogs:	149
Cut Through Panic Room Door With Flaming Dagger, Easily:	149
Nothing Inside, But RoboDogs, Panic Room, and Opulence:	150
Taylor Declared Lily Dale Should be Our Next Full-On Infiltration Target:	150
Everyone Declared ‘HUA’:	150
E137 Rick102 COMPROMISED CARETAKERS AND THE MAFIA:	151
Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:	152
Had No Idea How to Get Inside Soros’ Fortress Compound:	152
Bob & I Joked Sarcastically – ‘Do We Know A Doorman That Can Let Us Into Soros’ Compound?’:	152
Safehouse ‘Informant’ Caretaker Couple Husband Approached Me at Breakfast:	152
Safehouse ‘Informant’ Summarized Our Manhattan Penthouse Infiltration:	153
How Did the Caretaker Know Everything – How Does a Spy Know So Much:	153

Sarah Declares Caretaker Man is Compromised:	153
Caretaker Man Withdraws – Explains He Also Works for The Five:	153
Sarah Retorted – NOT ALLOWED WITHOUT APPROVAL:	154
Bob Asked What or Who The Five Was:.....	154
Sarah Answered and Detailed Who The Five Were – They Were The MAFIA in NYC:.....	154
Sarah Detailed The American MAFIA and The Commission:	154
Bob Moaned, “Now – We Will Deal With the Mafia? With the Mob!?”:.....	155
Taylor Answered “All Missions Take Unexpected Turns” – Just Like Life:	155
Katie Expressed Fear and Trepidation – Are we Dealing with The Mafia Now – Too?:	156
Caretaker Man Explained Mob Boss Wants to Meet Richard, Taylor, and Katie:	156
Sarah Questioned the Caretaker’s Loyalty to the Knights Templar:.....	156
Katie Declared – I Am the Truth Bearer – I Will KNOW IF WE ARE DECEIVED:	156
Sarah Asked Point Blank If The Caretaker Was Loyal and Transparent:.....	157
Caretaker Man Looked Nervous And Swore Loyalty - Dishonestly:	157
Katie Shook Her Head, “He is Lying”:.....	157
The Man Fled the Room – Running Towards a Garage Door – to Car:	157
I Could Only Think, ‘Oh No... Another ‘Event’ By Someone Trying to Outwit Us:	157
Sarah Rose and Sped and Tripped The Man – And Tied Him Up With Zip Ties:	157
Taylor Declared – Revised Plan – We Investigate Manhattan Mafia ‘Barney’:	158
Without Asking – “HUA” Spoken By All:	158
We Decided to Visit the Manhattan Mafia Mob Boss ‘Barney’:.....	158
E138 Rick103 CARETAKER BETRAYERS LIKE JUDAS AND BENEDICT ARNOLD.....	159
Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:	160
Before We Could Devise A Plan – The Caretaker Couple’s ‘Husband’ Interrupted Us:	160
Sarah Questioned How the Mafia Knew of Richard and Their Activities:.....	160
Truth bearer Katie Detected His Lies and Called Him Out – And He Fled:.....	160
Sarah Was Far Faster Than 75-Year Old Informant Man and His Wife:.....	160
Interrogated, With the Aid of Truth Bearer Katie Identifying Deception:.....	161
Katie Confirmed Both Were Compromised Betrayers of the Knights Templar:	161

Shocking How Caretaker Would Betray His Primary Benefactor of Decades:	161
I Wondered – How Could Allies Betray Us – Benedict Arnold, Juda Iscariot?:	161
I Wondered – Who Can We Trust Outside Our Team?:	162
Taylor Re-Styled ‘Trust No One’ – As One of Her Favorite Quips:	162
Sarah Assured One Betrayer Does Not Define The Armies of Light and God:	162
Sarah Glared – They Will Burn in Hell For Their Sin Against Light and God:	162
Sarah Softened – No Longer Menacing or Psychotic Looking – Asked Where to Meet:.....	162
Sarah Softened Threatened The Caretakers w/ ‘Final Act of Grace’ – Coup De Grace:	163
Taylor Found and Apprehended the Elderly Caretaker Wife:	163
Caretaker Woman Told Us About the Genevese Crime Family Controlling Manhattan:	164
Caretaker Woman Detailed Where to Meet MAFIA Boss ‘Barney’ in The Bronx:	164
Caretaker Woman Pleaded – Their Survival Depended On Aligning With the MAFIA:.....	164
Sarah Looked Unforgiving – ‘You Always Have a Choice – Even Going to The Lions’:	164
Sarah’s Seemingly Unhinged Moments Likely Stemmed from The Loss of Mr. Lessky:.....	165
Another ‘Divine Test’ of Hardship:.....	165
Sarah Explained – You Don’t Know? The Fulcrum Cannot Have Direct Angelic Aid:.....	165
The Fulcrum’s Celestial Barrier Extended Like a Dark Cloud Over Relationships:	166
The Fulcrum’s Test Must Be Objective:	166
Bob Said, ‘Of Course—the Fulcrum and Everyone With Him – Is On Hell Difficulty’:	167
Bob Muttered, ‘It All Makes Sense Now – Why Things Are Harder Around Richard:	167
E139 Rick104 MAKING PLANS TO MEET THE MAFIA IN THE BRONX.....	168
Everyone Was Still at Breakfast in the Riverdale Safehouse Kitchen:	169
Locked Caretaker Couple – Bound – in a Mansion Bedroom:	169
Taylor Declared ‘We Need A Plan’:	169
Taylor Warned ‘The MAFIA is No Joke’ and ‘Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo is Big Time:	169
Bob Contributed Research on The Genovese Mob Family:	170
Bob Listed ‘Barney’s Armies’–116 th Street & Greenwich Village Crews, New Jersey Faction:.....	170

Bob Saw A Lot of Firepower and Opposition For Us – From the Mob:	170
Taylor Re-iterated, ‘We Need a Plan – We Need to Protect the Dagger’:	170
I Was Summoned – Needed to Be Present:	171
Taylor Directed Strategy and Tactics Require We Meet with Mob Boss Barney:	171
Katie As Truth Bearer–Agreed We Must Meet Boss Barney – And Needed To Be Present:	171
Solider Taylor As Warrior and Defender – Needed To Be Present:	172
Sarah as Sniper – Outside – We Withdraw if Needed – She Picks off Targets:	172
Bob with Tote Bag of Weapons and Explosives – Nearby – On Call:	172
We Had Our Plan – To Meet with MAFIA Big Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:.....	172
Bob’s Research Questioned Illuminati’s “Right Side Of History”:.....	173
Sarah Replied Knights Templar Illuminati May Be Oldest Organization in World:	173
Sarah Said The Knights Templar Illuminati Driven Underground by Popes and Kings:	173
Sarah Decried the Fake Illuminati Undermining the True Knights Templar:.....	173
Sarah Concluded Any Organization That Flaunts Its Secrecy and Superiority Is False:.....	173
Sarah Declared The Knights Templar Illuminati Must Do God’s Work Regardless:	174
Sarah Implored Everyone to Embrace The Truth of the Knights Templar Illuminati:	174
Bob Noted ‘Illuminati’ Rarely is Preceded by ‘Knights Templar’ – to Hide Truth?:.....	174
Bob Queried If The Cult of Bael Was ‘The Fake Illuminati’:.....	174
Bob Responded With Admiration of Maintaining Secrecy Despite Villification:.....	174
Sarah Replied Knights Templar Illuminati vs Fraudulent Discrediting Fake Illuminati:	175
Sarah Knew the Way to The Bronx Mob Warehouse – Where Mob Boss Barney Was:	175
Could Only Wonder – What Was Ahead for Us Now – With the MAFIA?:.....	175
E140 Rick105 MAFIA WAREHOUSE HEART OF DARKNESS:	176
We Were About to Head Out – To Meet MAFIA Big Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:.....	177
MAFIA Was Doing ‘Just Fine’ Despite Federal RICO Crackdowns on the Mob:	177
We Were Going to Meet the Mafioso Top Dog – That Ran Manhattan & The Bronx:.....	177
Mob Boss Barney Knew A Lot About Us – Thru Our Betraying Caretaker ‘Allies’:.....	177
Mob Boss Barney Demanded We Bring ‘The Tech’ Used to Break Into Soros’ Panic Room Vault Door:.....	178

We Were Headed to The Warehouse –In *OUR* Car –AKA Subdued Caretakers’ Car:	178
Sarah Used GPS to The Bronx Mob Warehouse – Where Mob Boss Barney Was:.....	178
Sarah Took Position on a Rooftop – With a Component-Built Sniper Rifle:	179
Sarah Had a ‘Light Fifty’ Sectional Barrett .50 Caliber Semi-Automatic Sniper Rifle:	179
Sarah Threw The Backpack Over Her Back Casually – Like She Was Going to School:	179
Sarah Parkoured to Her ‘Position’ On a Nearby Rooftop – With Her Sniper Rifle:	180
Bob Pulled a Duffel Bag and Backpack from the Car’s Trunk – Wandered Off On-Call:	180
Taylor, Katie, and I – We Left Our Pistols and Knives in the Car – I Kept the Dagger:.....	180
Taylor, Katie, and I – Approached the Warehouse - Cautiously:	180
No One Was On The Warehouse Block – No Homeless, Beggars, Panhandlers···:	181
I Wondered Why Were the Down-and-Out Homeless Removed from the Area:.....	181
Bob Surmised Homeless Removed From Being Witnesses to Our Being Murdered:.....	181
Katie Gulped and Prayed – As We Entered The Warehouse Heart of Darkness:.....	181
Taylor Retorted – *We* Will Protect *Us*::.....	181
Sarah Grinned, “God Helps Those Who Help Themselves···”.....	182
A Side-Door Opened – As We Approached the Warehouse – No One Visible:	182
It Was Apparent – We Were Expected to Enter Blind, Unarmed, Assuming Safety:	182
We Entered the Warehouse Heart of Darkness···:.....	182
E141 Rick106 MEETING MAFIA BIG BOSS BARNEY IN THE BRONX:	183
We Were Entering the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:	184
We Were About to Meet MAFIA Big Boss Barney of Manhattan and The Bronx:	184
Stationed Nearby – On Rooftop – Was Sarah – With a .50 Caliber Sniper Rifle:.....	184
Bob Patrolled With Backpack and Duffel Bag of Guns, Ammo, and Explosives:	184
Taylor, Katie, and I – We Were Inside···The Warehouse, Heart of Darkness:	184
Narrow, Gray, Unpainted, Cinder-Block Hallway Turned Sharp Left Into Darkness:.....	184
Red Paint – Or Blood Stains – Were Apparent Throughout the Concrete Hallway:	184
Door to Right – At End of the Concrete Hallway:.....	184

Four Thugs Surrounded, MAFIA Boss Liborio ‘Barney’ Bellomo:	185
Mob Boss Barney – In His Mid 60’s - Spoke First – Apologized For Summoning Us:	185
I Introduced Everyone – Taylor Everedt, Katie Devine, and me as Rick Liberty:	185
I Asked for Us to Focus on The Reason We Were Summoned:	185
Taylor Noted a Thug in an Upstairs Office Window – With a Rifle Trained on Us:	186
Barney Forewarned We Would Be Searched:	186
Katie Declared ‘We Have a Dagger’:	186
Taylor Scowled at Katie Disapprovingly And Asserted ‘It’s ‘The Tech’ You Asked For:	186
Thugs Frisked Each of Us – And Took the Dagger:	186
Barney Resumed Talking With Our Confirmed Being Unarmed:	186
Katie Defended ‘They Attacked Us First’ And Soros Has Something We Need:	187
Boss Barney Leaned Back – Impressed with Katie’s Scrappy Honesty:	187
Boss Barney Distilled Results Same Regardless of Who Attacked Who:	187
Boss Barney Demanded Restitution, Repayment for Crime Against Him:	188
Boss Barney Demanded Restitution – Actions & Deeds, Money, or Life:	188
Boss Barney Unimpressed with Pretty and Sharp ‘Dagger’ Knife:	188
Boss Barney Asked, “How Does this Knife Cut Into a Vault Door Like Butter?”:	188
Barney Levied His Questions – And It Was Our Time – To Explain Ourselves:	188
E142 Rick107 THE MAFIA_GOD_AND The FLAMING DAGGER:	189
We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:	190
We Were There With MAFIA Boss Barney and His Four Thugs and Sniper:	190
Boss Barney Wanted Restitution for Killing His Guys and Breaking into a Penthouse:	190
I Answered, “The Dagger Only Works for Me··· It’s from God and Heaven···”:	190
Boss Barney Smiled and *Played Along* - Then ‘Went Medieval Threatening Dark’:	190
I Defended, “I Can Show You··· If not, it’s just a knife···”:	191
Barney Nodded in Agreement – And, a Thug Brought Me the Dagger:	191
I Cautioned the Dagger Would Ignite in Extremely Hot Flames:	191
Thugs, Boss Barney Did Not Believe Anything Would Happen – Prepared to Attack:	191

I Unsheathed the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny:.....	191
I Sheathed the Dagger – it Extinguished – I Repeated the Flame On & Off Demo:	192
Boss Barney Smiled With Excitement – Clapped to Celebrate My ‘Performance’:	192
Katie Yelled, “You Need to HEED US!”:	192
Barney’s Face Darkened and Looked Afraid:	192
E143 Rick108 SENTENCED BY THE MAFIA, IN SERVICE OF THE MOB:	194
We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:	195
We Were There With MAFIA Boss Barney and His Four Thugs and Sniper:	195
We Had Demonstrated Flaming Dagger and Declared We Were ‘Heeding’ The Angels:.....	195
Boss Barney’s Face Darkened:.....	196
Barney Detailed His ‘Heed Me’ Dreams:.....	196
Katie Said ‘He’s Telling the Truth...’:.....	196
Barney Looked at Katie – Seemingly Confused:	196
Katie Said ‘He’s Telling the Truth...’:.....	196
Thugs Looked On - in Disbelief – At the Madness We Were ‘Selling’:.....	196
Barney Demanded to Have The Dagger Again – But He Could Not Make it Ignite:.....	197
Barney and His Thugs Accepted – ONLY *I* Could Make the Dagger Burn with Fire:	197
Barney Asked a Series of Questions–Validating Katie was 100% Truth Accurate:.....	197
Barney Questioned Taylor’s Role:	197
Taylor Said She Had No Story or Special Power – I Was a Soldier, Fight for God Now:	197
Barney Believed Us and Our Story and in Our Mission for God:	198
Barney Told Us It Did Not Matter if We Were on a Mission for God:	198
Barney Said Optics Are Family Has Been Besmirched – Needs Restitution:	199
Taylor Stiffened – Appearing to Ready to Strike:	199
I Worried – Taylor Is A Woman of Action – This May Not Be The Time For Action:	199
E144 Rick109 SENTENCED BY THE MAFIA_HIRING THE MOB:	200
We Were Inside the Warehouse, Heart of Darkness in New York City of DIS:	201

Taylor Stiffened – Appearing to Ready to Strike:	201
Barney and His Soldiers Did Not Notice Taylor Posturing to Attack:	201
Barney Tendered Judgment and Sentenced Us:	201
Sentenced – Help an Unvaccinated Friend Get a Surgery – Which Violates Law:	201
Sentenced – ‘Silence’ a Journalist Snooping on the Mob’s ‘Vax Protection’ Business:	201
Sentenced – Details To Be Provided to Safehouse by Messenger:	202
Sentenced Restitution – ‘Silence’ a Journalist and Securing Surgery for Friend:	202
Katie Challenged That We Don’t Have to Do Anything Bad – We Are the Good Guys:	202
Taylor Said That We Should Avoid Adding Another Enemy to Our Growing List:	202
Barney Acknowledged, “Wise, Girl...”:	202
As Instructed – I Nodded in Agreement – And Turned to Leave:	203
Taylor Challenged – We Need Your Help Too:	203
Barney’s Curiosity Was Piqued:	203
Taylor Said Our Mission for God Requires We Enter Soros’ Lily Dale Compound:	203
Barney Declined – Unless We Paid Him For the Job – A LOT to Betray Soros:	203
Taylor Nodded – with Fierce Piercing Eyes:	204
Barney Demanded \$100 Million to Help Infiltrate Soros’ Lily Dale Compound:	204
I Turned Around and Said, “Deal!”:	204
Barney – Surprised – Agreed to Diamonds and Cash Payment BEFOREHAND:	204
Barney Warned: Failure to Hire Him Now, Will Make Him Inform Soros of Our Plans:	204
Katie Swore We’d Deliver the Money In a Day or So:	205
We Were Dismissed:	205
We Left the Area – Returning to The Riverdale Safehouse:	205
We Waited – in Riverdale - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:	205
E145 Rick110 MAKING DEALS WITH THE MOB FOR GOODNESS	206
We Were – Waiting - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:	207
Warning Buzzer Alarmed Someone Breached The Estate Property:	207
Warning Buzzer Alarmed Us Mob Messenger Likely Arrived:	207

A Fancy Metallic Deep Red, Tesla Roadster Rolled Up To The Stairs to the Door:.....	207
A Passenger Exited the Tesla – Dapper Man, Came to Our Front Door:	207
Dapper Man Was Fancy; His Car Was Posh:	208
Dapper Man Introduced Himself – As Carmine “Lusso” Errichetti (Just “Lusso”):.....	208
Dapper Lusso Handed Me an Envelop – and Said That Barney Sends His Regards:.....	208
Dapper Lusso Was Very Observant:.....	208
Dapper Lusso Asked If We Had Something for Him:	208
Sarah Nodded – And Presented Him With a Metal Travel Suitcase:.....	208
Lusso Placed the Suitcase On The Kitchen Table – And Began to Open It···:	208
E146 Rick111 WORKING FOR THE MOB FOR GOODNESS	210
We Were – in Our Riverdale Safehouse – In The Bronx - New York City of DIS:	211
Dapper Mobster Lieutenant Carmine ‘Lusso’ Errichetti – Was About to Open – Sarah’s Metal Suitcase:	211
Lusso Placed the Suitcase On The Kitchen Table –And Opened It –Cash & Diamonds:	211
Sarah Explained 100 Diamond Vials Worth \$100M Street; \$500K Cash Margin:	211
Lusso Smiled – Nice – Good – I Like You – Straight – To the Point:	211
Sarah Smiled at Lusso, “I Know – We Should All Have Faith in the Man Upstairs”:	212
Lusso Took the Suitcase - and Returned to The Tesla Roadster - and Left:	212
Sarah Said, “And There Goes Most of Our Non-God, Non-Cash Money···No Diamonds:.....	212
Taylor Opened the Envelop of “Mafia Instructions” on What Me Done to Atone:	212
Taylor Pulled a Single Typed Sheet of Mafia Instructions from the Envelope:	212
The Sheet of Paper Contained List of Names with Roles and Needs – with Addresses:.....	212
Katie Declared ‘EVIL LEVERAGE’:	213
Taylor Surmised ‘These are the Contacts – to Complete Our Objectives’:.....	213
Friend, Gabby Carmichael – Needs Laparoscopic Colectomy – For Colon Cancer:.....	213
Doctor Gao Wang Surgeon and Kendra Sorbo (Admissions & Records IT/Admin):	213
Journalist Mitzi Ballard – New York Times – Needs to Stop Harassing Clients:	214
Taylor Suggested Each Mission Could Go Many Ways – And Would Be ‘Fluid’:	214
Katie Asked How Can Working for The MAFIA Be Good···or for God:.....	214

Taylor Comforted Katie – Big Missions Can Require Deliberate Big Sacrifice:	215
Sarah Explained The FBI and CIA and Many 3-Letter Agencies Work with The Mafia:.....	215
Sarah Explained Everyone Has Value, Morality – Even Those in Gray & Black Businesses:	215
Sarah Concluded – Don’t Judge a Person by their Cover (Circumstances or Job):	215
Taylor Concluded With Recommended Teams:	215
Everyone Was On Board – HUA!:	216
Sarah Drove Everyone Near Our Targets’ Place of Work – And Went to Her Target:	216
E147 Rick112 REPORTERS AND GANG RUSH DASH & STEAL THEFT	217
SARAH AT NEW YORK TIMES NEWSPAPER OFFICE – FOR MITZI BALLARD	218
Sarah Waited Outside – Amidst the Homeless – and Starbucks Drinkers – of NYT:	218
Sarah Waited In Dystopian World – Wealthy and Desperate Co-Exist:.....	218
Dystopian World – Hell for Everyone – On the Streets:.....	218
Journalist Mitzi Ballard Appeared – Leaving the New York Times Building:.....	218
Journalist Mitzi Ballard Appeared – Going for an Early Starbucks Coffee:.....	218
Sarah Trailed Behind –Watching –Almost –Stalking –Her Target, Her Prey Like a Cat:.....	219
Coffee In-Hand – Journalist Mitzi Ballard – Went Shopping – At Walgreens:.....	219
Sarah Waited Outside – For Mitzi to Conclude Her Shopping Excursion:.....	219
Five Cars of Hoodlums–of All Races, Genders, and Sizes–Rolled Up On The Sidewalk:	219
It Was a Store Dash & Steal Organized Mass Rush Theft-Steal What You Can Carry:	219
Mitzi Was Inside – Where the Mob Was Attacking – Could ‘Silence’ Her:.....	219
It Was Not Sarah’s Place to Judge & Not Help The Journalist Mitzi – It Was God’s:	220
Mitzi Was Inside – Where the Mob Was Attacking – Sarah Approached - Cautiously:	220
A Thug Toppled Mitzi – Was Pulling Her Purse From Her:	220
Sarah Entered Combat Stance – And Overwhelmed and Felled The Thug:	220
Mitzi Was in Shock – Saved – And Witnessed Murder – In Her Defense:	221
Fellow Thugs Surrounded Mitzi and Sarah – and Store Clerks Fled in Chaos:.....	221

Sarah Grinned Wickedly – ‘Time to Play?’ – and Pulled Extendable Bo Staff:	221
One Thug Rushed Sarah – And One Thwack – and One Downed Thug – Rest Fled:.....	221
Sarah Lifted Mitzi from The Floor – ‘If You Want to Live, Come With Me···’:	221
Sarah Compartmentalized Terrifying Things She Saw and Does Herself:	221
Sarah Insisted, ‘Seriously – Come With Me, If You Want to Live··· For Real’:	222
Mitzi Took Sarah’s Hand···’:	222
E148 Rick113 RESCUED VICTIM MITZI’S APPRECIATION	223

SARAH RESCUED JOURNALIST MITZI BALLARD FROM GANG RUSH DASH & STEAL. 224

Sarah Had Just Rescued Journalist Mitzi Ballard from Gang Rush Dash & Steal:	224
Sarah Led Reporter Mitzi Ballard Outside –to Safety –Away from Walgreens Nightmare:.....	224
Mitzi Asked If They Should Call Police or Ambulance - Sarah Maybe Killed That Guy:.....	224
Sarah Answered, “No Point – He is Dead. You like Coffee, Let’s Get Coffee···”:.....	224
Sarah Grabbed Mitzi’s Wrist – And Led Her to a Starbucks Coffee Shop	224
Mitzi Conflicted About Sarah – Sarah Was Both Savior and Killer.....	224
Mitzi Thanks Sarah – Began to Introduced Herself – But Was Cut Off My Sarah···:	224
SARAH EXPLAINED SHE WAS ON MISSION FOR GOD	226

My Sarah··· Disclosed Her Mafia Assignment – to Silence Mitzi – By Any Means:	226
Mitzi Ballard – Squirmed – Hearing – That She Should be ‘Silenced’ – Per the Mafia:.....	226
My Sarah··· explained her Mission for God, for the Greater Good:.....	227
Mitzi Ballard Was Terrified By Sarah’s Implication That ‘Mitzi Must be Silenced’:	227
Mitzi Projected Sarah Was Either a Ruthless Psychopath – or an Amoral Sociopath :.....	227
Sarah Recognized Mitzi’s Disbelief in Sarah’s Mission for God – But Continued Anyway:.....	228
Sarah Asked Mitzi to Promise To Drop All MAFIA Investigating and Reporting:	228
Mitzi – Fearing for Her Life – Agreed *At Least For the Moment*:	228
Mitzi Felt Justified in Lying to Sarah:	228
Mitzi – Knew She Did Not *Need* to Honor Her Vow and Promise:	228

Mitzi – Lied to Avoid Conflict::	229
Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi’s Promise Did Seem ‘Right’ – It was ‘Off’:	229
Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi Was Not Entirely – 100% Committed:	229
Mitzi – Uncomfortably – Denied Her Dishonesty and Evasiveness:	229
Sarah – Somehow – Sensed – Mitzi Was Not Entirely – 100% Committed:	229
Sarah Asked if Mitzi Believed in God:	229
Mitzi – Uncomfortably – Denied Her Dishonesty and Evasiveness:	230
Sarah Asked if Mitzi Believed in God:	230
E149 Rick114 CATS, DOGS, & GOD – MITZI SENTENCED FOR SIN	231
 SARAH TOLD THE TALE OF CATS & DOGS AND GOD	 232
Sarah Was In A Coffee Shop with New York Times Journalist Mitzi Ballard:	232
Sarah Had Asked Mitzi to Stop All MAFIA Snooping and Reporting:	232
Sarah Challenged if Mitzi Was Truly Faithful – And Why She Would Not Support God:	232
Sarah Asked, “Are You Familiar with Revelation 3:8 – God’s Open Door?”:	232
Sarah Asked, “Are You Familiar with Revelation 3:20 – The Open Door to Jesus?”:	233
Sarah Said, “Open the Door to Jesus – to Welcome His Strength to Be Righteous’:	233
Sarah Explained the Tale of a Cat or Dog Behind God’s Door – Are You Truly Faithful:	233
Mitzi – Was Unmoved By Sarah Tale of Cats, Dogs, God, and Faith:	234
Sarah Regretted Saving Mitzi From Her Otherwise Demise:	235
Sarah Gave Mitzi Two Choices – Resign Job and Leave New York – Or She Dies:	235
Mitzi Leapt Up And Ran Out of the Coffee Shop:	236
Sarah Called Out, “What About Jeremy and Davon?”:	236
Mitzi Stopped – Turned – And Returned to Her Seat – And Stared - Afraid:	236
Sarah Warned God’s Mission Has No Limitations – Mitzi Must Heed Her:	236
Sarah Threatened To Expose Mitzi’s Affair with DA – to her Husband & Son:	236
Mitzi Resisted and Questioned How Sarah Knew She Had an Affair – And No Proof:	236
Sarah Explains Mafia Has ‘Dirt on Mitzi’ – More ‘Dirt’ Than Just Her Affair with DA:	237

Sarah Issued Revised Sentence to Mitzi Leave the State by End of Week – or Die:.....	237
Sarah Asked Mitzi to Confirm She and Family Would Leave State by End of Week:	237
E150 Rick115 JOURNALIST MITZI JUST AS CORRUPT AS MOB	238
Sarah Was in A Coffee Shop – Having Just ‘Sentenced’ Journalist Mitzi for her Sins:	239
Sarah Levied Judgment and Sentenced Mitzi to Leave the State and Drop Snooping:	239
Mitzi Questioned How God Would Value the MAFIA Over Her Family:.....	239
Sarah Exposed Mitzi’s ‘Gray – Even Black - Areas’ As a Journalist:.....	239
Mitzi Use Unverified Tips and Leaks – Intentionally Not Validating:.....	240
No Fact-Checking For You – At the New York Times?:	240
Mitzi Buried Government Corruption:.....	240
Mitzi Defended Soros’ Acquisitions and Media & Political ‘Purchases’:.....	240
Mitzi Profited from Bogus ‘Bribe-Incentive Deals’:.....	241
Mitzi Chose Not to Question ‘Why She Was So Lucky’:	241
Mitzi Selfishly Profited By Enabling Evil through Corruption:	241
Mitzi Was As Dirty As The Other Scumbags:.....	242
Sarah asked Mitzi How She Thought God Would See Her ‘Evil’:	242
Scope and Impact Magnifies Mitzi’s *EVIL*:	242
Mitzi Agreed – In Fear – Reluctantly – to Resign Her Job and Leave the State:	243
Sarah Was Relieved – And Warned – She and God Were ‘Always Watching’:.....	243
E151 Rick116 INFILTRATING NORTH CENTRAL BRONX HOSPITAL	244
We Were – Waiting - for the Mafia to Give Us Instructions:.....	245
Sarah Drove Everyone Near Our Targets’ Place of Work – And Went to Her Target:	245
Katie and I Entered the North Central Bronx Hospital – From the Front Door:.....	245
Taylor and Bob Entered the North Central Bronx Hospital – From a Side Door:	245
We Asked to Meet with Surgeon Dr. Gao Wang:.....	245
Receptionist Medical Assistant Said, “Confidential··· Go to Waiting – Will Inform Doctor:	245
Katie Implored For an Exception – But Was Summarily Shutdown Rudely, Rejected:.....	245

I Declared “We’ll Wait Outside…” – And We Left the Hospital, Loitered Outside:	246
I Asked, ‘I think we should – take some Scrubs – Like in the Movies – and Infiltrate:	246
Katie Approved – Of Stealing and Impersonating Medical Staff – to Find Dr. Wang:	246
Katie Radioed Bob and Described Using Scrubs to Impersonate Staff:	246
Taylor Joined In – Where to Get Scrubs – Laundry, or off incapacitated people:	246
Bob Worried About Badges:	246
Katie Decried ‘NO MORE EVIL – WE DO NOT NEED BADGES – NO HURTING PEOPLE’:	247
Bob Worried About Badges:	247
Katie Insisted We Could Find a Laundry Room to Obtain Scrubs:	247
I Spoke Through Katie’s Watch, “Let’s Just Wear Scrubs – Risk it – No Badges”:	247
Taylor Said “HUA”:	247
Re-Entered Hospital from Rear Entrance – No One Cared or Said Anything:	247
Wandered Hallways – Looking for Dr Gau Wang and Administrator Kendra Sorbo:	247
Laundry Was Surprisingly Easy to Find – And Unguarded – 2 nd Floor by Radiology:	248
We Coordinated As A Team – Around the “Staff” Closet Containing Medical Scrubs:	248
We Were Off to Find Surgeon Doctor Gau Wang and Administrator Kendra Sorbo:	248
E152 Rick117 PERSUADING DOCTORS TO DO THE RIGHT THING	249
We Had Our Instructions from the Mafia	250
Right Here, Right Now –Taylor+Bob Hunted Administrator ; Katie+I Hunted Dr Gau:	250
I Spied an Unused Treatment Office That Had a Logged-In Computer:	250
I Found Staff Schedules, Assignments, and Locations of Operation – Informed Bob:	250
Katie and I Briskly – Went to Doctor Gau Wang’s Office – He Was ‘Fancy’ had Office:	250
Katie and I Waited For Doctor Wang – to Return to His Office:	251
An Hour or So Later – Doctor Gau Wang Entered His 17 th Floor Office:	251
Doctor Wang Was Startled – And Asked Panicked Who We Were, And Why Here:	251
Standing Between the Doctor and The Closed Door – I Told Him We Needed Surgery:	251
Doctor Wang Agreed To Do Surgery – But Explained He Cannot – Would be Fired:	251
Doctor Wang Said Surgery Requires a Team – Needs to Be Vaccinated:	252

Doctor Wang Said Surgery Requires a Team – Only Path is Vaccination or Fraud:.....	252
Katie Lamented that Doctor Wang ‘Was Not a Solution’ For the Surgery:	252
Katie Asked for Trust and Confidentiality – And Will Perform Surgery:	252
Doctor Wang Nodded and Said ‘Yes, Of Course’ – Will Do Surgery:	253
Katie Smiled, “He is Telling the Truth – We Can Trust Him”:	253
Doctor Wang Looked At Katie’s Confidence in Determining ‘His Truth’:	253
Our Mission Was Successful –And We Were Confident Because of Truth Bearer Katie:.....	253
A Waste? – Why Meet the Surgeon – If Falsifying Vaccination Records:.....	253
E153 Rick118 HOSPITAL RECORDS AND REJECTION	254
Right Here, Right Now –Taylor+Bob Hunted Administrator ; Katie+I Hunted Dr Gau:	255
Wearing Medical Scrubs Over Our Clothes – Taylor+Bob Went to Hospital Records:.....	255
Bob Knocked on the Records Office Door – No One Answered – Entered Slowly:.....	255
Taylor Followed Bob into the Office – They Shut the Door:	255
Bob Sat Down At Her Computer – But It Was Locked Out – And They Had No Password:	255
Bob FAILED Twice At *GUESS-LOGIN* Attempts – Stopped to Avoid LOCKOUT:.....	255
The Door Opened – And Entered a Dark Skinned Woman with Black Hair:.....	256
Dark Skinned Woman Wanted to Know Who Taylor and Bob Were:	256
Bob Took Point – Gesturing Taylor to ‘Stand Down’:.....	256
Bob Asked What Was Required to Have Their Medical Status Set to ‘Vaccinated’:	256
Taylor Recoiled at Bob – Clearly – She Was Not Supportive of ‘Being Open’:	256
Bob Asked What Was Required to Have Their Medical Status Set to ‘Vaccinated’:	256
Kendra Looked Shocked And Demanded Bob and Taylor Leave:	257
Bob Gulped – Look at Taylor –Afraid of What She Might Do Given Refusal to Help Us:	257
E154 Rick119 CONFLICTED ADMINISTRATORS AND SALENE SHOTS.....	258
Bob + Taylor Were Inside North Central Bronx Hospital’s Records Office:	259
Bob Gulped – Look at Taylor –Afraid of What She Might Do Given Refusal to Help Us:	259

Taylor Smiled and Asked, “Why Not? What’s it To You? This Person Will Die…”:	259
Kendra Said, ‘Sit Down’ – And So, Bob & Taylor Sat Down:	259
Kendra Played Phone Music ‘Too Loud’ – Everyone Leaned Close Together to Talk:	259
Kendra Shared Her Tale of Woe – of Transitioning Indoctrinated Daughter by State:	260
Taylor Growled That Cannot Be Allowed to Continue:	260
Bob Asked If She Would Join an Underground Covert Children Protection Group:	261
Kendra Replied Sarcastically – ‘AS IF!’ … Back to ‘Please, Leave’:	261
Bob Explained Katie’s Underground Faith-Based Counsel & Counter Gender Affirmation:	261
Bob Explained Katie’s Underground Faith-Based Counsel & Counter Gender Affirmation:	261
Bob Offered a Job and Money to Relocate and Get Started:	261
Kendra Asked ‘I Would – If It Were True’:	262
Kendra Panicked – Two Strangers Enter My Office and Dangle a ‘SETUP’ At Me:	262
Bob Comforted ‘Not a ‘Setup’ or Anything Bad – Legit Offer – In Gold and Cash:	262
Kendra Relaxed And Looked Surprised And Appreciative:	263
E155 Rick120 CASH_FAKE RECORDS_AND SALENE SHOTS	264
Bob + Taylor Were Inside North Central Bronx Hospital’s Records Office:	265
Low on Diamonds But Still Flush With Gold and Cash:	265
Bob+Taylor Met Hospital Records Administrator Kendra Sorbo Outside McDonald’s:	265
Bob, Kendra, and Taylor Went on a Walk & Talk - Outside McDonald’s:	265
Bob Revealed Duffel Bag Contents - \$250,000 in Cash and Gold & New Job Contact:	265
Bob Said the Money and Contact was Kendra’s Regardless of Her Decision to Help:	266
Kendra Smiled – Was Elated – Could Not Believe – What Was Happening:	266
Taylor Asked That We Changed The Vaccination Status Now – If Possible:	266
Kendra Lifted the Somewhat-Heavy Duffel Bag–They Returned to Her Hospital Office:	266
Kendra Logged In To Her PC – And Brought Up a Government Vax Portal Page:	266
Taylor Confirmed ‘Patient is Gabby Carmichael – Needs Laparoscopic Colectomy:	266
Kendra Typed Away – And Asked “Government or Non-Government? Vax Type?”:	267

Bob – Confused – Asked, “Government Employment? Vax Type? What???”	267
Kendra Answered – FEDERAL OR GOV REFERRALS GET VAX TYPE-2 ELSE VAX TYPE-1	267
Bob Asked, “What’s the Difference in the Shots – And Why Be Different?:.....	267
Kendra – Frustrated – Explained – Manufacturing Runs Come From Different Places:.....	267
Taylor Projected – The Federal Shots Are Like Salene, Inert – Others Get Posion:	267
Kendra Tapped Away – And Gabby Was Officially Documented as ‘Vaccinated’:.....	268
Mission Successful – Back to the Riverdale Safehouse:.....	268
Tomorrow – Visit the Mob···:	268
E156 Rick121 MYSTERY NOTE IN RIVERDALE NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	269
There We Were – in Our Riverdale Safehouse – In The Bronx - New York City of DIS:.....	270
We Completed All Objectives Assigned to Us By the Mafia:	270
Planned to Meet Mafia Tomorrow – After Night’s Rest:.....	270
The Next Morning, Taylor Skipped And Danced to Our Victory Into The Kitchen:	270
Taylor Sang Homage to Queen’s Song ‘We Are The Champions’:	270
Bob Retorted – We Are The Champions That Sin To Succeed:.....	270
Bob Recounted Our Sins and Transgressions – A Lot of Them:	271
Katie Reminded Everyone To Ask God for Forgiveness Every Day and Night:.....	271
Sarah Added That Everyone Should Open Their Soul to Every Day and Night:	271
No One is Beyond Redemption:	272
Bob Acknowledged the “We’re Doing The Right Thing, So Shut Up” Message:	272
I Declared ‘There is No Hell for The Righteous’:	272
Bob Noticed a Note Tacked on the Refrigerator Door – From the Ex-Caretakers:	272
Sarah Looked At the Note – Declared, “It’s Not Their Writing”:.....	273
Taylor Asked, “What Does it Say?”.....	273
Bob Took The Note and Read it Aloud – Offered Help tin Riverdale - to Find Tapestry:.....	273
Katie said, “It’s a Trap”:.....	273
Taylor Nodded – But Said That We Need All Help Possible – Should Investigate:	273

I Nodded and Agreed With Taylor – We Should Investigate The ‘Other Riverdale House’:	273
Sarah Parkoured to The Rooftop – And Positioned Herself With .50 Sniper Rifle:	273
Taylor Armed Herself with an Assault Rifle – At a Neighboring House:	274
Bob Armed Himself with His Glock .40 Semi-Automatic Pistol:	274
Katie Armed Herself with Her Walther 9mm Semi-Automatic Pistol:	274
I was Armed with my Glock .45 Semi-Automatic Pistol and The Flaming Dagger:	274
Katie and I Walked to The Note’s ‘Other Riverdale Mansion’:	274
No One Answered the Doorbell – After Several Minutes of Ringing:	274
We Walked Around the Mansion – Snooping What or Whom Might Be Inside:	274
I Suggested that We Investigate – if the Door Was Actually Open – Which it Was:	274
We Entered the Mansion – And Were Horrified To Discover··· [CLIFF HANGER]:	274
E157 Rick122 UNSAFE HOUSE IN RIVERDALE NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	275
We Had Just Entered Another ‘Riverdale Mansion’ – Investigating Why We Were Invited:	276
We Entered the Mansion – And Were Horrified To Discover··· [CLIFF HANGER]:	276
Red Amber Light Filled the Otherwise Dark Room:	276
A Rumble Shook Throughout The House – Like a HUGE MAXED OUT TV BASS:	276
Horse Whinny Heard – Echoing Everywhere:	276
Red & Orange Amber Lights Shifted Hues and Flashed and Flickered:	276
An Explosion BOOMED on the Far Side of the Room – Smoke and Fire Flashed:	276
Insanely Loud Horse Whinny Heard – Like a Banshee’s Shrilling Cry Everywhere:	276
The Smoke Cleared – The Lights Static Once More:	277
Standing – Atop a Ghostly Pale Horse in Barding Armor – Sat a Cloaked Figure:	277
Cloaked Figure Had No Exposed Body, Limb, or Face – Felt Like Death of the 4-Horsemen:	277
Cloaked Rider Glared and Taunted Me – Ominously Pointed At Me:	277
E158 Rick123 DEATH OF THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE	278
We Had Just Entered Another ‘Riverdale Mansion’ – Investigating Why We Were Invited:	279
We Were Investigating The Other Riverdale Mansion–Promised to Help Find Tapestry:	279

Standing – Atop a Ghostly Gray Horse in Barding Armor – Atop Was a Skeletal Rider:	279
Cloaked Figured Identified Me As The Fulcrum:	279
Figured Declared ‘The Fulcrum Is The Harbringer of The End – of The World’:.....	279
Skeletal Rider Declared – It Was ‘Death’ of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse:	279
‘Death’ of the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse Sat on His Warhorse of Doom:	280
‘Death’ Was In The Mansion With Katie and Me – It Was Inconceivable:	280
‘Death’ Spoke, “You – Rick Liberty – Are Losing Faith in Humankind – End is Nigh:	280
Each Major Loss of Faith Unleashes One of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:.....	280
‘Death’ Spoke, “You – Rick Liberty – Have Fallen Too Far – Your Quest Is Over:.....	280
‘Death’ Warned of the Apocalypse:	281
‘Death’ Offered ‘That I Should Resign The Quest And Role of Fulcrum’ To Save Humankind:.....	281
‘Death’ Decreed The *ONLY* Way To Save HumanKind Was to Abort God’s Mission:	281
‘Death’ Commanded That I Lay Down Arms and End My Quest and Role as Fulcrum:	282
‘Death’ Decreed – When All Four Horsemen Ride – The End is Nigh:	282
‘Death’ Asked if Rick Liberty – In His Hubris – Will Damn Humanity:.....	282
‘Death’ Asked Or Will Rick Liberty – Show Compassion and Humility – And Stop:	282
Katie Looked at Richard – I Cannot ‘Feel’ Anything – Not Truth / Not Lies:.....	283
Taylor Burst Into the Room from Behind Rick and Katie – Threatened ‘Death’:.....	283
‘Death’ Did not Seem to Notice or Care About Taylor – or Her Threats:.....	283
Richard Called Everyone to Withdraw and Retreat – Cannot Kill ‘Death’:.....	283
E159 Rick124 FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE AND CULTISTS	284
We Fled – to the Safehouse Car – And Drove Away – As Fast We Could:	285
We Had Met ‘Death’ – AKA The Grim Reaper and Rider of the Apocalypse:	285
Background on Who the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse Are:	285
‘Death’ of Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse–The Reaper–Ghostly Pale Gray Horse:	285
‘Pestilence’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Spectral White Warhorse:.....	285
‘War’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Fiery Red Warhorse:	285

'Famine' of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse – Midnight Black Warhorse:.....	286
When All Four Horsemen Ride – The World Will End – And All Souls Will Be Judged:.....	286
I Pulled the Flaming Dagger from its Scabbard – And it Burned Heaven's Fire:.....	286
'Death Ignored The Flaming Dagger – Did Not Care At All About Its Celestial Flames:	286
We Fled – to the Safehouse Car – And Drove Away – As Fast We Could:	286
Cars and Cultists Were Everywhere – Outside And At the Safehouse:.....	286
Many Cars and Cultists – Army of Darkness Was Attacking – Us And the Safehouse:	287
Sarah Was Taking Sniping Shots – Picking Off Cultists and Disabling Their Cars:.....	287
We Retreated from 'Death' and Fled to Cultist Attack on Our Safehouse:.....	287
E160 Rick125 Safe House No More_Not Safe At All	288
 We Fled – Outside – Fleeing 'Death' of The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:	289
Cult of Bael Was Attacking the Safehouse:	289
Taylor Exclaimed That We Needed to Get Armaments, Money, and Supplies:.....	289
Katie Screamed Into Her Comms Watch 'Cultists On Safehouse – Watch Out!':	289
Sniper Sarah Was Shooting Cultists with Her .50 Caliber Laser Scoped Sniper Rifle:.....	289
Sarah Vowed to Provide Suppression Fire and Cover – and Blow Up the Safehouse:.....	290
Sarah Said She Will Blow Up the Safehouse:	290
Sarah Asked We Get Materials and Supplies – from the Bunker – below Safehouse:.....	290
Sarah Requested The Caretakers Be Released – Before Blowing Up The Safehouse:.....	290
Bob Went to Rescue the Caretakers:.....	290
Taylor Warned Katie to Stay Back–Because Katie Not Experienced or Armed Enough:.....	290
Katie Stayed Back – Armed With Her Walther 9mm Pistol – Hiding In Bushes:.....	291
Taylor Crouched Behind A Cultist Car – And Began Shooting Them – With Her Assault Rifle:.....	291
Cultists Fanned Out – When One Of Their Assault Sub-team Members Was Shot:	291
Taylor Focused on Enemy Dispersal – Less on Their 'Life Elimination':.....	291
Taylor Directed We Will Advance One Car at a Time – to Get to the Safehouse:.....	291
Taylor Directed We Will Advance One Car at a Time – to Get to the Safehouse:.....	291

Bob Confirmed He Would Be At The Safehouse Gate:.....	291
Made it to The Safehouse Gate:	291
Cultists Were Already Inside the Safehouse:.....	291
E161 Rick126 OUT OF THE BUNKER_INTRO THE FIRE FIGHT	292
We Fled – Outside – Fleeing ‘Death’ of The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:	293
Cult of Bael Was Attacking the Safehouse:	293
Katie Hid – Avoiding Combat – but Armed With Walther 9mm Pistol:	293
Sarah Sniped Cultists and Their Cars – From Rooftop – With Her .50 Caliber Rifle:	293
Cultist Were Inside:	293
Taylor Whispered, “They Won’t Expect a Front Door Assault...”:.....	293
Taylor Whispered, “I’ll Use a Flashbang Grenade” – and You Two Go In After Me:	293
Taylor Gestured for Bob and I to Flank the Front Door – We Went There – Pistols Ready:	293
Everything Went to Plan – Smoothly - *FLASHBANG* - And Incapacitated Cultists:.....	294
At Least Seven Cultists Were Incapacitated – Trying to Regain Focus - Inside:	294
Taylor Dashed In – Struck and Disarmed Each Cultist – Rendering Them Unconscious:	294
We Descended The Bunker Access Staircase – And Retrieved Weapons, Supplies, Money:.....	294
Safehouse Caretakers Were in a Cultist’s Car:.....	294
Sarah Struggled ‘Not to Shoot and Kill’ The Betraying Caretakers:.....	295
Sarah Radioed ‘Caretakers Are in a Cultist Car’ – ‘No Need to Save Them’:	295
As We Emerged From the Bunker Stairwell – Lugging Duffel Bags and Backpacks:.....	295
We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:.....	296
We Were Trapped:	296
E162 Rick127 HASTA LA VISTA SAFETY_HELLO NIGHTMARES	297
As We Emerged From the Bunker Stairwell – Lugging Duffel Bags and Backpacks:.....	298
Grabbed What We Could In Haste Because Cult of Bael Was Attacking:.....	298
We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:.....	298
We Encounterd Brocko McDeema – As We Exited the Stairwell – inside Safehouse:.....	298

Brocko McDeema Blocked the Way Out of the Safehouse – We Were Trapped:	298
Brocko Commanded ‘You Are Trapped – It’s Over – Surrender - Now’:	298
Bob Charged Brocko – And Point Blank – Shot Brocko in the Forehead:	299
Brocko’s Head (its flesh & bone) Exploded – And His Body Fell Lifeless – to Ground:	299
Bob Declares ‘A dead Brocko Seems to Prove Brocko Was Not a Demon’:.....	299
We Fled and Radioed Sarah to Blow Up The Safehouse:.....	299
Safehouse Was Destroyed – And Every Cultist – Inside – Was Definitely Dead:	299
Could Only Assume – Brocko Survived – He Was Likely A Demon After All:.....	300
Out of The Fiery Ruin – Emerged a Demonic Brocko McDeema – He was a Demon:	300
Decided – Now Was Not The Time to Try Using the Flaming Dagger On Brocko:	300
Brocko McDeema Was a Demon – And We Fled:	300
Sarah & Katie Had the Car – Whisked Us Away – Escaped the Cult, Brocko, & ‘Death’:.....	301
We Had Escaped ‘Death’ – In So Many Ways:.....	301
E163 Rick128 LOSING FAITH IN HUMNKIND AND SELF.....	302
Driving to Mafia Connections Operation Center – Warehouse deep in Heart of Bronx:	303
Escaped Assault by the Devil’s Cult of Bael, Demon Brocko McDeema, and ‘Death’ :	303
Blew Up Safehouse – to Protect Knights Templar Secrets – and Resources :.....	303
I Lamented and Questioned ‘Are We Doing the Right Thing?’:.....	303
I Pondered ‘How We Justified Stealing, Destruction, Killing for our Mission for God’:.....	304
‘Soldier’s Code’, ‘Knights Templar’s Code’, ‘Personal Code’···Are Blinders’:	304
Our ‘Codes’ – Like Horse Blinders – May Be Making us Blind – To Our Darkness:	304
Katie Asked, ‘Where’s All This Sadness Coming from?’:.....	305
Was A Lot of Death & Carnage And Celestial Crazy···:	305
What Was All The Death and Destruction For? For What?:	305
Taylor Insisted That Everything We Have Done Was Necessary – Do Not Fret:	305
Bob Challenged, “We Learn from our Past”:.....	305
Taylor Audibly Scoffed And Resumed Listening:.....	306

I Was ‘Spiraling’ Wondering if ‘Death’ of 4-Horsemen Was Right- Was I ‘DEATH’:	306
‘Death’ Said That I Was The Anti-Christ – Can Only Damn Humanity – Not Safe It:	306
‘Death’ Was The First of the Horsemen Released - *Because of Me Losing Faith*:	306
I Questioned, “How Can My Being a Potential Trigger for Armageddon Be Good?”:	306
Was I Disrupting the Natural Order of Things:	307
Was I Mad, and Not Seeing Reality Clearly:	307
Was God & Devil -Two Sides of Same Coin –Were They are Enjoined –Like Horsemen:	307
I feel Like I am in the Middle of a Divine Tug-of-War – It’s Ripping My Soul Apart:	307
Did I Misunderstand My Role and Purpose – as The Fulcrum:	307
What Would I See – Looking Into the Mirror of Reality –a Corrupted Blackend Soul?:	307
Would I See - a Hero for God - or Would I See a Worn Decrepit Old Mad Man?”:	308
Would I See - a Worn Decrepit Old Mad Man?”:	308
What Have I Become?”:	308
Katie Comforts – Reminds Her earlier Comfort Speech:	308
E164 Rick129 THE BOOK OF JOB AND THE DEVIL UNLEASHED	309
I Was Struggling With Reconciling Our Actions With Our Results For God’s Mission:	310
Katie Reminded of Sarah’s Insight - The Fulcrum+Team Cannot Have Direct Heavenly Help:	310
Katie Reminded of Sarah’s Insight – Anyone with The Fulcrum Loses Heavenly Protection:	310
Katie Compared Losing Heaven’s Protection To Having a Dark Cloud Rain on Me and Allies:	310
Katie Reminded of Sarah’s Insight – It’s The *ONLY* Way to Judge Objectively:	311
Katie Reminded Rick Has The Team and Friends And God and Faith – No Need For Guardian Angels:	311
Katie Reminded Richard Has God and Faith:	311
Katie Comforted – Things Can Seem Hard and Unfair At Times:	311
Katie Declared – United, We Stand – Together - As One:	312
Sarah Smiled And Encouraged Katie to Continue – Perhaps Relate Book of Job:	312
Katie Explained The Book of Job Is Often Misunderstood – Even Villified:	312
The Book of Job – Tells the Tale of a Wealthy Pious Faithful Man Leading Comfortable Life:	312

The Book of Job – Would Job Be Faithful - Without His Health, Wealth, Wife, and Children:.....	312
The Book of Job – Tells the Tale of The Devil Unleashed on a Man Without Heaven’s Protection:	312
The Book of Job – The Lord Giveth – and The Lord Taketh Away:.....	313
The Book of Job – Job Remains Faithful Despite Losing Everything – Wealth, Wife, and Children:.....	313
The Book of Job – Job’s Faith Finally Struggled – How Could God Let Such Evil Happen to Him:	313
The Book of Job – Job’s Faith Faltered – How Could God Let Evil Happen to The World:	313
Katie Said That Job Did Not Understand the Complexity of God and Heaven – How Could as a Mortal:	314
Katie Declared That We Cannot Understand the Complexity of God and Heaven - Either:	314
Katie Said Job Regained All He Lost – After Proving He Would Stay Faithful Despite Having Doubts:.....	314
Katie Sighed That God Has a Plan for Us Even if We Do Not Know What It Is:.....	314
Katie Said, ‘The Fulcrum is A Lot Like Job – I see That’:	315
Katie Described – The Devil is Unfettered to Corrupt and Prove Humans are Evil:.....	315
Sarah Nodded, “Yes – The Fulcrum – In Many Ways – Is Being Tested – Like Job:.....	315
The Devil Has Been Explicitly Unleashed Onto The Fulcrum and The Team:.....	315
I Think There’s A Little Bit of Persecuted Job In All of Us – Just More in Richard:.....	316
Cannot Give In To the Devil – No Matter How Hard Things Get···:.....	316
Despite Moments of Doubt - We Cannot Lose Faith – Or Humankind is Damned:	316
Katie Comforted That We’re Together To The End – With God and Faith:	316
Katie Announced ‘We Will Never Give Up – On Humanity – or On God:.....	317
Katie Said No Matter How Hard Things Get ··· We Are Faithful···:.....	317
E165 Rick130 THE MAFIA AND THE GASLIGHTING PSYCHIATRIST	318
We Arrived At The MAFIA Warehouse in The Bronx of New York City of DIS:.....	319
We Had Fulfilled All of the Mafia’s Stipulations for Forgiveness and Their Aid:.....	319
We Needed the Mafia’s Help - NOW:	319
We Called The Dapper Lieutenant Per Our Instructions Prior to Arrival:.....	319
We Pulled Up – Right Next to the Warehouse Main Entrance Door:.....	319
We Entered The Warehouse – To See The Lieutenant, Four Soldiers and Caselli:.....	320

Doctor Caselli Stood Right There – Next to the Mobsters – In The Mafia Warehouse:	320
Mobster Lusso Explained That A ‘Friend’ Asked That Caselli Meet With Me:.....	320
Lusso Assured That Our ‘Deal Was Still Golden’ – Set for Tomorrow:.....	320
I Looked at Everyone – To See If They Had Issue – With Assaulting Soros’ Fortress Tomorrow:.....	320
With No Apparent Objections – I Nodded and Agreed ‘in code’ for Assault Tomorrow:.....	321
Lusso Gestured to Caselli – to Begin Speaking:.....	321
Caselli Shook His Head And Bemoaned My ‘Madness’, ‘Misadventures’, and ‘Threat’:.....	321
Caselli Described Tracking Me – With FBI Systems, Cameras, and Informants:	321
Caselli Alleged I Traveled By Train from Arizona to New York – and Bus to Riverdale:	322
Claimed I Squatted In a Vacation Home–But Neighbors Saw Me –And Called the FBI:.....	322
The FBI Engaged with the Courts and -Thusly – Engaged With Me–Your Psychiatrist:	322
Caselli Challenged, “You Have Been in Many Incidents – In New York City”:.....	322
Your ‘Friends’ Do Not Exist – They Have Never Existed:.....	323
Caselli Claimed That I Killed FBI Agents (not Cultists) at the Riverdale Mansion:.....	323
Caselli Asked What I Thought of ‘Death’ of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse:.....	323
Caselli Asked If ‘Death’ Was Convincing – Because It Was an Animatronic ‘Prop’:.....	323
Caselli Unveiled a Mirror – And Asked That I Tell Him What I Saw:	324
I Gazed into Caselli’s Mirror of Reality – And Saw – An Old Decrepit, Haggard Man:	324
Tunnel Vision – Only Saw Me – Everyone Else Was Out of Sight:	325
It Was Too Much – I Just Collapsed – Onto the Floor – And Began Sobbing:.....	325
Katie Declared, “He’s Lying! He’s Gaslighting You!”:.....	325
Katie Pulled Her Walther 9mm Pistol – And Aimed At Caselli – Who Fled From Me:.....	325
Caselli Pleaded That I Put Down My Gun – But, It Was Katie Who Had Her Gun Out:.....	325
Odd How Caselli Focused On Me – And Not On Katie with the Gun:	325
Lusso Commanded, ‘Put The ‘Piece’ Away – Or Our ‘Deal’ Ends – With You Dying:.....	326
Lusso’s Thugs Pulled Their Guns Too – and Aimed Them at Katie and Us:	326
Katie Lowered Her Gun – And Said, “If I am not Real – Why did he Run?:.....	326

I Rose From the Ground – And Declared, “It Is a Trick – You Seek to Beguile Me!”:	326
I Declared, “The Flaming Dagger Proves That All I Have Seen and Said – Is True”:	326
Lusso Dismissed Everyone – Offered to Escort Caselli to His Hotel:	327
As We Walked to the Car – I Declared, “What Wound Matters···?”:	327
I Declared, “Deceiver! We Will Not Be Discouraged!”:	327
We will Stop the Spread of Moral Decay –Stop International Sodum and Gamora –Global Sin:.....	327
I Vowed That We Will Stop Normalization and Globalization of Sodum & Gamora Sin:	328
What is More Crazy – To Fight for Faith and Values – or to Do Nothing – and Witness Evil?:	328
The Good Outweight the Loss – We Must Quest Onward for God:	329
E166 Rick131 ASSAULT ON SOROS FORTRESS WITH THE MAFIA	330
We Were All in Position – With the Mafia – In Lily Dale, New York City of DIS:	331
The Mafia Foot Soldiers Were Scattered to the West – Behind & Below Tree Cover:	331
We Were Concentrated – Together – to The East – Hiding In Dense Bushes:	331
We Were Ready For Full Assault – Everyone Was Armored and Armed:	331
The Mafia Soldiers and We – Had Walkie Talkies with Earpieces – Prevent Jamming:	332
We Also Had our Comms Watches:	332
I Raised My Walkie Talkie – With My Finger on Its *SEND* Button:	332
I Dropped My Hand – And Pressed the *SEND* Button – The Assault Had Begun:	332
Flares – Flew From the Canopy of Trees Onto the Fortress Rooftop:	332
Fireworks – Launched from the West and Exploded Over the Fortress:	332
Explosive Bangs, Flashing Lights, and Incendiary Flares Filled the Sky and Rooftop:	333
Explosive Bangs, Flashing Lights, and Incendiary Flares Filled the Sky and Rooftop:	333
Low Tech Pyrotechnic Assault – Was Clever – And Gave Great Distraction Cover:	333
RoboDogs Patrolling the Wall - Charged from All Sides of the Outside Wall:	333
RoboSentries Stepped In Front of the Wall Entry Gates and Fortress Doors:	334
Swarms – Perhaps a Hundred or More – of Armed Drones Flew Up From the Rooftop:	334
Every Robot Had a Gun – RoboDogs, RoboSentries, Drones:	334

And – There Were Automated Robot Turrets:.....	334
Soros’ Counter Strike Was – INSANELY – OVERPOWERED - OVERKILL:.....	335
The Mafia Foot Soldiers – Saw the of Robotic Nightmare Onslaught Headed At Them:.....	335
The Foot Soldiers – Fired At the Incoming Flying Drones – and at The RoboDogs···:.....	335
The Foot Soldiers Panicked and Fled:	335
Drones Buzzed Overhead – Hearing the Soldiers – Toward to the RoboDogs:	335
RoboDogs Shot Many – and Ripped Limbs and Heads from Some:.....	335
Swift and Total Annihilation Response Slaughter-fest – Not What We Expected:.....	336
We Heard Gunshots and Screams – Echoing Around Fortress and Over Talkies:	336
We Had to Execute Our Part of the Mission – Despite the Heavy Mafia Casualties:	336
The G-Team Nodded – and whispered, “hua”:.....	336
E167 Rick132 PENETRATING SOROS LILY DALE FORTRESS.....	337
Be Had Begun Our Attack On Soros’ Lily Dale Compound Fortress:	338
Our Allied Attack with the Mafia Splendidly Distracted The Hellstorm of Defenses:	338
We Never Even Saw The Snipers – That Sarah – Previously Saw – Posted Rooftop:.....	338
Our Attack On Soros’ Lily Dale Compound Fortress – Was Faltering - However:.....	338
Robotic Fleet Reached Mafia Soldiers – And Unleashed Hellfire and Death On Them:	339
It Was Horrible - The Mobsters Fled – and – Screamed – And Presumably – All Died:	339
We Had to Execute Our Part of the Mission – Despite the Heavy Mafia Casualties:	339
The G-Team Nodded or Thumbs-Up’ed – and Whispered, “hua”:.....	339
Learned How the Flaming Dagger Can Cut Through Anything on Mortal Plane:	339
I Cut the Thick Stone Outer Wall to the Compound with the Flaming Dagger:.....	340
Thanks to the Mafia – We Snuck Up to The Compound Building Wall – And Cut It:	340
And – We Were Inside – A Bathroom:.....	340
Taylor Peered Out the Bathroom Door – Spying a Hallway and another Bathroom:.....	341
Bob Asked, “No Cameras or Robots, Really? Only Outside – Makes No Sense···”:.....	341
Sarah Agreed With Bob – There *MUST* Be Internal Defenses:	341

Taylor Piped In, “Yea – Makes No Sense…”:	341
Taylor Commanded, “I’ll Take Point… Hang Back, Guard My Six.”	341
Somehow – we Knew What All That Meant – Watch her Back as She Scouts.”	341
Taylor Stepped Into the Hallway –And Saw an Elevator with an Armed Robot Sentry:	342
The Armed RoboSentry – Saw Taylor - Too:	342
E168 Rick133 ROBOTS_ELEVATORS_SHAFTS_AND SPELUNKING	343
We Were Inside Soros’ Lily Dale Compound Fortress:	344
Found Outside Bathroom Was Another Bathroom, Intersecting Hall, and Elevator:	344
Taylor Dashed Back Into The Bathroom –And Decried ‘Big Trouble Coming Our Way’:	344
Katie Screamed, “EMP or The Dagger”:	344
Sarah Dispelled Illusions of Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP) Blast/Grenade…:	344
Bob Exclaimed, “Try the Dagger… We Can Give Suppressive Cover Fire…”:	344
Taylor and Sarah Entered Hallway – and Fired Assault Rifles – At The Bot:	345
Bob and Katie – Guarded Against Other Threats – From Each of the Bathroom Doors:	345
The Huge Robot Sentry Aimed Its ‘Gun’ – At Sarah and Taylor:	345
Sarah and Taylor Jumped Into Each Bathroom – Knocking Katie & Bob Respectively:	345
Hailstorm of Bullets Pelted The Far Wall of the Intersecting Hallway:	346
The Robot Sentry Marched Towards Us:	346
When It Was Maybe Five Feet From The Door –I Attacked With The Flaming Dagger:	346
Snicker Snatch – The Robot Was Dead – Lost Its Gun and Head:	346
We Found the Elevator – Was Insanely Access Protected – Like Everything:	346
Less Thinking – More Doing – Slash and Expose the Elevator’s Shaft:	346
Katie Gulped, “We’re Supposed to Climb Down That?”:	347
Taylor Said, “I Can Do It…”:	347
Bob Laughed, “Why Not Use The Stairs?” – Pointing to Staircase Door:	347
I Cut The Staircase Door – Wide Open – With the Flaming Dagger:	347
We Descended Into The Depths of Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress:	347

E169 Rick134 BODIES_BARRELS_AND CULTISTS.....	348
We Were Deep In the Bowels of Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress – By Stairs:.....	349
The Staircase Opened Into a Gothic Horror Movie 'Hallway of Doom':	349
Temperature Dropped to Near Freezing:	349
Taylor Ordered, “No Signs of Oppositin... I'll Take Point. Cover My Six:.....	349
We Were All Armed and Armored – We Followed Taylor – Eight Feet Back:	349
Things Were Scary, Intimidating, and Tense – But – We Pressed Onward:	349
Taylor Signaled That She Was Going to Open a Hallway Door – We Should Wait:.....	350
She Opened The Door – In a Sudden Slam – To Surprise Anyone Inside:	350
Two Cultists – Were Inside – And Were Removing Possessions from the Dead:.....	350
Two Cultists – They Shoved – Stripped Bodies – Into Barrels of Corpses:	350
Two Cultists – Were Surprised – And Ran to an Emergency Alarm Lever on the Wall:.....	351
Taylor Did Not Pause – And Fire Three Burst Rounds into Each Cultist:	351
Katie Announced, “We are Not Secret Anymore... They Will Have Heard Gunshots’:.....	351
Taylor Growled, “Who Are These People – That Were Stripping of Possessions”:.....	351
Bob Said, “It's A Lot Like the Human Trafficking, Sacrifice Stuff in Athlone:	351
Sarah Proclaimed, “If There Are Bodies... There May Be People Still Alive’:	352
Katie whispered, “hua”:	352
I Noticed Most of the Bodies Had Organs Removed - Harvested:	352
Bob Said, “The Cult Lets Nothing Go to Waste – Not a Disaster, Tragedy...Not Even Death”:.....	352
I Observed They *Clearly Had Been Soul-Drained*:.....	352
Despite the Gunshots – No One Seemed to Come to Us – so We Stayed Sneaking:	353
With All The Horror That We Had Seen – I Wondered – could Things Could Get Worse:	353
E170 Rick135 CATTLE-SLAUGHTHEROUSE AND CAGED PEOPLE.....	354
We Were Deep In the Bowels of Soros' Lily Dale Compound Fortress – By Stairs:.....	355
We Discovered Cultists Taking Possessions from People & Shoving Bodies in Barrels:	355
Taylor Dispatched the Offending Cultists – And We Continued Our Exploration:	355

Taylor – Leading on Point – Found another Door – and Did Her *Bash & Dash* Entry:	355
Once Again – Cultists Were Inside – But These Were Armed And Ready to Fight:	355
Taylor Rolled Back – Into the Hallway – Avoiding a Direct Firefight:	355
Taylor Called Out, “Back – GRENADE!” – And Through a Grenade into the Room:	356
The Fragmentation Grenade Exploded –Wounding or Killing All of Them-Neutralized:	356
Bob Entered the Room – As Taylor Picked Herself Up Off the Ground:.....	356
Bob Gaspd – Stacked Rows of Corpse Barrels:	356
Bob Gravely Said, “Look – They Feed The Corpses Into Incinerators:	357
Bob Said, “The Cult is Clearing Space for Victims in Their Human Slaughterhouse:.....	357
We Resumed Our Exploration – This Time – Finding a Big Red Double-Door:	357
We Positioned Ourselves Around the Red Double-Door – Before Bash & Dash Entry:	357
Taylor Bashed and Kicked In The Door – And Dashed Inside – Assault Rifle - Aiming:	358
One Cultist Screamed - She Screamed, “Stop!” – And Shot Dead – Done:	358
Bob Gaspd at Seeing Stacked of Caged Humans – Packed Like Human Sardines:	358
Bob Gaspd, “Human Trafficking – Of Immigrants and Indigents!”:	359
Katie Aghast Shared Bob’s View – And Noted ‘Full Cycle of The Slaughterhouse’:	359
Taylor Growled, “We Will Set These People Free – Now!”:	360
We All Set to Unlocking the Caged ‘Future Victims’:.....	360
Taylor Gave Her Pistol to One Caged Woman – And Asked Her to Help the Others:.....	360
E171 Rick136 SACRIFICIAL CHAMBERS_THE DEVIL TAPESTRY AND CROWN OF BAE..	361
We Were Exploring the Labyrinthian Complex – Below Soros’ Lily Dale Complex:	362
We Found Bael’s ‘Human-Trafficking, Drug Testing, Organ Stealing, Soul Draining Factory:.....	362
We Ventured - Onward:.....	362
A Runed Blackened Metal Door – Was at a Hallway End:	362
Katie Warned, ‘The Door’s Demon Head – Is Real – It’s Celestial - Demonic:	362
Sarah Cautioned, ‘Don’t Touch It – It’s a Satanic Seal – A Ward’:	363

I Smiled – And Flaming Dagger to the Wall-Cutting Rescue:	363
Bob Laughed, “I need Me One of those...”:	363
Sarah Entered the Newly Cut-Out Doorway First – Taylor Following her Behind:.....	363
Sacrificial Room – On Full Display – Like an Assembly Line – Adjoining Black Door:.....	364
Soros Ran A Factory of Evil within The United States of America:	364
Remarkably – No One Was Inside the Sacrificial Chamber:	364
Without Finding The Crown of Bael – We Carried On – Our Exploration:	364
Another Door – This One Was - Black:.....	364
As Before – Sarah and Bob Flanked the Door – and Katie Guarded Entrance Door:	364
Taylor Kicked and Then Bashed Open the Black Door – and Dashed Inside:	365
Behold – We Found The Tapestry of Bael:	365
Sarah Declared, “We Must Destroy The Tapestry off Bael! Use the Dagger! Burn It!:.....	365
Bob Walked Up – Holding an Orngate Box – with The Crown of Bael inside:	365
We Had Done It – We Found BOTH the Tapestry and Crown of Bael:.....	365
I Raised The Dagger – Pulling it From Its Scabbard – and Flames Roared:	366
I Slashed At the Tapestry of Bael – With The Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny:	366
Spectral Ghosts Shot From the Tapestry–Into the Air–then Faded–As Wisps–To Nothing:	366
The Cloth Slumped to the Ground–No More than Thousands of Stitched Strips Sewn Together:.....	366
The Tapestry of Bael – Was Destroyed – and We Had The Crown of Bael:.....	366
Now - We Just Had to Escape Soros’ Complex...:	367
E172 Rick137 THE CROWN_THE TAPESTRY_AND THE DEMON.....	368
We Were Deep Within Soros’ Labyrinthian Complex – in Lily Dale, Upstate New York:	369
We Had Found and Destroyed The Tapestry of Bael –And Claimed The Crown of Bael:	369
We – Now – Just Had to Get Out of Soros’ Underground Horror Show:	369
Naturally – We Planned to Backtrack – The Way We Came – To Exit the Complex:.....	369
We Approached The First Room We Entered – Near the Broken Elevator & Staircase:	369

A Group of Cultists With Rifles and Pistols Intercepted Our Exit – Tracking Our Entry Ruins:.....	369
Holes in Walls Cut By Dagger – likely Told People Where Were – And Likely Where Going:	369
Aaron Graywell Stepped Forward – In Front of the Group – to My Surprise:	369
Aaron Graywell Said, “I Tried to Stop You – But Here You Are... You Are Weak and Stupid.”:	370
Aaron Said, “Meet Your ‘God’ – Fulcrum’ – He Said Mockingly:.....	370
Aaron Burst into Flame – Right Before Us:.....	370
The Flames Faded – And a *NEW DEMON AARON* Stood in His Place:	370
Sarah and Taylor Fired Continuously Into Aaron and The Cultists – They Fell, He Did Not:.....	371
Demon Aaron Graywell Could Not Be Harmed or Killed – By Guns:.....	371
I Pulled the Flaming Dagger of Choice and Destiny Out – And It Ignited In Heaven’s Fire:	371
Aaron Pulled His Own 1.5’ Long Short Sword – From a Back Scabbard:	371
Aaron’s Bigger ‘Knife’ – Reminded Me of Crocodile Dundee ‘You Call That – a Knife!?’:	371
Aaron Asked If I Believed My Little Holy Dagger – Could Stop His Big Unholy Sword:.....	372
If it Was a Contest of Sword Sizes –I Was Going to Lose–Aaron’s Sword Was Bigger Than Mine:	372
Katie Panicked, “Don’t Fight... We Have What We Came For – How Do We Get Out?”:	372
Sarah Commanded, “Retreat” – But to Where...?” No Where to Flee:	372
Bob Panicked, “No! No! No!”:	372
Taylor Reloaded Another Magazine – And Kept Firing – Even If It Was Pointless:	372
Katie Looked Up and Screamed, “We Need Your Help! For *ONCE* - Do Something!”:.....	373
Katie’s Palm Began to Hurt and Burn – Her Tattoo Was On Fire!”:	373
Katie – Somehow –Knew –What Was Happening... She Pointed Her Palm at Aaron Graywell”:.....	373
An Immense Gust of White and Blue Mists Blasted Aaron Graywell From Katie’s Palm:	373
Sarah – Confused–Questioned How Heaven or Angels Helped Us–Against the Fulcrum Prophecy:.....	374
God’s *MIRACLES* Are Not Beholden To The Limitations of The Prophecy of the Fulcrum:	374
Sarah Mused to Katie, “Was That Your *Miracle* from Your Knighthood Blessing?”:	374
Katie Replied, “I Don’t Know – It was Incredible - Let’s Get Out of Here...”:	374

Sarah Stopped Bob From Taking Aaron Graywell’s Unholy Sword···” – Leave it Behind:	375
We Backtracked – The Way We Came – Escaped to the East:	375
We Thought – That We Were Free – That We Had Escaped – We Were Wrong:	375
Right Behind Us Was Demon Aaron Graywell:	375
E173 Rick138 FAREWELL LESSKY_HELLO LESSKY	376
We Successfully Infiltrated Soros’ Lily Dale Fortress, Destroyed the Tapestry, Claimed the Crown:	377
We Escaped – the Fortress - Under Cloak of Night – Into the Forest to the East:	377
We Thought – That We Were Free – That We Had Escaped – We Were Wrong:	377
The Hum and Buzz – of Drones – Hundreds of Flying Drones – Filled the Air:	377
The Sound of Bushes and Leaves Being Trampled – At a Crazy Fast clip - Echoed:	377
Right Behind Us Was Demon Aaron Graywell:	377
Robot Hellhounds – Appeared – Their Eyes Aglow – Charged Through the Foliage:	377
Bob Exclaimed, “No! No! No! Not again!”:	378
Taylor Commanded, “Run! I Will Draw Them Away···”:	378
Sarah Exclaimed, “I Will Stay With You, Taylor” -and Commanded That We Go – and Flee:	378
I Could Not Believe It – We Had Come All This Way – To Be Overwhelmed by Skynet:	378
No Path Seemed Viable – No Path Out of the Situation:	378
I Declared, “We Need Another Miracle! We Did What You Asked” I Pleaded:	378
A Sonic Boom Echoed – And a Small Comet-like Meteor – Crashed into The Fortress:	379
Suddenly – All of the Robots –Hellhounds, Sentries, and Drones –Just Stopped Dead:	379
RoboDog Hellhounds – Just Stopped Mid-Run – Some Fell Over:	379
It Was Like the Meteor Triggered an Electro Magnetic Pulse (EMP)–Fried Everything:	379
Aaron Was Spooked – As If His Very Existence Was In Threat:	380
Sarah Mused, ‘That May Have Been - One of our Miracles···’:	380
Sarah Prayed – Outlining All We Have Done – Fulfilling God’s Quests:	380
Sarah Prayed Vowing To Humbly, Always Pursue Truth and Justice :	380
Sarah Prayed For Mr. Lessky – To Be Saved – From His Soul’s Frozen Imprisonment:	380

Lessky Appeared – As an Angel with Angelic Wings – Next to Sarah:.....	381
Lessky Explained He Was Promoted to an Angel – For His Life of Sacrifice for God:	381
Lessky Explained As an Angel – He Can Continue to Fight Bael:.....	381
Lessky Apologized For His Limitations – As An Angel – Cannot Help or Engage Again:.....	381
Lessky Said He Can Help Indirectly – And He Will ‘Push the Envelop’ However Possible:	382
Lessky Grinned – There Are Perks – To Being an Angel – Like Calling Down Meteors:.....	382
Lessky Looked Serious – And Told Me That He Had Mission Quest from God - For Me:.....	382
We Did *NOT* Destroy the Tapestry of Bael–We Burned Major Piece-A Pyre of Bael :	383
Tapestry of Bael Has Pieces of It Throughout World – Called Pyres of Bael:	383
Tapestry of Bael Pieces Are Called Pyres of Bael:	383
You Have Freed ‘Trapped Souls’ from the Bonds of the Tapestry of Bael:	383
Lessky Assigned Our Next Mission Quest for God:.....	383
Lessky Recommended We Start In Prague for the Anvil – Then to Vatican City:.....	384
Lessky Concluded That He Had Done All He Could Do:	384
Katie Interrupted Lessky And Asked Of the Fate of the Mobsters Who Died for God:	384
Lessky Explained No One is Beyond Redemption, Including The Mobsters:.....	384
Absolution is Available to Everyone – It Must Be Else Once Bad, Always Bad:.....	385
Absolution is Available to Everyone – It Must Be Else Once Bad, Always Bad:.....	385
Lessky Noted Many Mobsters Were Devout Catholics:	385
Lessky Explained The Mobsters Will Receive Judgment Recompense, Consideration:.....	385
Lessky Explained If They Sought Forgiveness On Their Final Moments – Big Help:	385
Katie Smiled And Thanked Angel Lessky:.....	386
Lessky ‘Faded Out of Sight’:.....	386
SEASON 5 MISSION QUEST – RESCUE SOULS TRAPPED IN TAPESTRY FRAGMENTS:.....	386
YOUTUBE AND RUMBLE CHANNELS:.....	387
BOOK 1: BECOMING RICK LIBERTY	388
BOOK 2: RICK LIBERTY AND BAELE GATES TO HELL	389
BOOK 3: RICK LIBERTY WANTED IN NEW YORK CITY OF DIS	390

BOOK 4: THE LIBERTY ZONE SHORT STORIES	391
BOOK 5: LIFE AND THE VIDEO GAME INDUSTRY	392
BOOK 6: THE TECH ZONE AND LIFE ADVENTURES	393
BOOK 7: ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE (AI) DEMYSTIFIED	394
BOOK 8: IT ONLY TAKES ONE CANDLE TO LIGHT THE WAY	395
BOOK 9: STRAIGHT OUT OF DEMENTIA WITH RICK LIBERTY	396
Teasers & Trailers – VIDEO Playlist:	397
The Story – as Rick Sees It (Splash).....	398
TABLE OF CONTENTS - Liberty – BOOK 3:	399

Adventures of Rick Liberty Book 3

FBI Most Wanted
New York City of DIS

By Richard Seaborne